P089445

Marquess of Ailsa.

THOMAS WILDE.

WITHDRAWN
FROM STOCK

THE

PARLIAMENTARY

OR

CONSTITUTIONAL

History of England,

From the earliest TIMES,

TO THE

Restoration of King CHARLES II.

COLLECTED

From the RECORDS, the ROLLS of Parliament, the JOURNALS of both Houses, the Public LIBRARIES, Orignal MANUSCRIPTS, scarce SPEECHES, and TRACTS; all compared with the several Contemporary Writers, and connected, throughout, with the History of the Times.

By SEVERAL HANDS.

THE SECOND EDITION.

IN TWENTY-FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. XIV.

From the battle of *Naseby*, in *June* 1645, to *July* 1, 1646.

LONDON,

Printed for J. and R. TONSON, and A. MILLAR, in the *Strand*; and W. SANDBY, in *Fleet-street*.

MDCCLXIII.

TO THE

PUBLICK.

IN the Courſe of the following Volumes the Reader will find a very minute and circumſtantial Account of many Debates in Parliament upon the moſt intereſting Topics, and ſeveral Papers of Importance, hitherto, in a great Meaſure, concealed from the Notice of the Public: Some Account, therefore, of the Authorities from whence they are derived cannot be improper.

IN order to this it is neceſſary to premiſe, that, during the Civil Wars, and more particularly after the Army began to give Law to the Parliament who had raiſed them, there was publiſhed a vaſt Variety of *Journals*, *Diaries*, *&c.* ſome weekly, ſome oftner: To give a Catalogue of all theſe would be endleſs; we ſhall therefore only mention the principal: And firſt, a Pamphlet call'd *The* MODERATE INTELIGENCER, *impartially communicating Martial Affairs to the Kingdom of* England *(a)*. This *Journal* ſeems to have been publiſhed under the Direction of the

(*a*) Printed for *R. Leybourne*, in *Monkſwell-ſtreet*, *London*.

Army alone, and was licenſed by *Gilbert Mabbot*, appointed to that Office by the Parliament, upon the Recommendation of Lord *Fairfax*, and his General Council of Officers. From hence ſeveral Letters, and valuable Papers of State, are exactly copied into Mr. *Ruſhworth's Collections* and Mr. *Whitlock's Memorials*.

THE next is intituled MERCURIUS PRAGMATICUS, *communicating Intelligence from all Parts, touching all Affairs, Deſigns, Humours, and Conditions throughout the Kingdom; eſpecially from* Weſtminſter *and the Head Quarters (b)*. This Author enters more particularly into the Tranſactions of Parliament than any other *Journaliſt*; for he not only gives a very exact Detail of their Votes and Reſolutions, and the reſpective Diviſions thereupon; but alſo, with a ſurprizing Boldneſs for the Times, ſupplies us with Minutes of their Debates, in ſuch a Manner as to render it highly probable he muſt have had his Information from ſome of the Members themſelves. And as we find, upon comparing his Narrative with the *Journals* of both Houſes, it coincides exactly with thoſe Authorities as to the ſeveral Votes and Diviſions, there can be little or no Reaſon to doubt the Veracity of it in regard to the Debates themſelves; and the rather, ſince the Arguments, attributed to the reſpective Members, correſpond with their

(b) This *Journal* has not the Name of the Printer or Publiſher.

general

general Characters and Conduct as given by other Hiſtorians. Lord *Clarendon* has taken great Part of his Account of the Debates in Parliament from this Writer; and, in ſeveral Inſtances, in *Terminis*.

THE latter of theſe two *Journaliſts* appears to have retained as much on the Part of the King, as the former for the Parliament and the Army. Both of them having, accordingly, thrown their Reflections in favour of their reſpective Patrons, we have, in our Quotations from them, confined ourſelves meerly to the Facts they relate, ſtripp'd of ſuch ſarcaſtical Expreſſions as ſerve no other Purpoſe than to ſhew the Attachment of the Authors to the Parties they had, reſpectively, eſpouſed.

BESIDES theſe, and an infinite Number of other Pamphlets and printed Papers of the Times, the Reader will find, digeſted in their proper Series, a large Collection of Letters, Remonſtrances, Declarations, *&c.* preſented to both Houſes, on various Occaſions, by the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*; and, particularly, touching the King's throwing himſelf into the Hands of their Army during the Siege of *Newark*; their delivering him up afterwards to the Commiſſioners appointed by the Parliament of *England* to receive him; and their Proteſtation, in the Name of the whole Kingdom of *Scotland*, addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in *January*

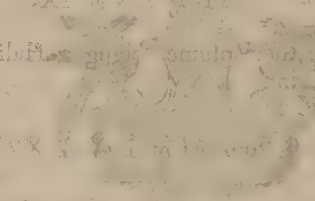
1648, againſt bringing his Majeſty to a Trial, and taking away his Life.—— All theſe Papers may, by ſome, be thought very tedious; but, as they give great Light into the ſucceeding Tranſactions, and are no where to be met with intire but in the *Lords Journals*, or in the ſeparate Editions printed at the reſpective Times, by Direction of the *Scots* Commiſſioners themſelves, it is but Juſtice to that Nation, and to Truth, to inſert them at large; which is the more neceſſary, becauſe moſt of them are either entirely omitted, or ſlightly paſſed over, by Mr. *Ruſhworth*.

WE have now brought our Hiſtory down to that intereſting Criſis, when Monarchy was aboliſhed; the Houſe of Peers turned out of Doors; their very Records ſeized on by the Commons; and the latter voted themſelves to be the Sole Legiſlative Power of the Nation.

OUR Nineteenth Volume will begin with the Out-Lines of the ſucceeding Commonwealth: Amongſt other Materials of leſs Import, this Part of the Work will receive great Advantage from a printed *Journal*, lately fallen into our Hands, intituled, *Several Proceedings in Parliament*, licenſed by their Clerk, *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; and publiſhed weekly.

FROM

FROM this laſt Authority, and the Editions of the moſt remarkable Votes and Reſolutions, printed at the reſpective Times of paſſing them, we ſhall be enabled to reſtore many important Paſſages, which, upon the Re-admiſſion of the Members that had been ſecluded by the Army in *December* 1648, were expunged out of the *Original Journal*, in *February* and *March* 1659, by their Order; which Event, ſoon after, made Way for the Reſtitution of Monarchy and the antient Conſtitution of this Kingdom.



THE PARLIAMENTARY HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

WE concluded our last Volume with an Account of the King's own Cabinet of Letters being taken at the Battle of *Naseby*, by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and the *Resolutions* of both Houses for appointing a joint Committee to direct the printing and publishing the most material of them, with *Observations* thereupon. The Report from the said Committee was made, on the third of *July*, by the Earl of *Northumberland*, to the Lords; to which it may not be improper to subjoin the Passages in the King's Letter to the Queen, on which these Animadversions are grounded.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

The Parliament's Observations on the King's Letters taken at Naseby.

1. 'That the King endeavours to overthrow 'the Act of Parliament, and his public *Declara-* 'tions of acknowledging this Parliament at the 'Treaty, by an Act of Council at *Oxford*, and an 'Entry upon the Council-Book.

2. 'That his Owning of the Parliament was 'only to draw on the *Treaty*, by which we hoped

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

for Advantage, without any Intention to acknowledge it in Deed.

3. ‘ That the King would never have acknowledged the Parliament, if he had had but two ‘ Men to have ſtuck to him in denying it; himſelf ‘ being more ready to deſtroy the Parliament, and ‘ more violently bent againſt it, than his very *Oxford* Council.

4. ‘ That the Kingdoms and Parliaments could ‘ hardly expect, but with great Difficulty, to have ‘ Aſſurance to reſt upon any thing that the King ‘ declares, when his *public Declarations* are thus ‘ undermined by *private Acts and Regiſters.*

(N° 15. (*a*)) Oxford, Jan. 2, 1644.

As for my calling thoſe at London *a Parliament, I ſhall refer thee to* Digby *for particular Satisfaction: This in general, If there had been but two, beſides myſelf, of my Opinion, I had not done it; and the Argument that prevailed with me was, That the Calling did no way acknowledge them to be a Parliament; upon which Condition and Conſtruction I did it, and no otherwiſe, and accordingly it is regiſter'd in the Council-Books, with the Council's unanimous Approbation; but thou wilt find that it was by Misfortune, not Neglect, that thou haſt been no ſooner advertiſed of it.*

5. ‘ That the King endeavours to bring in a ‘ foreign Prince of the *Romiſh* Religion, with an ‘ Army of Strangers, to invade this Kingdom, ‘ which the King and his Party hath ſolemnly proteſted never to do.

6. ‘ That

(*a*) The *Extracts* are taken from the King's *Letters* at large, which were publiſhed by the ſpecial Order of Parliament, under the Title of *The King's Cabinet opened; or certain Packets of ſecret Letters and Papers, written with the King's own Hand, and taken in his Cabinet at* Naſeby Field, June 14, 1645, *by victorious Sir* Thomas Fairfax; *wherein many Myſteries of State, tending to the Juſtification of that Cauſe, for which Sir* Thomas Fairfax *joined Battle that memorable Day, are clearly laid open; together with ſome Annotations thereupon.* We find, upon Compariſon, that they agree *verbatim* with the Copies thereof given in *Royſton's* Edition of the *King's Works*; and the Numbers, prefixed to theſe *Extracts*, refer to the Order in which they ſtand therein.

An. 12 Car. I. 1645. July.

6. ‘ That the King and Queen expect Assist-
‘ ance in this Business, by Shipping, from the Prince
‘ of *Orange*, from whom, being a Protestant Prince,
‘ we had Reason to hope better.

(N° 32.) Oxford, March 30, 1645.

I must again tell thee, that most assuredly France *will be the best Way for Transportation of the Duke of* Lorrain's *Army, there being divers fit and safe Places of landing for them upon the* Western *Coasts, besides the Ports under my Obedience, as* Selsey *near* Chichester, *and others, of which I will advertise thee when the Time comes.*

(N° 26.) Oxford, Feb. 19, 1645.

Dear Heart, *I cannot yet send thee any certain Word concerning the Issue of our* Treaty; *only the unreasonable Stubbornness of the Rebels gives daily less and less Hopes of any Accommodation this Way; wherefore I hope no Rumours shall hinder thee from hastening all thou mayst, all possible Assistance to me, and particularly that of the Duke of* Lorrain's; *concerning which I received, Yesterday, good News from Dr.* Goffe, *that the Prince of* Orange *will furnish Shipping for his Transportation; and that the rest of his Negotiation goes hopefully on.*

7. ‘ That the Embargo of the Merchant Ships
‘ is a special Fruit of the Queen's Negotiation
‘ there, who useth Means to bring Enemies upon
‘ us, and to take Trade and Commerce from us.

8. ‘ That the King will make no *Peace* but
‘ such a one as shall invite the Queen's Return,
‘ with whom he hath concluded private Grounds
‘ and Instructions, according to which he will ma-
‘ nage all *Treaties*.

(N° 26.) Oxford, Feb. 19, 1645.

Sabran (*b*) *sent me Word Yesterday, besides some Compliments, of the Embargo of the Rebels Ships in* France, *(which I likewise put upon thy Score of Kindness) but is well enough content that the* Portugal *should be charged with thy Dispatches. As for trusting the Rebels, either by going to* London *or*

(*b*) The *French* Resident in *England*.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

disbanding my Army before a Peace, do no Ways fear my hazarding so cheaply or foolishly; for I esteem the Interest thou hast in me at far dearer Rate, and pretend to have a little more Wit (at least by the Sympathy that is betwixt us) than to put myself into the Reverence of perfidious Rebels.

(N° 24.) Oxford, Feb. 15, 1644.

I assure thee that thou needst not doubt the Issue of this Treaty; *for my Commissioners are so well chosen (though I say it) that they will neither be threatened nor disputed from the Grounds I have given them; which, upon my Word, is according to the little Note thou so well remembers. And in this not only their Obedience but their Judgments concur.*

9. 'That he will be constant to the Bishops 'and his Friends, and not admit of *Peace* without 'putting a short Period to this perpetual Parliament.

(N° 18.) Oxford, Jan. 9, 1644.

The settling of Religion and the Militia are the first to be treated on; and be confident, that I will neither quit Episcopacy nor that Sword which God hath given into my Hands.

(N° 24.) Oxford, Feb. 15, 1644.

There is little or no Appearance but that this Summer will be the hottest for War of any that hath been yet; and be confident that, in making Peace, *I shall ever shew my Constancy in adhering to Bishops and all our Friends, and not forget to put a short Period to this perpetual Parliament. But, as thou loves me, let none persuade thee to slacken thine Assistance for him who is eternally thine.* C. R.

10. 'That the King intends to take away all 'penal Laws against the Papists in *England*, by 'the Arms and Assistance of Papists, and in their 'Favour.

11. 'That the same Power that may take away 'their Laws, may take away all other Laws; and 'so, by Force, subject both Religion and Liberty 'to

'to the Will and Pleasure of the King and *Roman* 'Catholics.' An. 21 Car. I. 1645.

(N° 28.) Oxford, March 5, 1644. July.

It being Presumption, and not Piety, so to trust to a good Cause, as not to use all lawful Means to maintain it, I have thought of one Means more to furnish thee with for my Assistance, than hitherto thou hast had: It is, that I give thee Power to promise, in my Name, to whom thou thinkest most fit, that I will take away all the Penal Laws against the Roman Catholics in England, *as soon as God shall make me able to do it; so as by their Means, or in their Favours, I may have so powerful Assistance as may deserve so great a Favour, and enable me to do it.*

12. 'That they who have deserted their Trust 'in Parliament, and given up their Lives, For- 'tunes, and Consciences to a Compliance with 'the King, will be now despised by the Name of 'a base, mutinous, and mungrel Parliament, be- 'cause they yet retain'd a little Conscience of Re- 'ligion in this Parliament.'

(N° 29.) Oxford, March 13, 1644.

Dear Heart, *what I told thee the last Week concerning a good Parting with our Lords and Commons here, was, on* Monday *last, handsomely performed; and now if I do any thing unhandsome or disadvantageous to myself or Friends, in order to a* Treaty, *it will be meerly my own Fault; for I confess, when I wrote last, I was in Fear to have been pressed to make some mean Overtures to renew the* Treaty, *knowing that there were great Labouring to that Purpose: But now I promise thee, if it be renewed, (which I believe will not, without some eminent good Success on my Side) it shall be to my Honour and Advantage, I being now as well freed from the Place of base and mutinous Motions (that is to say, our Mungrel Parliament here) as of the chief Causers, for whom I may justly expect to be chidden by thee, for having suffered thee to be vexed by them.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

July 5. Several *Letters* are next entered in the *Journals*, concerning the Rendition of *Carliſle*, a Garriſon of the King's, which had held out a long and tedious Siege againſt the *Scots* Army; but now, as they could expect no Relief from his Majeſty, at laſt ſurrendered upon honourable Articles. This Frontier Town occaſioned a Jealouſy between the two Nations who were to be the Poſſeſſors of it. The Inhabitants of *Carliſle*, before the Surrender, made it one of their Terms, That an *Engliſh* Governor and Garriſon ſhould be put into it, and to which both Houſes of Parliament conſented; but the Town was no ſooner given up than the *Scots* entered and took Poſſeſſion of it, againſt all the Remonſtrances that the Parliament's Commiſſioners for the *Northern* Counties could make to the contrary. This was the Occaſion of the *Letters* before-mentioned being read in the Houſe of Lords on this Day; but, as yet, no more Notice is taken of the Buſineſs.

Letters relating to the Rendition of Carliſle to the Parliament.

July 7. A *Letter* from the *Scots* Generals was read in the Houſe of Lords, directed as follows:

For the Right Honourable the Committee of both Kingdoms.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WE have reſolved, according to your Lordſhips Deſire, to advance to Worceſter, *and are this Day to begin our March from hence, notwithſtanding many Difficulties and Wants. Your Lordſhips will be particularly informed by our Commiſſioners, who are with you, concerning our Neceſſities, and the Supplies and Proviſions which are deſired; as alſo concerning the Neceſſity of a* Scots *Garriſon and Governor in* Carliſle *for the Safety of your Borders, which we look upon as of ſuch Conſequence, as without it we can expect no better than that the malignant and diſaffected Party in the* Northern *Counties of this Kingdom, and their Correſpondents and Accomplices in the Kingdom of* Scotland, *co-operating together,*

gether, will make such Commotions and Troubles upon the Borders, as will necessitate the States of Scotland *to recall this Army, or a Part thereof. All which, together with some other Particulars, so soon as they shall be represented to your Lordships by our Commissioners upon this Place, we intreat and expect from your Lordships, that you will improve your Credit with the Honourable Houses of Parliament, that we may have such a satisfactory Answer returned, as may be an Encouragement to this Army in their Advance* Southwards, *and may entertain mutual Trust and Confidence between the Kingdoms. We remain,*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

Your Lordships most humble Servants,

Nottingham, July 1, 1645.

LEVEN,
LOTHIAN,
HAMILTON.

Another *Paper*, dated *July* 4, 1645, to desire that Provisions be sent down to supply the *Scots* Army.

'WE are desired by the Committee of Estates for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, residing with the *Scots* Army, now on their March to *Worcester*, to represent, by your Lordships, to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, the Particulars following:

And the March of the Scots Army to Worcester.

'That a solid and effectual Course be taken for the constant Payment of the Monies due for the monthly Entertainment of the Army,

'That, for the better managing of the War, and that there may not be Want of Provisions and other Necessaries for the Army, as formerly there hath been, to the great Discouragement of the Soldiers, and Prejudice of the Public Service, a Committee be speedily sent from both Houses, according to the *Treaty*, to reside with the Army, authorized with Power for that Purpose.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

'That Orders be ſent to ſeveral Counties, to 'furniſh Proviſions and other Neceſſaries for the 'Army.

'That, leſt the Armies ſhould be reduced to 'Extremities for Want of their Pay, and the 'Country unwilling to afford them Proviſions, the 'Committee have Power to cauſe to provide ne-'ceſſary Entertainment for the Army by Billet, 'Aſſeſſment, or otherwiſe.

'That, upon any neceſſary Occaſion, ſome 'great Ordnance with their Furniture and Am-'munition, and, for the preſent, 100 Barrels of 'Powder, with Match and Ball proportionable, be 'provided and ſent to *Coventry* or *Warwick*.

'That Spades, Shovels, Mattocks, and other 'Materials, be in Readineſs, upon all Occaſions, 'for the Uſe of the Army; and a conſtant Num-'ber of Draughts to attend their marching and 'removing.

'That the additional Forces of Horſe and Foot, 'ſo often promiſed, be condeſcended upon and made 'certain, to join preſently and remain conſtantly 'with the Army; the Forces formerly deſigned 'not being, in Effect, the Number they were 'eſteemed; and thoſe few that were drawn toge-'ther being returned to their ſeveral Garriſons, 'ſcarce a Strength ſufficient to ſecure the Country 'from the Garriſons of *Newark* and other Places.

'That (the Enemy's Strength conſiſting moſtly 'in Horſe) a competent Sum may be ſpeedily pro-'vided out of the Arrears due to the Army, for 'the raiſing 1000 Horſe; and that Piſtols and 'Saddles be provided for thoſe Horſe, and ſent 'ſpeedily to the Army.

'That 500 Pair of Piſtols be preſently ſent to 'the Army.

'That, in every County where the Army ſhall 'come, a Proportion of Horſes may be afforded, 'upon reaſonable Rates, to ſupply the Horſes that 'ſhall fail upon Service, which is to be diſcounted 'out of the Arrears of the Army, and paid to the 'Owners of the Horſes by the Parliament; which,

'as

'as it is moſt neceſſary for the Service and keeping the Number of the Cavalry entire, ſo it will prevent the Prejudice and Complaint of the Country, for having their Horſes taken without Satisfaction.

'That ſince now the *Scots* Army, by whom the *Northern* Counties were reduced and kept in Obedience to the King and Parliament, is marched *South*, the Forces appointed by the *Ordinance* of Parliament may be ſpeedily raiſed in the *Northern* Counties, and ordered to keep the Field, for the Security of the *Northern* Parts; leſt the Malignants, joining with the King's Garriſons, raiſe new Forces, and ſtrengthen themſelves, to the ſpoiling and waſting of the Country, or ſending a Party to diſturb the Borders of *Scotland*: All which may now be prevented with greater Eaſe and Security than afterwards can be remedied; and, if neglected, may prove the loſing of the *Northern* Counties, and may occaſion the drawing back of the *Scots* Army; who, finding the *North* ſecured and the Borders of *Scotland* free of Danger, may, with the greater Confidence and Reſolution, proſecute the War in the *South*.

'That ſpecial Care be had for ſecuring the City of *York*.

'That four Troops from the *Northern* Forces be appointed to attend Colonel *Walden*, now Sheriff for the County of *Northumberland*, the General being to call away the four Troops of the *Scots* Cavalry that are with him for the preſent.

'That Colonel-General *Poyntz* be deſired, by the Parliament, to hold Correſpondence with his Excellency the Earl of *Leven*.

'That all Towns, Caſtles, Garriſons, Forts, Bridges, and Paſſes under the Power of the Parliament, where the *Scots* Army ſhall come, be patent to them; and the Governors and Commanders thereof, by *Ordinance* of Parliament,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

ment, be appointed and directed to assist and supply them upon all Occasions.'

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

July 4, 1645. JOHN CHIESLY.

Another *Letter* from General *Fairfax* to the Committee of the two Kingdoms, was this Day read, giving an Account of a new independent Army, called *Club-Men*, raised of themselves, but grown at this Time to a very considerable Force, who seemed to threaten Mischief to both or either of the contending Parties as they saw Occasion: The Rise of them will be best understood by General *Fairfax's Letter* and its Consequences.

For the Right Honourable the COMMISSIONERS of both Kingdoms at *Derby-house*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

General Fairfax's Letter concerning the Rising of the Club-Men in Wiltshire and Dorsetshire.

MY former Letters *acquainted your Lordships with my Resolutions to march* Westward *for the Relief of* Taunton, *in pursuance whereof I am advanced as far as* Blandford. *I could not hitherto give your Lordships an Account of the Condition of these Counties of* Wilts *and* Dorset, *in Arms under the Name of* Club-Men: *They pretend only the Defence of themselves from Plunder, but not to side either with the King's Forces or the Parliament's, but to give free Quarter to both. The Heads of them are all, so far as I can learn, such as have either been in actual Service in the King's Army, or those that are known Favourers of that Party; nay, some having Commands at the present with the King. I hear they have drawn up certain Articles, whereunto they have subscribed for the managing and maintaining this new Party. They have drawn up Petitions, one to the King and the other to the Parliament, the Copies whereof I have herewith sent unto your Lordships. The Heads of them have had*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

had some Treaties with the Governors of the Garrisons, both of King and Parliament, that lie neareſt to them, and have agreed to pay Contribution to both: I hear 50*l. to* Tolſon-Houſe, *and the like to* Langford-Houſe. *They have appointed Treaſurers of their own for the receiving and paying of the ſame, and the Garriſons, in conſideration hereof, are not to raiſe Contributions to themſelves.*

I have ſent your Lordſhips one of their Warrants for raiſing of Money, and paying it to Mr. Hollies *of* Saliſbury, *who is one of their Heads for that Purpoſe. They give Paſſes to ſome of their Party, whom they call* Aſſociates, *to paſs freely in the Country without Moleſtation. They inliſt themſelves under ſeveral Officers, and meet daily in great Bodies at their Rendezvons, and boaſt they can have* 20,000 *Men at twenty-four Hours Warning. For aſſembling them together, their Heads ſent out to ſeveral Towns, and by ringing of Bells, and ſending of Poſts from one Rendezvous to another in the ſeveral Towns and Hundreds, they draw into great Bodies; and, for Diſtinction of themſelves from other Men, they wear white Ribbons, to ſhew, as they ſay, they are deſirous of Peace. They meet with Drums, flying Colours; and, for Arms, they have Muſkets, (ſome, I hear, have been ſent them from* Sherborne*) Fowling-Pieces, Pikes, Halberts, great Clubs, and ſuch like. They take upon them to interpoſe between the Garriſons on either Side; and when any of their Forces meet in Places where they have ſufficient Power, as* Saliſbury *and the like, they will not ſuffer them to fight, but make them drink together, and ſo make them depart to their ſeveral Garriſons. They have come into our Horſe-Quarters, and ſteal Horſes where they find them at Graſs, and carry them into the Woods. They will obey no Warrants, no further than they are compelled, for ſending in of Proviſions for the Army, or Draughts for the Carriages, in theſe two Counties. They are abundantly more affected to the Enemy than to the Parliament, and publicly declare whatſoever*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

ſoever Party falls on them they will join with the other; and thoſe of the Inhabitants of theſe Counties, who are really affected to the Parliament, that do not join with them, are daily threatened by them, and ſuſpect the Iſſue of it will be very miſchievous.

I have the Enemy before me, towards whom I am advancing with all Expedition, and theſe Men, who are very numerous, and acted by Men ſo dangerous, as for the moſt part their Leaders are, I know not what they may attempt; I therefore deſire your Lordſhips Advice in this Buſineſs, being uncertain what to do before I hear from you.

I am careful to prevent any juſt Cauſe of Clamour from the Country, through any Diſorders of the Army, and hope there will be Care taken for the ſending Money to us, that they may be able to give Contentment to the People, by diſcharging their Quarters: But I don't at all doubt that, if ſome ſpeedy Courſe were taken for the quieting or ſuppreſſing them, it would be no hard Work; but I know not what it may prove in Time. I find them generally very confident of their Cauſe and Party, and if hereafter they ſhould preſume to give Laws to the Armies, as they do the Garriſons, it may be of evil Conſequence.

For the preſent I ſhall offer to your Lordſhips the commanding of Colonel Fiennes's *and Colonel* Norton's *Regiments of Horſe into theſe Parts; who, with the Aſſiſtance of Colonel* Ludlow, *Sheriff of* Wilts, *and the Garriſons in theſe Parts may be able, at leaſt, to keep them from drawing into any great Bodies, to the Diſturbance of the Country.*

I deſire your Lordſhips ſpeedy Anſwer, and remain

Blandford, July 3, 1645. Your Lordſhips

Moſt humble Servant,

THOMAS FAIRFAX.

There was alſo read a *Warrant* of the *Club-Men*, under the Hands of *Thomas Bennet*, *Thomas Holles*,

Holles, *Thomas Rose*, *William Gould*, *Matthew Mervin*, sent to the Tything-men of *Ebbesbourne*.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

CHALKE *Hundred.* 'WHEREAS several *Petitions* for *Peace* are intended to be agreed upon by the Inhabitants of this County of *Wilts*, and to be presented, the one to his Majesty, and the other to the Houses of Parliament, it was thought fit by divers Gentlemen and others, Inhabitants of the Division of *Sarum*, who are already agreed and entered into an Association concerning the same, that, during such Time as the said *Petition* shall remain unanswered, a speedy Course should be taken by way of *Treaty* between the said Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the said Division, and the Commanders of the several Garrisons of *Langford* and *Fallersdowne*, as well for Peace and Safety of the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Division, and others who are charged by way of Contribution, or otherwise charged or molested by either of the two Garrisons, as also for the necessary Subsistance of the said Garrisons; upon Notice whereof divers Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the said Division did meet, with the Commanders of the several Garrisons of *Sarum*, the 13th of this Instant *June*, and there did conclude upon certain Articles, both for the Peace and Safety of the County, and the Subsistance and Maintenance of the two Garrisons, as may appear under the Hands of the Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the said Division and Commanders of the said Garrisons, together with a Confirmation under the Hands of the Committee then at *Fallersdowne*, in the Behalf of that Garrison: Therefore you the Inhabitants of the Parish of *Ebbesbourne-Wake*, are desired, by the Gentlemen whose Names are here subscribed, to pay, or cause to be paid, to the sworn Constable of the Hundred, the Sum of 2*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* ½ at, or before the 21st Instant, being for one whole Week last past, whereby the Constable may return and pay the same to *John Holles* 'of

Their Warrant for raising Money.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

‘ of *New-Sarum*, Gent. who is deputed by the ‘ Gentlemen and Inhabitants to receive the ſame; ‘ to the Intent to diſcharge the Payments promiſed ‘ to the Garriſons, and for the ſame to be account- ‘ able, when he ſhall be thereunto required, and ‘ upon Account to pay the Remainder of his Re- ‘ ceipt, if any ſuch ſhall be, unto ſuch as he ſhall ‘ be ordered therein: And you are likewiſe to re- ‘ turn the ſeveral Names of every Perſon, who ‘ ſtands charged therewith within your Tything, ‘ together with the particular Sum of every ſuch ‘ Perſon ſo taxed, and who they are, in your Ty- ‘ thing, that refuſe or neglect to pay the ſame.

Your Friends,

To the Tything-men, of Ebbeſborne,
SIMON WHITE,
Conſtable.

THOMAS BENNETT,
THOMAS HOLLES,
THOMAS ROSE,
WILLIAM GOULD,
MATTHEW MERVIN.

‘ It is conceived the Payment henceforward will ‘ not amount to ſo great a Proportion.’

Next the Examination of *Chriſtopher Dale* of *Saliſbury* was read, concerning the *Club-Men*.

An Examination taken relating to them.

‘ *Chriſtopher Dale* of *Saliſbury*, examined, ſaith, ‘ That, when he was taken Yeſterday, at ‘ *Salisbury* Town-End, by a Soldier of this Army, ‘ upon Suſpicion of being a Spy, he was then re- ‘ turning home to *Salisbury* from *Wincanton*, to- ‘ gether with ſome Butchers of that Town, with ‘ whom he went there to have his Mare reſtored ‘ unto him, and was then bringing her home to ‘ *Salisbury*. He denieth that he came purpoſely ‘ to view the Army, or went out of his Way be- ‘ tween *Wincanton* and *Salisbury* to view the ſame; ‘ but it fortuned that as he was on his Journey the ‘ Army marched croſs that Way, and he kept on ‘ his Way thro’ the Army, making no Stay to ‘ obſerve it. He acknowledged, That heretofore

‘ he

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

‘ he bore Arms for the King, and ſerved as a ‘ Quarter-Maſter under Colonel *Bampfield* of the ‘ Enemy's Party: But ſaith, That he laid down ‘ his Arms about three Quarters of a Year ago, ‘ and hath never ſince ſerved on either Side. But ‘ he further ſaith, of late he hath aſſociated him- ‘ ſelf with thoſe they called *Club-Men* of *Salisbury*; ‘ that he knoweth no other End of that Aſſocia- ‘ tion but to defend themſelves and their Goods ‘ againſt all Plunderers; but not to oppoſe either ‘ Army: That for the Town of *Salisbury*, there ‘ are choſen ſixteen Men, *viz.* Four out of every ‘ Pariſh, to be their Leaders, to guide and direct; ‘ as, namely, Mr. *Hancock*, Mr. *Oviat*, Mr. *Ed- ‘ munds*, and Mr. *Green*, for *St. Thomas's* Pariſh; ‘ Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Hancock*, Brewer, Mr. *Laws*, and ‘ Mr. *Hollis*, ſen. for *St. Edmund's* Pariſh; Dr. ‘ *Hales*, Phyſician, Mr. *Batt*, Mr. *Payne*, and Mr. ‘ *Bee*, for *St. Martin's* Pariſh; Mr. *Thorpe*, Mr. ‘ *Thacker*, Mr. *Hollis*, jun. and —— for *Fiſherton* ‘ Pariſh; and Mr. *Hollis* is Chief over all. He ‘ conceiveth that about *Salisbury* there are near ‘ 700 *Club-Men*, which at ſeveral Times appeared, ‘ but he conceiveth that there are more that are ‘ aſſociated. That he believes the Town is able ‘ to furniſh theſe *Club-Men* with Arms, *viz.* ſome ‘ with Pikes and Muſquets, and others with Car- ‘ bines and Piſtols; but he thinketh that there is ‘ the like Aſſociation of *Club-Men* all over the ‘ County of *Wilts*, and that divers Gentlemen, ‘ in their ſeveral Pariſhes, do appear to conduct; ‘ but he can certainly name none but Mr. Juſtice ‘ *Bennet*, Mr. *Gold*, Mr. *Ashton*, and Mr. *Ed- ‘ ward Topp*. That they have met at ſeveral ‘ Rendezvous; that he was preſent at one Ren- ‘ dezvous at *Groveley*, where he met the *Club-Men* ‘ of *Salisbury*, with ſome other *Club-Men* of Part ‘ of that County; and at that Time there ap- ‘ peared about 4000, as was generally ſaid and ‘ believed: And beſides this Rendezvous, there ‘ were kept other Rendezvous for other Parts of ‘ the County, *viz.* *Warminſter*, *Stonage*, *White- ‘ Pariſh*,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

'*Pariſh*, and *Uphaven*; but what Number there met at the Rendezvous he knoweth not.—— That at the Rendezvous where he met at *Groveley*, there were certain Articles read and propoſed to them, which they all aſſented to, by giving a Shout; but what the Effect of thoſe Articles were, more than to defend themſelves againſt Plunderers, he cannot tell; but it was then ſaid, they were to be ſent both to King and Parliament to ſee how they would like them. And, two or three Days afterwards, ſome of the Garriſons of *Farceley* and *Langford* met at *Salisbury* with the *Club-Men*, upon the Invitation of the *Club-Men*, when and where the ſaid Articles were again propoſed, as he hath been informed; and thereupon, in the Concluſion, it was agreed, that the *Club-Men* ſhould give 50 *l.* a Week to each Garriſon, until the King and Parliament had given Anſwer to their Articles.'

CHRISTOPHER DALE

Examinat. coram me,
July 2, 1645. J. MILES, *Advocates*.

Alſo a Copy of the *Petition* of the *Club-Men* was read, directed to the King, for *Peace*, &c.

To the KING's *Moſt Excellent Majeſty*,

The HUMBLE APPLICATION *of your moſt loyal and obedient Subjects, the diſtreſſed Proteſtants, inhabiting the Counties of* Dorſet *and* Wilts,

Sheweth,

And their Petition to the King.

THAT your Suppliants having, more deeply than any other Parts of this Kingdom, taſted the Miſeries of this unnatural and inteſtine War, which hath been the more extremely imbittered unto them by the Preſſures of many Garriſons both here and in the neighbouring Counties, and the oppoſite Armies continually drawn upon them by reaſon thereof, did lately hope that, by Means of the *Treaty* propoſed by your

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

'your Majesty to the Honourable Houses of Parliament at *Uxbridge*, they might once again 'have reaped the blessed Issue of their long-lost 'Peace, in the happy Accommodation of the present Differences, without further Effusion of 'Christian Blood; but finding themselves utterly 'fallen from those Hopes, and so too justly fearing that the Extremity of these Calamities, 'which the Continuance of this bloody War is 'likely to produce, will daily grow more insupportable, unless our unchristian Divisions may timely 'be prevented by some sudden Accommodation, 'they do here first and freely acknowledge, with 'Sorrow and Shame, before God and Man, That 'as it was their extreme Ingratitude, with the 'Disesteem and Abuse of their former Peace, 'which justly bereft them of that inestimable Blessing; so it is their manifold Unworthiness which 'yet with-holds it from them; and therefore, in 'Submission to the Disposition of the Divine Clemency, they cease not heartily to pray that God, 'in good Time, would graciously answer the incessant Applications of his Church with a blessed 'Restoration of her and their Peace. And that they 'be not wanting to themselves in the Search and 'Pursuance of those Means which may procure 'such a happy Restitution, they likewise cast themselves at your Majesty's Royal Feet, humbly imploring you to lend a gracious Ear to a farther *Treaty* for *Peace*, if it shall be proffered to your Majesty by the two Houses of Parliament; for Proposal whereof your Petitioners have made the like 'Address to them, that such a firm *Peace* may once 'again be established amongst us, that may prove 'for the Advancement of God's Glory, in the 'Maintenance of the true Reformed Protestant 'Religion; for the Safeguard of your Majesty's 'Royal Person, Honour, and Estate; for Security of the Privileges and Immunities of the Parliament; and for the Preservation of the Liberties and Properties of the Subject; all which 'they conceive to be the four main Articles of that

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

general *Proteſtation* to which the Body of this Kingdom have formerly ſworn: And although they dare not preſume to intermit themſelves into the Debate of thoſe two great Myſteries of State, concerning the Prerogatives inſeparable from your Majeſty's Royal Perſon and Power, and the juſt Privileges of Parliament, both of which are left to their Prayers, only for a wiſhed Determination and a happy Compoſition of them; yet they find themſelves bound in Conſcience, firſt, and chiefly, as Chriſtians, to maintain and advance, with the utmoſt Hazard of their Lives and Fortunes, the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion; and next, as free-born *Engliſhmen*, not degenerate from the Virtues of their Fathers, by all poſſible and lawful Means to preſerve and uphold the native Inheritance of their Laws, their Liberties, and Properties, which they equally hold in Eſteem even with Life itſelf.

'And the ſaid Petitioners do likewiſe humbly pray, That, in caſe ſuch a *Treaty* may be mutually and unfeignedly admitted, your Majeſty, for your Part, would once again be graciouſly pleaſed to preſs the Ceſſation of Arms during the ſaid *Treaty*, that the two Houſes of Parliament may be induced to do the ſame, that a *Treaty* for *Peace* may not proceed in Blood: And becauſe your Petitioners are no longer able to ſubſiſt under the impoſſible Obſervance of ſo many contrary Commands of ſo many Garriſons and ſeveral Armies, (who, under Pretence of Contribution, and by immeaſurable Taxes, continual free Quarter, and inceſſant Plunderings, contrary to your Majeſty's *Proclamation* in that Behalf, have ſcarcely left your poor Suppliants ſufficient for the Support of Life) they do moſt humbly beſeech your moſt Sacred Majeſty, that, out of your Royal Clemency, whereby you were wont to reſent the Miſery of your poor diſtreſſed Subjects, you would be graciouſly pleaſed that the Number of your Garriſons in theſe Counties may be leſſened, in caſe the two Houſes of Parliament ſhall, upon

your

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

your Subjects Petition to them in that Behalf, do the like with the Garrisons in their Hands; and that all such your Garrisons as shall seem necessary to be upheld within these Counties for the Defence thereof, may be intrusted in the Hands of the said Counties, to be maintained at the Charge of the Inhabitants thereof; and not to be delivered up by them to any Persons, but such only as, by the joint Consent of your Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament, shall be authorized to receive the same. And they most humbly pray, That, during their Service in maintaining the Garrisons, your Majesty would be graciously pleased to free the said Inhabitants from all Manner of Payments, and all other incumbent Charges, save only the necessary Quarter of your Majesty's Armies in their March towards other Parts: And because many dissolute Persons, taking Advantage of these distempered Times, and of the Abatement of the Edge of Justice, do, without Restraint, commit many heinous Offences, to the great Dishonour of Almighty God, and a Scandal to your Royal Government established by the Laws of this Realm, they further humbly pray, That all Acts of Parliament, unrepealed and yet in Force against such Offenders, may be presently put into Execution by such Officers as the same Acts enable thereunto, without any Disturbance in the Execution thereof: And that all such Persons as either are or have been in Arms, or otherwise assistant to either Party in this unhappy War, who, for Fear, have absented themselves from the Places of their usual Abode, or are imprisoned only as Favourers of the other Party, may be peaceably permitted to return to their wonted Homes and Habitations, and to the Obedience of the established Laws.

'And your said Petitioners humbly desire your gracious Majesty to understand, that their frequent Meetings have been hitherto, as appears, for no other End, save only for Opportunity, jointly, to present their great Grievances by

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

'this innocent and humble Way of petitioning; 'and to unite themſelves as, by the Purport of the '*Proteſtation* and your Majeſty's *Proclamation* in 'their Behalf, they humbly conceive they law- 'fully may do, for the Maintenance of their Reli- 'gion, Laws, Liberties, and Properties, againſt 'all unlawful Violence and Plundering whatſoever, 'until it ſhall pleaſe Almighty God to put an End 'to theſe ſad Diſtractions.

'In the laſt Place, for the Prevention of all 'Miſunderſtandings, and for the fuller Expreſſion 'of their peaceable Intentions, in whatſoever may 'be required of them as touching the Premiſes, 'they humbly beſeech your gracious Majeſty, that 'they may have your Majeſty's Warrant for the 'ſafe Intercourſe of thoſe who ſhall be employed 'by them in this Addreſs to your Sacred Majeſty.'

The like *Petition* to the Parliament, from the *Club-men, mutatis mutandis*, is entered in the *Lords Journals*; the Conſequences of which will ſhortly appear.

The Lords were informed, That there were no Officers in all the *Northern* Aſſociation that have Commiſſions, except only Colonel *Poyntz*, nor can have any until the major Part of that Committee meet, which conſiſts of many Gentlemen of the ſeveral Counties; and that, for want of ſuch Commiſſions, thoſe Forces are not in a Condition to act upon any Occaſion or Emergency; and therefore to deſire their Lordſhips to conſider of ſome Expedient for the Supply of that Defect.

Ordered, That all theſe Papers, now reported, ſhall be communicated to the Houſe of Commons; and, accordingly, they were ſent down to the Houſe of Commons by Mr. Seajeant *Finch* and Mr. *Page*.

Nothing now occurs for ſome Time in the *Journals*, except we mention ſome Overtures of the *Scots* Commiſſioners for more Proviſion of Money to be ſent to their Army; and an Account of another

other Victory gained by General *Fairfax* againſt the Lord *Goring*, at *Langport*, in *Somerſetſhire*, for which another Day of Thankſgiving was appointed. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

July 15. A *Letter* from General *Fairfax* was read to the Lords, containing a ſhort Account of the foregoing Action.

To the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS.

My Lord,

IT pleaſed God, on Thurſday *laſt, by this Army, to give General* Goring *a Defeat. After he retired from* Taunton *he lay with his Army at* Langport; *where, with the Advantage of the River and ſeveral Garriſons that lay upon it, he put us to great Straits to find a Way how to engage with him; tho' he had great Advantages of Paſſes, yet his Over-confidence in them proved rather ours than his: Whilſt he ſent away his Ordnance and Carriages to* Bridgewater, *he fronted us with his Army, and paſſed* 1000 *Muſqueteers thro' a narrow Valley that was betwixt us; but we forced them to retreat with ours, and the Horſe ſeconded them and put the Army into a Rout, purſuing them almoſt into* Bridgewater. *Two Thouſand taken Priſoners, few ſlain. We alſo have taken good Store of Arms, two Pieces of Ordnance, with many Colours both of Horſe and Foot. We are marching to* Bridgewater, *and ſhall make the beſt Uſe we can of this good Succeſs God hath given us.* General Fairfax's Account of his defeating General Goring in Somerſetſhire.

I deſire your Lordſhip's Pardon for this ſhort Relation. This Bearer, Major Harriſon, *can ſatisfy your Lordſhip more fully in Particulars, ſo take Leave to remain*

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble Servant,

Chedſoy, July 11, 1645. THOMAS FAIRFAX.

Next Major *Harriſon* was called in, and made a Narrative of the whole Affair. Hereupon the

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

Lords gave him Thanks for his good Service done in this Buſineſs, and ordered that the Speaker do write a *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* from that Houſe, to congratulate his good Succeſs in the late Victory, and to give him Thanks for his great Vigilancy in the Carriage of this Action.

Mr. Cranford fined by the Commons, for aſperſing ſeveral of their Members;

July 18. The Commons, by a Committee, had been all this Time in Examination of the Buſineſs, relating to what Mr. *Cranford* had declared, concerning the Defection of ſome of their Members (*a*); and unanimouſly *reſolved*, That the ſaid Report was falſe and ſcandalous: That the Words he had ſpoken againſt Mr. *Crewe*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. Solicitor *St. John*, and Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. were alſo falſe and ſcandalous: That he ſhould pay to each of the ſaid Gentlemen the Sum of 500*l.* as Damages, for their Reparation: That he ſhould make an Acknowledgment for his Offence, and expreſs his Sorrow for the ſame, at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons; and that he ſhould be committed Priſoner to the *Tower* during the Pleaſure of the Houſe.

Lord Saville's Charge againſt others diſmiſs'd.

The next Day, *July* 19, the Commons proceeded upon the Report concerning Lord *Saville's* Paper, wherein Mr. *Holles* and Mr. *Whitlocke* were taxed with Treachery, when they acted as the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Oxford*, and agreed that it ſhould be finally laid aſide: But, at the ſame Time, it was *ordered*, That thoſe Gentlemen might proſecute the Lord *Saville* if they thought fit.——Mr. *Holles* and Mr. *Whitelocke* being extremely particular in their reſpective Narratives of this Buſineſs, we ſhall paſs it by with a Reference to their *Memorials* (*b*).

Nothing worth Notice, either Civil or Military, relating to theſe Inquiries, occurring in the Tranſactions of this Month, we ſubjoin an Extract from the *Lord Journals*, of *July* 23, of a Complaint

(*a*) See before, in Vol. XIII. p. 425, 499, &c.
(*b*) *Holles's Memoirs*, p. 38, *Whitelocke*, p. 148, *et ultra*.

plaint made, by the Assembly of Divines against a blasphemous Book lately published. That House censured it to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman, and ordered the Assembly to draw up a Detestation against such Blasphemies; a Copy whereof here follows:

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

A Declaration of the Assembly of Divines against a blasphemous Book, burnt by Order of the House of Lords.

"AS it hath pleased the Honourable Houses of "Parliament, out of their pious Care for "preserving Religion pure from the Leaven of "pernicious and blasphemous Doctrine, to order "the Burning of this most scandalous Book; so "have they farther ordered us to declare the Abo-"minableness thereof unto the People; and we "doubt not but every good Christian, as soon as "he shall hear the Scope and Contents of it, will, "together with us, detest the horrid Blasphemy "therein asserted; and acknowledge the godly Zeal, "Wisdom, and Justice of that Authority, in com-"manding it, as an execrable Thing, to be taken "away, that it may not remain amongst us to pro-"voke God's Wrath, and produce such perilous "and pernicious Fruits, whereby the Souls of many "may be corrupted to their everlasting Destruction: "For whereas that most vile and blasphemous "Assertion, whereby God is avowed to be the "Author of Sin, hath hitherto, by the general "Consent of Christian Teachers and Writers, both "ancient and modern, and these as well Papists as "Protestants, been not only disclaimed, but even "detested and abhorred; yet, in this Book, it is "not loosely intimated, or occasionally hinted, or "inconsiderately or through Inadvertency stumbled "upon, but openly and in expres Terms, and in "a very foul Manner, propounded and maintained "purposely at large, and prosecuted, in the fol-"lowing Passages, *viz.*

Page 35. *That God is the Author of, and hath an Hand in, the Sinfulness of his People.*

Page 36. *That he is the Author, not of those Actions alone in which Sin is, but of the very*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

Pravity of Ataxy, Anomy, Irregularity, and Sinfulneſs itſelf which is in them.

Page 37. *That God hath more Hand in Men's Sinfulneſs than they themſelves.*

Page 38. *That the Creature's Sin doth produce the greateſt Good, either in God's Glory or in the Creature's Happineſs, as the next Cauſe thereof; and that all that Good is only brought about by Sin.*

Page 39. *That it is as incongruous and inconvenient to make God the Author of the Afflictions of his Creatures as of their Sins.*

Page 48. *That by Sin Believers are as much nurtured and fitted for Heaven as by any thing elſe.*

Page 49. *That God fits Believers for his Service in this World by leading them into Sin.*

Page 52. *That no Courſe is ſo ready to remove or prevent ſinful or pernicious Trouble for Sin, as this looking upon God as the Author of it, and the Good which he brings about by it*; 'which, becauſe it is 'rarely done by Believers, and indeed hardly 'known, he therefore profeſſeth to have enlarged 'himſelf upon it, and in theſe and many other 'like Terms hath ſet forth this blaſphemous Doc'trine: And further, he condemneth our Orthodox 'Writers, for that they have only granted, that 'God is willing Sin ſhould be, and that he per'mits it, and orders Circumſtances about its Pro'duction, and over-rules it, and hath an Hand in 'it, and is the Author of the phyſical or moral 'Act in and with which Sin is; ſaying, That they 'have herein erred on the other Hand, and made 'Sin more of the Creature and itſelf leſs from God 'than it is.

'Beſides, the main Scope of the Book is to 'perſuade Men not to be oppreſſed or perplexed 'in Heart by any thing whatſoever that befalls 'them, either in Sin or Affliction, as if our Sa'viour, when he ſaith, *Let not your Hearts be 'troubled*, (for that is the Ground upon which he 'builds) had intended to dehort his Diſciples from 'being

being troubled for their Sins: Very great is both the Danger and Scandal which would from such a deteſtable Poſition as this ariſe, if it ſhould be ſuffered, without Controul, to be publiſhed and diſperſed abroad; eſpecially in ſuch a Time as this, when, on the one Hand, Multitudes make uſe of the ſpecious Name of Liberty for a Cloak of Naughtineſs, and of admitting and profeſſing many perverſe and corrupt Opinions, exceeding contrary to the Goſpel of Chriſt and to the Power of Godlineſs; and, on the other Hand, many watch for our Halting, and glory in nothing more againſt us, than in thoſe Advantages which the Weakneſs and Inſtability of ſuch as are carried about with every Wind of Doctrine, and are not ſettled and rooted in the Truth, doth moſt unhappily miniſter unto them; to the unſpeakable Prejudice of the Church of Chriſt, and obſtructing that bleſſed Reformation, which is, by all good Men, ſo earneſtly deſired. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

'Exceeding dangerous it is unto the Souls of Men, both as a Means to inſtill into them Blaſphemies and impure Conceits of the Majeſty of our moſt holy God, as alſo by working them to a ſlighting or diſregarding of Sin, and conſequently letting looſe the Reins to all corrupt and licentious Living; for by how much the leſs the Trouble is after Sin committed, by ſo much the greater uſually is the Boldneſs of the Commiſſion of it; and, by the Scandal hence ariſing, is every whit as great in regard of the Offence which is hereby given unto the Reformed Churches; who, in their public Confeſſions, make Satan and Man himſelf the only Cauſes and Authors of Sin; and ſome of them do, in thoſe Confeſſions, by Name damn this wicked Poſition; and alſo in regard of the great Advantages that it gives our common Adverſary the Papiſts, who have hitherto, calumniouſly only, charged the Doctrine of the Reformed Churches with ſo odious a Crime; in the mean Time con-

'feſſing,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

‘ fessing, that we do, in Words, deny it, as well as ‘ they themselves; whereas, should this Book be ‘ tolerated, they might justly insult over us, and ‘ publish to the World, that now, in the Church ‘ of *England*, it was openly and impurely main- ‘ tained, *That God is the Author of Sin*; than ‘ which there is not any one Point whereby they ‘ labour, in their Sermons and popular Orations, ‘ to cast a greater Odium, tho' most injuriously, ‘ upon the Reformed Churches.

‘ And albeit the Person named to be the Au- ‘ thor of this Book hath been of good Estimation ‘ for Learning and Piety; yet, if any too ‘ deeply wound the Honour and Truth of God, ‘ we ought not at all to be by any such Consi- ‘ deration with-held from declaring our just De- ‘ testation of so odious a Book; *for any Man, yea, if an Angel from Heaven preach any thing contrary to the Gospel of Christ*, the Apostle is not ‘ afraid to pronounce him *accursed*; and indeed ‘ it is a very dangerous Thing, and so much the ‘ more dangerous by how much the more ordi- ‘ nary and usual, to take up new and corrupt ‘ Opinions upon Trust only, on this Inducement, ‘ a Persuasion which we have of the Sanctity of ‘ those Persons which are the Authors of them; ‘ *for we ought to try the Spirits whether they be of God, and to search the Scriptures whether the Things taught us be so or no; and having tried all Things, to hold fast that which is good*; and, upon no Pre- ‘ tence whatsoever, to depart from the Form of ‘ sound Words delivered unto us in the Scriptures; ‘ or, for the Reverence or Estimation of any ‘ Man's Person, to entertain any such Opinions ‘ as do, in the very Words of them, asperse the ‘ Honour and Holiness of God, and are by all the ‘ Churches of Christ rejected; and therefore most ‘ justly hath Authority appointed Execution to be ‘ done in this Manner upon this Book.

HENRY ROBOROUGH, } *Scribæ.*
ADONIRAM BYFIELD, }

The

The King's younger Children had been kept at *St. James's* Palace ever since his Majesty left *London*, under the Care and Direction of such Officers, Chaplains, and Servants as the Parliament thought fit to put over them: And about this Time it was, that the Earl of *Northumberland* and his Lady were intrusted with the Care of their Maintenance and Education, and had a Pension of 3000 *l.* a Year allowed them for that Service. This was given the Earl, as the *Ordinance* expresses, in Recompence of the great Losses he had sustained, during this War, in the several Estates belonging to that great and opulent Earldom.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

The Parliament assign 5000 *l.* per An. for maintaining the King's younger Children.

Soon after, the Parliament assigned 5000 *l.* a Year for the Support and Maintenance of the Royal Children, and their Family, in an honourable Way.

July 24. The Houses were informed that *Bridgewater* was taken, with 2000 Prisoners, 800 Horse, and 36 Pieces of Cannon: Also that *Pontfrete*-Castle was surrendered to their Forces. The Stewardship of which, an Appendage to the Duchy of *Lancaster*, was given to the Lord *Fairfax*, and the Government of the Castle to his Son the General. The Attack and Storm of *Bridgewater* is best expressed in this General's own Letter.

Bridgewater and Pontfrete surrendered to the Parliament's Forces.

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

My Lord,

I *Dispatched hence, Yesterday,* Letters *to the Committees of both Kingdoms, which gave some Account of God's Blessing upon our Endeavours in the Storm of* Bridgewater. *On* Monday *Morning last we gained that Part of the Town which lies on this Side of the River, and therein above* 600 *Prisoners, divers Officers of Quality, and two Pieces of Ordnance. The Enemy fired that Part of the Town wherein we were, immediately after our Entrance, which*

continued

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July. *continued all that Day and the next Night, burning down all the Houſes, except two or three. Yeſterday, perceiving an obſtinate Reſolution in the Enemy not to yield the Town, I was forced to uſe thoſe Extremities for the Reducing of it, which brought them immediately to a Parley, and, in ſhort, to yield the Town upon no other Terms than bare Quarter. We entered the Town this Day, finding great Stores of Arms and Ammunition, 36 Pieces of Ordnance, above 1000 Priſoners, amongſt them divers Perſons of great Quality, whereof Mr.* Peters *can give you an Account. I have diſpoſed of the Command of the Town, for the preſent, to Colonel* Birch, *wherein I doubt not of your Lordſhips and the Houſe of Commons Approbation. I remain,*

My Lord,

July 23, 1645, 8 at Night. Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble Servant,

THOMAS FAIRFAX.

July 28. A long *Letter* from General *Leſley* was read, giving an Account of the ſtorming and taking the Houſe or Caſtle of *Cannon-Froome*, in *Herefordſhire*, by the *Scots*; with many Complaints in it of want of Proviſion and Carriages for their Army, which the Country were unwilling to get them, and the Parliament's Commiſſioners in thoſe Parts did not aſſiſt them with. The Lords *ordered*, That this Matter be taken into Conſideration. But the Houſe of Commons *voted* a Jewel of 500*l.* Price to be preſented to this General, who was Brother to the Earl of *Leven*, for this and other good Services to the Parliament.

The Succeſs of the Scots Army in Herefordſhire.

The *Inſtructions* agreed upon by Conſent of Parliament, for Commiſſioners to be ſent to reſide in the *Scots* Army, for the better carrying on of the War, and managing the Affairs of that Army, were theſe:

INSTRU-

INSTRUCTIONS for (*c*) , *and* Edward *Lord* Montagu, *Sir* John Corbett, *Bart.* Humphrey Sallwey, *Esq*; *Colonel* William Purefoy, *and* Edward Baynton, *Esq*; An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

Instructions for the English Commissioners appointed to reside with that Army.

'WHEREAS, by several *Treaties* agreed between the two Kingdoms, divers Things are to be performed and done by the joint Advice of both Kingdoms, or their Committees thereunto authorized, which cannot be so well transacted but by those upon the Place: You, or any three of you, have therefore hereby full Power and Authority given you to go to the *Scots* Army now in *England*; and to advise, debate, and conclude, with our Brethren of *Scotland*, or such as shall be authorized by them thereunto; and, by joint Advice with them, to put in Execution all such Matters and Things concerning the well Ordering, Directing, and Disposal of the Forces brought in and employed by them for our Assistance, as shall be found requisite and needful, from Time to Time, for the Prosecution of this Cause, and the Ends expressed in the *Covenant*.

'You shall do your utmost Endeavour that the Enemy be vigorously prosecuted, and all Advantages taken, for the speedy Ending of this War.

'You are to do your utmost Endeavours for the continuing a good Correspondency between the two Kingdoms, and their Forces.

'You are to acquaint them with the great Straits we are in for want of Money; and that whatsoever Failing of Payments, according to the *Treaty*, have been from hence, have not proceeded from any Want of Affection, or Intention to make good our Engagements.

'You are to acquaint them, That a weekly Assessment is made for the Maintenance of their Army; and that Care is taken for the speedy Payment thereof.

'That there may be no Want of Provisions, and other Necessaries, for the Army, you are 'hereby

(*c*) *Deest in Orig.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

hereby authorized to ſend Warrants, under the Hands of you, or any three of you, to the Counties of *Hereford*, *Monmouth*, *Worceſter*, *Glamorgan*, or any other Counties where the *Scots* Armies ſhall march, or adjacent Counties, as you ſhall think fit, for the furniſhing Proviſions, and other Neceſſaries, for that Army.

'And you are to call to your Aſſiſtance, and to name and authorize, ſuch Gentlemen and others in the aforeſaid Counties, and ſuch other Counties where that Army ſhall march, as you ſhall think fit, to be ſuch Committees for the better putting of this *Inſtruction* in due Execution: And the Committees in the ſaid ſeveral Counties are hereby required to be, from Time to Time, aiding and aſſiſting to you herein.

'You are to endeavour, That all Proviſions, or other Neceſſaries, provided by your Care, be ſo ordered, that Account may be made what is taken; and that the ſaid Proviſions may be diſcounted upon the Pay of the ſaid Army.

'You are hereby likewiſe authorized, as you may ſee Cauſe, to help the *Scots* Army with Recruits of ſuch Horſes, upon Account, as ſhall be loſt in the Service.

'You are to take Care that no Protection be granted to any Delinquent, contrary to the *Ordinance* of Parliament.

'You are further to take Care that the ſeveral *Ordinances* be put in due Execution againſt all Delinquents, notwithſtanding any Protection whatſoever.

'You are to acquaint both Houſes with your Proceedings from Time to Time; and to obſerve theſe *Inſtructions*, and ſuch further Directions as you ſhall receive from both Houſes of Parliament.'

The Houſes had been alſo a long Time in framing *Inſtructions* for a Committee to go into *Scotland*, to regulate ſuch Matters with the Parlia-

ment there, as were then neceſſary to be done. All which are contained in the following Articles:

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

Inſtructions for other Commiſſioners appointed to go to the Parliament of Scotland.

I. 'YOU ſhall forthwith repair into the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and you ſhall make 'your Addreſſes to the Parliament there, or any 'deputed by them as ſhall have Power and Authority to treat with you, upon ſuch Matters as you 'have received, or ſhall receive, in Charge; and 'to negotiate in that Kingdom as Committees or 'Commiſſioners of, and from the Parliament of '*England*: And, having performed the Things 'wherewith you are intruſted, you are to return 'and repair to the Parliament of *England*, to render 'an Account of your Employment.

II. 'You are to let them know the two Houſes 'good Acceptance of that brotherly Aſſiſtance they 'have received from that Kingdom; and return 'them Thanks.

III. 'You are to let them know, That a good 'and mutual Correſpondency between the two 'Kingdoms, united in this great Cauſe by *Solemn* '*League* and *Covenant*, is very earneſtly deſired by 'both Houſes: And you are, to that Purpoſe, to 'uſe your beſt Endeavours for the continuing 'thereof; and to give the beſt Satisfaction you 'can, in all Things that may ſeem to have given 'any Occaſion of Difference; and to deſire the 'like from them:

IV. 'To acquaint them with the great Straits 'we are in for Want of Money; and that whatſoever Payments from hence have not been made, 'in purſuance of the *Treaty*, it hath not proceeded 'from any Want of Affection, or Want of Intention to make good our Engagements.

V. 'You ſhall propoſe, That the Works about '*Carliſle* may be ſlighted, and the Place diſmantled; and that the *Scots* Garriſon, now in '*Carliſle*, put in there without the Conſent of the 'Parliament of *England*, be forthwith removed, 'in purſuance of the *large Treaty* of both Kingdoms.

VI. 'You

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

VI. ‘ You shall demand that the several Garrisons in *Warkworth* Castle, *Tinmouth* Castle, *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, *Hartlepoole*, *Stockton* Castle, and *Thirlewall* Castle, may be removed; being placed there without the Consent of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, or their Committees.

VII. ‘ You shall insist upon it, That all Protections already given to the Persons, Goods, or Estates, of any Delinquents, without the Consent of the Parliament of *England*, or their Commissioners, be limited to their just Intentions; which is, only for restraining of the Soldiers from all Acts of Violence against the Persons so protected; and not extended to the Prejudice of any *Ordinance* of Parliament, or *Order* of both or either House of Parliament: And that no Protections be granted, or Capitulations made, without the Consent of the Parliament of *England*, or their Committees: And that, if any Protections have or shall be granted or made otherwise, they shall be held void and null.

VIII. ‘ That a Commission be granted under the Great Seal, as in 1641, for the taking and adjusting the Accompts of *Yorkshire*, of the City and County of the City of *York*, *Northumberland*, the Borough of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, *Cumberland*, *Westmoreland*, the County of *Durham*, and County of *Newcastle*, between the *Scots* Army and the said several Counties, arising either by Assessments, Free-Quarter, Billeting, or any other Way. You shall offer to the Parliament of *Scotland*, or their Committees, that they may send some Commissioners, if they please, to be present at the adjusting of the Accompts in the several Counties above-mentioned.

IX. ‘ You shall take Care that all the Articles of the several *Treaties* between the two Kingdoms be observed and kept.

X. ‘ You shall represent to the Parliament of *Scotland*, or their Committees or Commissioners in that Behalf, all Oppressions, Wrongs, and Injuries,

'juries, offered contrary to the ſaid Articles; and 'deſire ſuch Remedy as to Juſtice ſhall appertain.'

An. 21 Car. I 1645. July.

The Names of theſe Commiſſioners were *John* Earl of *Rutland*, *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Sir *William Armyn*, *Thomas Hatcher*, and *Robert Goodwin*, Eſqrs.

July 29. The Earl of *Northumberland* preſented a Paper from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, bearing Date the Day before.

'HAVING now ſeen and peruſed the divers *Letters* and *Papers*, of great Importance, 'mentioned in the *Anſwer* of the Honourable 'Houſes of Parliament to our *Paper* of the 20th of 'June, which may give Light to the future Pro-'ceedings of both Kingdoms; having alſo obſerved 'the good Succeſs of the Parliament's Forces ſince 'that Time, whereby the King and his Armies 'are brought to a much lower Condition, which, 'in Divine Providence, may be a further Prepara-'tion to a happy *Peace*; and having alſo Reaſon, 'from what we have learned in Time paſt, to ap-'prehend that Men will not be at Reſt, but ſtill be 'dealing under-hand, and tampering for a *Peace* 'of their own making, and for their own private 'Ends, to the great Prejudice of the Public, and 'the further alienating of the King's Heart from a 'ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*, and the delaying 'of the Intentions of both Kingdoms; we do, in 'all Earneſtneſs, deſire, upon the Grounds and 'Conſiderations preſented in our former *Paper*, to 'know the Minds and Reſolutions of both Houſes 'in a Matter of ſo great Conſequence, as is the 'renewing the Deſires and Propoſitions of *Peace*, 'in ſuch Manner as ſhall be thought fit, that we 'may make the ſame known to the Parliament of 'Scotland, now ſitting, which may expect no leſs 'from our Truſt and Diligence.

The Scots Commiſſioners deſire that Propoſitions of Peace may be ſent to the King.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland. JOHN CHIESLEY.

This *Paper* was ordered to be communicated to the Commons.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. August.

A Committee had ſat a long Time on the Lord *Digby's* Letter and Lord *Saville's* Buſineſs; but not having yet got Matter enough to report it to the Houſes, they now ſeemed to be tired of the Purſuit, for the Earl of *Eſſex* acquainted the Lords this Day, That ſeveral of the Committee being gone or going out of Town, the reſt thought fit to adjourn for five Weeks; which was agreed to.

Auguſt. There are very few Matters in the Beginning of this Month, in the *Journals*, worth our Notice; except we mention that Colonel *John Lilburn* was now firſt taken Notice of, for publiſhing a Pamphlet reflecting on the Juſtice of the Parliament, and aſperſing ſeveral Members of the Houſe of Commons. A Man whom we ſhall have further Occaſion to mention in the Sequel; but he was ordered to be tried at the next Quarter Seſſions for this Offence.

A Conference held by both Houſes on that Occaſion.

Aug. 11. A Conference was held between the two Houſes, on the Subject of the laſt *Scots* Paper about *Peace*; the Report of which made to the Lords was, That the Houſe of Commons had taken it into Conſideration, and had reſolved, that the good Condition the Parliament were now in, ſhould not make them further off from deſiring a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*. But becauſe there had been ſuch ill Succeſs in the Manner of the late *Treaties*, they had made certain *Votes* to which they deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence.

1. 'That in ſuch *Propoſitions* as ſhould be next ſent to his Majeſty, for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*, a poſitive Anſwer ſhall be deſired from himſelf, without any *Treaty*.

2. 'That *Propoſitions* ſhall be ſent to his Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*.

3. 'That ſuch Deſires as ſhall now be made to his Majeſty for *Peace*, on Behalf of *England* or *Ireland*, ſhall be preſented in *Bills* to him.

4. 'That theſe *Votes* may be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and be treated on by the Committee

Committee of both Kingdoms'——To all which *Votes* the Lords consented. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. August.

Aug. 12. *Cromwell*, by an *Ordinance* of Parliament, continued General of the Horse for four Months longer.

Aug. 15. Some *Letters* from the *Scots* Army lying before *Hereford* are entered, this Day, in the *Lords Journals*; together with two *Papers* from their Commissioners, the one relating to the Distresses of their Army, the other concerning the last *Votes* for *Peace*. And first,

A *Letter* to the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Derby-house*:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Letters from the Scots Army lying before Hereford.

WE have received your Letter *of the first of* August, *and have, according to your Desire, sent a Party into* Northampton; *but must acquaint you that we cannot conveniently hereafter, upon the like Occasions, send Parties so far from us; and therefore do desire that Order may be taken there for easing us of such long Convoys.*

Upon Advertisement of the King's passing the Severn, *and being the length of* Wolverhampton, *we conceived it very necessary, for preventing further Inconveniences, that a Party should be sent from this Army to attend their Motion; wherefore his Excellency, the Lord-General, hath issued his Orders accordingly, and there are now eight Regiments of Horse, one Regiment of Dragoons, and* 500 *commanded Musqueteers mounted, upon their March in Pursuit of those Forces. The rest of the Army are still making their Approaches to this Place, which is in a good Forwardness, whereof we are hopeful to give you a good Account shortly.*

Signed in the Name of the Committee of both Kindoms residing with the Army, by

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

From the Camp before *Hereford, August* 11, 1645.

LOTHIAN,
J. CORBET.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. August.

Next was read a *Letter* to the *Scots* Commissioners.

Right Honourable,

THE public Letter *to the Committee of both Kingdoms will acquaint you, that we have sent a Party of Horse and Dragoons after the King. The Gentlemen of* Glamorganshire, Monmouthshire, *and* Brecknockshire, *have sent some of their Number to the General, to assure us that they will rise in Arms for the Parliament. The Condition of our Army, as we have often represented, is extreme hard; the common Soldiers begin to be sick with eating of Fruit; we have now sent away almost all our Horse, so that we want their Assistance to bring in Prisoners; and therefore we desire you to use all possible Diligence in hastening down to us what Monies are come into the Committees of* Goldsmiths-Hall; *which, if it shall not come in good Proportion, we are afraid to think what shall be the Condition of this Army. We assure ourselves of your Care herein, and that you will hasten to us more Ammunition; we have sent a Copy of the* Paper *given in by us to the* English *Commissioners, and remain*

Your Lordships,

From the League before *Hereford, August* 12, 1645.

affectionate Friend,

LOTHIAN, *J. P. D.*

Then the following *Remonstrance*, setting forth the Distress of the *Scots* Army, presented from their Commissioners, was read:

A Remonstrance from their Commissioners, setting forth the Distresses of that Army.

'THE pressing Necessities of the *Scots* Army do inforce us to represent, by your Lordships and these Gentlemen, to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, that, notwithstanding the whole four Months of the *Ordinance* be long since expired, there is but a very small and inconsiderable Proportion of Money, assessed upon the several Counties for Entertainment of that Army, as yet

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. August.

'yet come in to the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, for Repayment of the Month's Pay advanced by the City of *London*, and for ſatisfying the Neceſſities of that Army, which is reduced to that Extremity in the preſent Service wherein they are engaged, that, without Peaſe, Apples, and green Wheat they gather from the Ground, they are not able to ſubſiſt: Some of the Counties, as *Lincoln* and *Rutland*, deſire to be excuſed, and pretend their Inability to afford any Proportion of the Money aſſeſſed upon them for that Army, and little or none comes in from the reſt of the Counties. It is above a Twelvemonth ſince a Month's Pay was ordered by the Houſe to be paid to the *Scots* Army, out of the Fines and Compoſitions for Delinquents Eſtates, immediately after the Battle of *Long Marſton*; a good Proportion thereof is yet due, the Payment of which is obſtructed by ſeveral *Orders* procured from the Houſe, for Payments of Monies for other Uſes, out of thoſe Fines and Compoſition. Our earneſt Deſire to the Honourable Houſe is, That ſome ſpeedy and effectual Courſe be taken for bringing in of the Monies due by the Counties for four Months paſt: That the *Ordinance* may ſpeedily be renewed: That the Houſe will be pleaſed to appoint the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, firſt to pay the Remainder of that Month's Pay, *voted* after the Battle of *Long Marſton*, out of the Fines and Compoſitions for Delinquents Eſtates, notwithſtanding any ſubſequent *Orders*; and to the End the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* may be inabled for the ſpeedy Payment thereof, and other incident Charges, that the Houſe would call for their Reports concerning thoſe Fines, wherein they can proceed no further without the Approbation of the Houſes.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

August 7, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. August.

Lastly a *Paper* from the said Commissioners, concerning *Propositions* for *Peace*.

Another relating to the late Propositions for Peace.

'HAVING received from your Lordships some *Votes* of the Honourable Houses, concerning the *Propositions* for *Peace*; and, after some conference thereupon, being desired by your Lordships to give our *Answer* in Writing, we hereby present our Thoughts, and do offer it to your Lordships Consideration, Wether it were not fit to shun all Occasions of Delay in sending the *Propositions* of *Peace* to the King, lest thereby we neglect the Improvement of so seasonable an Opportunity of obtaining *Peace*, as we have expressed in our former *Papers*; that, to this End, we are most ready presently to concur with the Honourable Houses, for sending to his Majesty the *Propositions*, either all or some, as they have been already agreed upon in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, for Matter and Manner.

'That, until we understand what *Propositions* are intended by the *Votes* of the Houses to be next sent, we cannot give a clear *Answer* concerning the Manner; that if the *Propositions* presented at *Uxbridge* be understood, with any other of those already agreed upon by both Kingdoms, which, upon mutual Debate, shall be judged most necessary for the Peace of both Kingdoms to be now sent, we shall be ready to concur with the Honourable Houses, to desire a positive *Answer* thereto from his Majesty without any *Treaty*.

'But in case any new *Propositions* of *Peace* be thereby understood, or any material Additions to or Alterations of the former *Propositions*, we shall be necessitated to send these to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to be there considered and approved, as all the former were: And as it is evident that we are not the Cause of this Delay, so, that no Prejudice may thereby arise to the Public, we desire, in the Interim, that those already agreed upon by both Kingdoms (which at the Time were thought

'suf-

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. August.

'sufficient) may be presented to his Majesty with all convenient Speed,

'Concerning the third *Resolve* of the Houses, for 'presenting their Desires, by *Bill* to his Majesty; 'if the Meaning be to send the *Propositions* that are 'already agreed upon by the Parliaments of both 'Kingdoms, and to seek the King's Majesty's positive *Answer* thereunto, and together therewith to 'present Bills conformable to those *Propositions*, 'for the more legal securing of this Kingdom in the 'King's Grant of these *Propositions*; although we 'think it more safe and convenient for both Kingdoms, that the Security of both should proceed 'Hand in Hand, and, *simul et semel*, be perfected 'and consummated; yet if the Honourable Houses 'shall insist upon the sending such *Bills* with the '*Propositions*, we are so far from giving any Occasion of Delay, (for which we are by some unjustly 'blamed) that we will be ready to concur; the 'Kingdom of *England* securing us, as they did in 'the *large Treaty*, both in relation to the King and 'in relation to themselves, as we are bound to do 'the like to them; and, withal, we desire, That 'if these *Bills* be not ready, the sending of the '*Propositions* may not be delayed; the Grant 'whereof by his Majesty will be an Engagement, 'and make Way for his Assent to the *Bills*: But 'if the Meaning be to send *Bills* without sending the '*Propositions* agreed upon by both Parliaments, or 'without desiring the King's *Answer* thereunto, 'then we shall be necessitated to know the Pleasure 'of the Parliament of *Scotland* concerning this new 'Way, before we can join in it; and in the mean 'Time desire the Honourable Houses to take into 'their serious Consideration, That the former Way 'agreed upon by both Kingdoms is laid aside, and 'that this new Way of sending *Bills* without *Propositions* was not thought necessary in any former 'Address to his Majesty for *Peace*; neither was it 'proposed to us, or communicated to the Parliament of *Scotland*, which is now adjourned, so

'that

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

that we cannot communicate the same unto them for the present: That it is not in the Power of any Commissioners from a Parliament to form the *Propositions* into *Bills* or *Acts of Parliament*, and to desire the King's Ratification thereof, before such *Bills* or *Acts* be known or agreed upon by the Parliament itself; that the Way of the *Propositions*, as they are conceived by both Parliaments, is a joint Way, uniting the Kingdoms in their Desires, tying the King to both in his Grants, and obliging both to see these performed and preserved, each in Favour of the other; and so doth double the Security, both by way of Law and way of Covenant, and aggravates the Violation of any Article as the Violation of both Law and Covenant: Whereas the Way of *Bills* without the *Propositions*, is a more dividing Way, both of the Desires of the Kingdoms, of the King's *Answers* thereunto, and of their Obligations to see the same performed; and therefore a disjunctive Way was most earnestly pressed by the King's Commissioners at *Uxbridge*, as most conducible to their Ends, and prejudicial to ours, and for that Cause was opposed by the Commissioners of both Kingdoms.

'That seeing the Parliament of *Scotland* is not presently sitting, and did know of this Way, and that we cannot have Power to form Acts of Parliament, this were to propose and settle the Peace of one Kingdom without settling of the other; which, as it were contrary to the *Covenant* and to the *Treaty*, so would it be made Use of by our common Adversaries, to be the Occasion of ruining the Peace of both; and therefore we rather desire, that the Way already agreed upon by both Kingdoms may be observed, as that which will occasion both least Delay and least Danger; especially seeing we are willing to crave a positive *Answer* to the *Propositions* without any *Treaty*; and for the Way of Security, we desire that the Way, so solidly agreed upon by both

'Kingdoms

'Kingdoms for eſtabliſhing of the *large Treaty*, and inſerted in the Beginning and Cloſe of the 'Acts of Parliaments of both Kingdoms, in 'the Year of God 1641, may be ſeriouſly con- 'ſidered, as containing a threefold Security; 'the one of engroſſing all the *Propoſitions*, and 'paſſing them by way of a Law and Act of Parlia- 'ment; the other, by way of the King's Cove- 'nant and Oath to his People; the third, by the 'Parliaments of both Kingdoms giving their full 'Aſſurance, and making public Faith in the Name 'of both Kingdoms reſpectively, for the true and 'faithful Obſervance thereof: All which, upon the 'King's Grant of the *Propoſitions*, may be ſpeedily 'diſpatched and ſecurely ſettled, which is our chiefeſt 'Deſire, for the Good of both Kingdoms.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. Auguſt.

'And it were earneſtly to be wiſhed, in a Mat- 'ter of ſo tender a Nature as the Buſineſs of *Peace*, 'wherein the mutual Advice and Conſent of both 'Kingdoms is neceſſarily required, that neither 'Kingdom ſhould engage themſelves without a 'previous Debate, eſpecially in Alteration of any 'Thing formerly agreed upon.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

Aug. 14, 1645. JO. CHIESLEY.

The foregoing *Papers* and *Letters* were ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons at a Conference.

The Parliament began now to think themſelves ſo far out of Danger, as to be leſs aſſiduous in their Attendance on Buſineſs, and to ſit but two Days in a Week: For which Reaſon we ſhall be more conciſe in our Collections from the *Journals* for the future.

Aug. 19. The Lords, on a Petition of the Lord *Saville* and Lord *Powis*, Priſoners in the *Tower*, repreſenting their miſerable Eſtate, being deprived of all they were worth, and nothing left either to

An 21 Cart I. 1645. August.

to pay their Keeper's Fees, or pay for their Diet; the Lords ordered that 7 *l.* a Week ſhould be allowed each of them, out of their own ſequeſtered Eſtates, for their preſent Maintenance.

The ſame Day the Aſſembly of Divines preſented to the Lords a very long Memorial, concerning the Government of their new eſtabliſhed Church; which was to be divided into *Congregational*, *Claſſical*, *Provincial*, and *National Aſſemblies*, to be governed by Elders, *&c.* with many other Particulars, all too tedious and prolix for theſe Inquiries, which we therefore paſs over with a Reference [m].

The Parliament order a public Thankſgiving for their late great Succeſſes.

A Day of public Thankſgiving was ordered to be kept for God's Mercies to the Parliament's Forces in divers Parts of the Kingdom; for the gaining of the Towns of *Bath*, *Bridgewater*, *Scarbrough* Caſtle and *Sherburn* Caſtle, alſo for the diſperſing of the *Club Men*, and the good Succeſs in *Pembrokeſhire*, *&c.*

The Club-men declared Traitors.

Aug. 23. A *Declaration* was alſo paſſed againſt the People called *Club Men*, That all Perſons whatſoever, who ſhall aſſociate or aſſemble themſelves together in Arms, in any Parts of the Kingdom, without Authority of the Parliament, are hereby declared Traytors to the Common-Wealth, and to be proceeded againſt accordingly.

The Earl of Montroſe's Victory in Scotland on behalf of the King.

Aug. 26. Several Letters from the *North* were read; one from the Lord *Wharton*, giving ſome Account of the great Victory the Earl of *Montroſe* had gained over the *Scots* Covenanters, near *Glaſgow*, in *Scotland*. Alſo, that the Plague being at *Edinburgh*, the Parliament there had agreed to ſend Commiſſioners to treat with the *Engliſh* at *Berwick*. By theſe Letters, *Montroſe's* Victory is ſaid to be complete, and that he was perfect Maſter of the Field in *Scotland*; which Opportunity, if well improved, might have been of vaſt Advantage

[m] *Commons Journals* of this Month, & *ultra*.

tage to his Majesty's Service in *England*, but it did not so fall out in the End. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

The most material Things which happened towards the Close of this Month were; A long *Ordinance* (*b*) for establishing the new Directory, and abolishing the Book of Common-Prayer.——Another for making the Lord *Grey* of *Werk*, and *William Lenthall*, Esq; the Speakers of the two Houses, Keepers of the Duchy Seal of *Lancaster*.——Sir *Lewis Dives* and Mr. *Giles Strangeways*, lately taken Prisoners, being Members of the House of Commons, were brought to the Bar of that House, reprimanded severely by the Speaker, and afterward committed Prisoners to the *Tower*, for High Treason.——The Lord *Saville*, on his humble Petition to the Lords, and the Commons having nothing to say against it, was bailed; so that there seems to be an End of that formidable Business.

September. This Month begins with an *Order* of Parliament for appointing a Day of public Humiliation and Prayer, to be humbled for the Miseries of *Scotland*, and to desire God's Blessing on the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and for ceasing of the Plague in the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

Sept. 3. More *Letters* from the Parliament's Commissioners at *Berwick*, intimating, that *Scotland* was in such Distraction, and their Commissioners so dispersed by the late sad Accident in that Kingdom, that they could not, as was desired, meet at *Berwick*: That the *Scots* wanted the Assistance of the *English* Armies and Councils in that Time of imminent Danger, *&c.*

At this Time also the Parliament in *England* was in much Distress for raising Money to pay their numerous Forces; and the Commons had sent up an *Ordinance* for the absolute Sale of all Delin- The Commons pass an Ordinance for the Sale of Delinquents Estates.

(*b*) This, with his Majesty's *Answer* to it, are printed in *Rushworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 205, *et ultra*.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Delinquents Eſtates; and, this Day, a Conference was held between the two Houſes about it; wherein the Commons acquainted the Lords with the Neceſſity of raiſing great Supplies of Money, and that there was no other Way of doing it: That the Exciſe was anticipated, his Majeſty advanced towards *Briſtol*, and the Forces which were marched out of *Lincolnſhire* could not be kept together without Supplies; and there being no other Means left to raiſe any, they deſired the Lords to paſs this *Ordinance*. The Lords ordered this to be conſidered of the next Day; and, in the mean Time, all the abſent Peers in Town to be ſummoned.

Which is put off by the Lords.

Sept. 4. The Lords went upon the laſt Buſineſs; but finding it a Matter of very great Conſequence, they again referred the further Conſideration of it to the eighth Inſtant, and ordered their Houſe to be called on that Day.

Another *Letter* from the Lord *Wharton* was read, which we give in its own Words:

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

Letter concerning General Leſley's leaving Hereford, and marching into Scotland.

LATE laſt Night we met with the Lord Lanerk *and Mr.* Meldrum, *who told us they were appointed by the Lord Chancellor, the Marquis of* Argyle, *and the reſt, to acquaint us how tender they were, leſt any Prejudice ſhould ariſe to our Affairs, by calling away Lieutenant-General* David Leſley; *from whom they received a Letter that Morning, from* Bawtry, *that he had received Orders to come with his Horſe into* Scotland, *for Relief of that Kingdom; and that if, upon his coming away, the King's Party ſhould paſs into* Yorkſhire, *and ſo* Northward, *it might not only hazard the ſpoiling of thoſe Parts, and getting a conſiderable Strength there, but alſo render*

render the coming of Lieutenant-General Lesley *altogether ineffectual; and though their Necessities in these Parts do instantly require a Strength of Horse and Foot to head the well-affected that are under their Command, and may be raised; yet, unless the King's Forces be secured, and a considerable Strength from the* South *and* West *to attend the King's Motions, they thought it not so safe for them or us to have Lieutenant-General* Lesley *come away.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

They were very earnest with us that we would represent their present Condition to your further Consideration, in Hopes some speedy Course may be taken for their Relief: And we hold it our Duty to acquaint the House herewith, because, upon the Receipt of those Letters *from Lieutenant-General* David Lesley, *the Lords thought fit to recede from the Opinion they so earnestly pressed the other Day, of which we gave an Account in our last* Letter *of the 26th Current, with their* Paper *inclosed in it; and though the* Scots *Forces, in the Towns and Castles in these Parts, besides* Berwick, *might make a considerable Strength if they were drawn altogether, yet we do not perceive any Willingness in them, as yet, to make Use of those Forces in that Way.*

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

Berwick, August 28, 1645. P. WHARTON.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons, with this Sense upon it, 'That the Lords do think fit that it be recommended to the Committees sent to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they offer unto the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, the withdrawing of their Garrisons in the *North* of *England*, which they may employ for the Service of the said Kingdom of *Scotland*, and that our Committees there take Care for the supplying of such Garrisons, as shall be so withdrawn, with a competent Number of *English* Forces out of the *Northern* associated Counties.'

Sep.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Sep. 5. The *Scots* Commissioners residing in *London*, presented the following *Paper* to the House of Lords:

Their Commissioners Complaint of Want of Pay for their Army.

'UPON several Occasions we have represented to the Houses of Parliament the extreme Wants and Necessities of the *Scots* Army; and particularly of late in a *Paper* of the Seventh of *August*, to which we have received no *Answer*.

'It is fourteen Months since a Month's Pay was ordered by the House of Commons, to be paid to the *Scots* Army out of the Fines and Compositions for Delinquents Estates, immediately after the Battle of *Long-Marston*; a great Proportion whereof remains yet due, and cannot be paid, by reason several *Orders* are procured from the House in Prejudice thereof, for Payment of Monies for other Uses, out of those Fines and Compositions. It is about seven Months since the Houses of Parliament did pass an *Ordinance*, assessing the several Counties towards the Entertainment of that Army; of all which there is only come into the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, about 7 or 8000 *l.* for the Repayment of the Month's Pay advanced by the City of *London*, which is all that Army received for these seven Months past; and for the Month's Pay ordered by the House upon the 15th of *August*, to be forthwith provided and furnished, there is no Appearance of the providing thereof till the House give further Order.

'The Houses of Parliament were also pleased to appoint 200 *l. per Diem*, to be paid towards the Maintenance of the Infantry of that Army; which, though it hath been assessed by the Commissioners of Parliament, yet hath proved altogether ineffectual, as they themselves have certified to the House of Commons. We do therefore again renew our former Request to the Houses, That they would be pleased to call for the Reports of the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, concerning those Fines and Compositions, to enable them for speedy Payment of the Remaind-

'der of that Month's Pay *voted* immediately after 'the Battle of *Long-Marſton*; and to order no 'Monies to be paid by that Committee out of thoſe 'Fines and Compoſitions, till it ſhall be paid: 'That the Month's Pay ordered by the Houſe 'upon the 15th of *Auguſt*, to be forthwith provided 'and ſent to the Army, may be accordingly furniſh-'ed; and that a more effectual Courſe be taken for 'bringing in the Monies, aſſeſſed upon the ſeveral 'Counties, for Entertainment of that Army.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

'We are informed that the Houſes of Parlia-'ment have now in Conſideration the Sale of De-'linquents Eſtates; and therefore have thought fit 'to put the Honourable Houſes in Mind of the fifth 'Article of the *Treaty* between the Kingdoms; 'wherein it is provided, That the *Scots* Army ſhall 'be paid by the Parliament of *England*, out of the 'Eſtates of Papiſts, Prelates, Malignants, and their 'Adherents, or otherwiſe; and ſince it is clearly 'evident that all other Ways for the Maintenance 'of that Army are failed, we deſire that a Stock of 'Credit and Security may be ſettled, by *Ordinance* 'of Parliament, out of the Lands and Eſtates of 'Delinquents, for Payment of what is due to the '*Scots* Army; and that the Lands and Eſtates of 'Delinquents be engaged for no other Uſe till that 'Army receive Satisfaction, which is now moſt 'neceſſary, in regard of the great Diſtractions of 'the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and we hope the 'Houſes of Parliament will be the more ready to 'ſupply them, ſince the only Quarrel the Enemy 'doth pretend againſt that Kingdom is, the Aſ-'ſiſtance given by them to the Parliament of *Eng-'land*.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

September 4, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

Sep. 8. The *Ordinance* for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates was again reſumed; but no more done in it than referring it to the next Day, and the Lords then preſent ordered to attend. But from

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

from thence it was put off to a Committee of the whole Houſe, who were to meet the next Morning at Nine o'Clock; yet we hear no more of this Buſineſs for ſome Time, except that the Commons ſent up ſeveral Meſſages to deſire the Lords to expedite this *Ordinance:* But the ſame being put off from Time to Time, we ſhall give ſome more *Letters* from *Berwick*, which were preſented to the Houſe of Lords during the Interval.

For the Rt. Hon. the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

Letter from the Engliſh Commiſſioners at Berwick to the Houſe of Lords.

WE are very ſenſible of our Stay here near three Weeks, without doing any thing in the Buſineſs we have in Charge from you; notwithſtanding we have continually ſolicited the Committee of Eſtates to have a Meeting with thoſe that are appointed by the the Parliament of Scotland *to treat with us, we cannot as yet obtain it; and therefore, Yeſterday, we wrote a* Letter, *(whereof I ſend your Lordſhips a Copy incloſed) unto which we have not received any certain* Anſwer, *ſave, that they told us, they would endeavour, by the beſt Means they could, to procure a Committee to meet with us as ſpeedily as might be; but could not define any certain Time.*

It is confidently reported that Lieutenant-General Leſley *is come on the* North *Side of* Tyne, *with* 5000 *Horſe and Dragoons at the leaſt; and we do not hear that* Montroſe *ſtirs with the Body of his Army from about* Hamilton, *where he ſtays and aſſumes a Power to himſelf over that whole Kingdom, having ſummoned a Parliament to ſit down at* Glaſgow *the* 20*th of the next Month.*

We hear that the Lord Ogilvy, *who was lately releaſed from* Edinburgh, *is gone with a Party of Horſe into* Nitheſdale, *to raiſe Forces in thoſe Parts. If it would pleaſe the Houſes to ſend down Arms and Ammunition to* Newcaſtle, *for the Uſe of the* Northern *Counties, (which they are in very great want of) they might thereby be enabled to do the Parliament*

ſtament ſome Service. This being all we have at preſent to trouble your Lordſhip with, I remain, An. 21 Caroli 1645 September.

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble Servant,

P. WHARTON.

Berwick, Sept. 3, 1645.

The *Letter* mentioned in the foregoing was as follows:

To the Rt. Hon. the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the reſt of the Lords, and others of the Committee of the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

Right Honourable,

WE did write unto your Lordſhips on Tueſday *the* 26*th of laſt Month, that a certain Time and Place might be appointed for our Meeting with you, but have not received any Anſwer at all concerning the Certainty of either; this is the eighteenth Day ſince our Arrival at* Berwick, *where we have ſtayed at your Deſire; and though the laſt ſad Accident may have occaſioned many Diſtractions amongſt you, and hitherto prevented our meeting, yet we doubt thoſe that ſent us to you will think the Time long we have been here, without any Progreſs in their Buſineſs; and ſince, without a Meeting, our longer Stay here can be no way uſeful to you, nor ſerviceable to thoſe that ſent us, we have thought of advertiſing them of our Return, unleſs a ſpeedy Time of meeting be appointed; which we conceive may ſtand with your Lordſhip's Conveniency to be at* Berwick, *becauſe of your former Deſire, for our abiding here. We have ſent your Lordſhips Copies of two* Letters, *in which is included the News we have by the Poſt, and ſo remain,* Another to the Committee of the Eſtates of Scotland.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servants,

P. WHARTON,
W. ARMYN,
THO. HATCHER,
R. GOODWYN.

Berwick, Sept. 2, 1645.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Sept. 11. A *Paper* from the *Scots* Commissioners was read, the Purport of which was, 'That the Lords having desired that they should give a particular Information of the late unhappy Blow in *Scotland*, the present Condition there, and what was intended to be done with the *Scots* Army before *Hereford*, and that Party of Horse gone under Lieutenant-General *Lesley* towards *Scotland*, have thought fit to offer to the Consideration of the Honourable Houses, whether, upon this extraordinary Occasion, it might not stand with their Pleasure, That the true State of these Matters be represented at a grand Committee of both Houses; and, after a full Understanding of the State of that Kingdom, Consultation might be taken for their Relief, to the Advantage of both.'

The State of the War in that Kingdom.

Ordered, That the *Scots* Commissioners should be heard, before a Grand Committee of both Houses, the next Morning. And, upon the hearing of this Matter, a large Proportion of Arms and Ammunition were agreed to be sent into *Scotland*, to supply the Necessities of the *Scots* Army there.

A Supply of Arms and Ammunition order'd to be sent there.

A Memorialist of these Times, whom we have not before quoted, tells us from his own Knowledge, (*a*) 'That it was at this Time debated, whether the King should march with his Army into *Scotland*; which had been done, but two things prevented it: *First*, The Plague was broke out there, and Multitudes died of it; which made the King backward, and the Men more backward. *Secondly*, The Marquis of *Montrose* having routed a whole Brigade of *Lesley's* best Horse, and carried all before him, wrote to his Majesty, that he did not now want Assistance; but was in Hopes, in a few Days, to send a Body of Foot into *England* to his Majesty's Assistance. This Over-confidence of his was his Ruin; for, on the contrary, had he earnestly prest the King to have marched, and

(*a*) *Memoirs of a Cavalier*; generally supposed to be wrote by Commissary-General *Wilmot*, afterwards Lord *Wilmot*.

and fallen in with his Horſe, the King had done it, and been abſolutely Maſter of *Scotland* in a Fortnight's Time; but *Montroſe* was too confident, and defied them all, till at laſt they got their Forces together, and *Leſley*, with his Forces out of *England*, worſted him in two or three Encounters, and then never left him till they drove him out of *Scotland*. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Sept. 15. This Day the Lords, after many Delays, reſumed the Conſideration of the *Ordinance* for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates; and, after long Debate, in a Committee of the whole Houſe, the Lord *Say* and *Sele* reported, That the Senſe of that Committee was, That a new *Ordinance* ſhould be drawn up for the Sale of the Lands and Revenues belonging to Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, to be employed for the ſame Ends and Uſes, mentioned in the *Ordinance* for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates; with an Exception of all Impropriations and Tythes, belonging to them, as were fit to be employed for the Increaſe and Maintenance of the Miniſtry. And, in this, ſuch Delinquents Eſtates ſhould be added, as that Houſe ſhould think fit. A Committee of ſeven Lords was immediately ordered for that Purpoſe. An Ordinance for Sale of the Lands of Biſhops Deans, &c.

Sept. 16. Another *Letter* from the Lord *Wharton* is entered, which carries its own Explanation.

For the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, at *Weſtminſter*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN my laſt I certified your Lordſhip, that Lieutenant-General Leſley *had come on the North Side* Tyne *with* 5000 *Horſe and Dragoons; he hath ſince paſſed the* Tweed, *and, on* Saturday *the* 6th *of this Inſtant, kept a Rendezvous at* Hare-Law, *about three Miles within the Borders of* Scotland, *with eight Regiments of Horſe, one of Dragoons, ſome mounted Muſqueteers, and* 800 *commanded* A Letter from the Committee in the North, concerning the State of Affairs there.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Men from Newcaſtle, *computed in all to be between* 5 *and* 6000. *We hear the greateſt Part of them is now about* Dunſe, *and* Montroſe *is about* Ormiſton *Wood within two Miles of* Haddington.

The Earl of Roxborough *and Lord* Home *were Yeſterday, the* 9*th of this Inſtant, brought Priſoners into* Berwick *upon Suſpicion, or ſome Diſcovery, of their holding Intelligence with* Montroſe.

We had ſeveral Meetings on Thurſday *and* Friday *laſt, with the Committee of four Lords and Mr.* Robert Meldrum, *who were appointed by the Committee of Eſtates to treat with us; but upon Diſcuſſion of their Powers, it not being found that they were enabled to treat, we could not at all proceed in the Buſineſs we have in Charge from you; but, at our parting, their Lordſhips again unanimouſly aſſured us, that, within two or three Days, they ſhould have the Commiſſion from the laſt Parliament to the particular Commiſſioners appointed to treat with us, and a Quorum of that Number, who might forthwith enter into a Treaty with us; in Expectation whereof we have waited unto this Day, but as yet hear nothing from them; and have therefore thought fit to diſpatch a Meſſenger on purpoſe this Day, to their Lordſhips, again to ſollicit a preſent Meeting.*

We conceive it neceſſary to put the Houſes in mind, that the Directory *and* Ordinance *for taking away the Common Prayer be ſpeedily ſent down into theſe* Northern *Counties; for want of which the Common Prayer-Book is ſtill made Uſe, in many Places, and the malignant Party take Advantage thereby to engage the Affection of the People to their wonted ſuperſtitious Obſervance of it, and neglect of preaching.*

We have received Information from Weſtmoreland, *that the Well-affected there are much diſcouraged, by the leaving out divers of the moſt honeſt and active Committee-men in the late* Ordinance *for the Aſſociation; which has occaſioned a Deadneſs and Interruption of moſt Buſineſs for the Publick Service in that County. The Perſons deſired to be added to*

the

the Committee there are, Mr. George Benſon, Richard Briſcoe, Thomas Sanders, John Archer, Robert Moſon, John Garnet, Matthew Atkinſon, *and* Edward Hinde; *which, on the greateſt Importunity of ſome very well-affected in that County, we take the Boldneſs to repreſent to the Houſe on their Behalf, becauſe we have perfect Information that they may be very uſeful in that County. This is all I have to trouble your Lordſhip with at preſent, and reſt*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,

Berwick, Sept. 10, 1645. P. WHARTON.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons, with a Recommendation that the *Directory* and *Ordinance* may be ſent as is deſired; and that the Perſons named may be added to the Committee; and accordingly a Meſſage was preſently ſent down by Sir *Edward Leech* and Mr. *Page*.

Sept. 19. The *Letters* of this Day give an ample Account of the diſtreſſed State of the King's Affairs, both in *Scotland* and *England*. The firſt was as follows:

For the Rt. Hon. the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

Right Honourable,

Another, relating a Victory obtained againſt the Marquis of Montroſe in Scotland.

SIR James Hacket *this Day came to us from the* Scots *Army, and made a Report of a Fight that happened between Lieutenant-General* Leſley's *Forces and* Montroſe, *at a Place near* Selkirk, *about twenty-ſix Miles from this Town; where God, of his great Mercy, appeared mightily for us. They killed and took Priſoners* 1200 *Foot, and put all the* Iriſh *to the Sword. They charged the Enemy with four Regiments of Horſe, and ſome commanded Horſe of Colonel* Middleton's, *the reſt of their Body being near them, but not engaged. One Thing was very re-*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

markable, that the Earl of Lanerk *(his Regiment being one of those that charged) took Sir* Robert Spotiswood, *his Successor, Prisoner, and, in his Pocket, the Seal the King took from him, so that he is now possessed of it again.* Montrose *is fled towards the Hills with his Horse, and ours in Pursuit of them. As more Particulars come to our Hands I shall advise you, and so rest.*

Your Lordship's

Most humble Servant,

Berwick, Sept. 23, 1645. P. WHARTON.

Bristol taken by General Fairfax.

The other *Letters* were from General *Fairfax*, with an Account of his taking *Bristol*, and a long Narrative of the Proceedings therein. This *Letter* was directed to the Speaker of the House of Lords; but is almost *verbatim* the same with another sent from *Cromwell*, at the same Time, to the Speaker of the Commons, and is printed in *Rushworth*, along with the Articles of Rendition (*k*).

A Member of the House of Peers having now lain a long Time under Confinement, for a Charge of High Treason from the Commons, the Lords, this Day, remonstrated to them, by Message, 'That they could not, in Justice, detain him any longer from his Seat in Parliament, (being committed *July* 13, 1644) and therefore should restore him to it on the 27th Instant, unless they do receive further Cause from the Commons to the contrary.' To which the Commons answered, 'That in regard a Member of their House was out of Town, who had all the Papers relating to Lord *Hamsden's* Affair, they desired a Fortnight's more Time than their Lordship's had appointed.' Agreed to.

More Letters from the North.

Sept. 23. The chief Business this Day, in the House of Lords, was reading of the following *Letters*,

(*k*) *Rushworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 85.

ters from the *North*, which their Speaker acquainted them he had received from the Lord *Wharton* at *Berwick*, with divers *Papers* inclosed : An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*, at *Westminster*.

May it please your Lordship;

I Send you here inclosed the Copy of our Letter, *of the* 10*th of* September, *to the Committee of Estates of* Scotland, *with their* Answer *of the* 13*th, by the which your Lordship may perceive that there is yet no certain Time appointed for our Meeting.*

We have received a Letter *from Sir* Wilfrid Lawson, *of the* 10*th of this Instant, by which we are informed, that, since the Retreat of the* Scots *Rebels from the Confines of* Cumberland, *the Committee there have thought fit to dismiss their Regimental Forces, and apply themselves only to the erecting of their Proportions of the new Model, which they conceive is all they are able to bear, or are enabled to charge upon that County ; unto which we have returned the inclosed* Answer, *and desire that the Pleasure of the Houses may be known therein as speedily as may be. Having nothing else to trouble your Lordship with at present, I remain,*

Your Lordship's

Berwick, Sept. 15, 1645.

Most humble Servant,

P. WHARTON.

P. S. *I wrote on* Saturday, *by Sir* James Hacket, *of the Victory our Brethren's Forces had that Day against* Montrose, *near* Selkirk. *Mr.* Roe, *who was upon the Place, returned to us Yesterday Morning, and confirms the Relation of that Victory.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

The *Letter* to the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, referred to in the above, was as follows:

For the Right Honourable the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners of the Eſtates of *Scotland*.

Right Honourable,

WE did expect, according to the Diſcourſe we had with your Lordſhips at our laſt Meeting, to have ſeen the Commiſſion from your Parliament, and a Quorum *of Commiſſioners to have treated with us; but the Time being now elapſed, and hearing nothing from your Lordſhips concerning that Matter, we thought fit to diſpatch this Expreſs unto you, with our earneſt Deſires that your Lordſhips would reſolve us what we may rely on; the rather, becauſe we underſtand our Return is ſhortly expected. We intreat your Lordſhips* Anſwer *by this Bearer, and reſt*

Your Honours truly and affectionate

Berwick, Sept. 20, 1645. Friends and Servants,

P. WHARTON,
THO. HATCHER, R. GOODWYN,
H. VANE, W. ARMYN.

The *Anſwer* of the Committee of the Eſtates of *Scotland* to the above:

For the Right Honourable the COMMISSIONERS from the Honourable Houſes of PARLIAMENT of *England*, at *Berwick*.

Right Honourable,

THE Condition of Affairs hath been ſuch, and we have been ſo much taken up in the Purſuit of the Rebels theſe ſeveral Days paſt, that we could not, without the Loſs of much Time, find any Leiſure to attend our Buſineſs with you. The Lord has

has now made our Endeavours so prosperous, that we are confident the Issue of this Day will fully make up for all our Delay, and your Patience. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

If this Gentleman, the Bearer, had not seen and been an Eye-Witness of all the Good which God hath done for us, we would have made you a particular Account of the several Passages of this Day's Victory. We are so earnestly and necessarily employed about the Pursuit of the Victory, and making Dispatches, that we cannot make a perfect Appointment; but, God willing, after good Course and Order shall be taken with the Dispatches we have in Hand, it shall be our Care to attend upon your Honours, and make some Progress in the Commission wherewith you are intrusted.

We remit to you to make what Use of the Intelligence from the Bearer seems fittest to you. We shall study nothing more than to shew ourselves

Philiphaugh, Sept. 13, 1645. Your Honours

Very assured Friends

and Servants,

ARGYLE,
CRAWFORD,
LINDSAY,
BUCCLEUGH,
YESTER,
FORRESTER.
LAUDERDALE,
LANERK,
BARGENY,
RUTHERFORD,
W. SCOTT,

A *Letter* from the Committee of both Houses at *Berwick*.

To our worthy Friends, the COMMISSIONERS of the County of *Cumberland*, at *Penrith*.

Gentlemen,

WE understand by Sir Wilfrid Lawson, *that you have thought fit to dismiss your Regimental Forces. We are of Opinion you might do well to continue them till the Pleasure of the Houses were known; which, we believe, will be within a few Days,*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Days, because we shall acquaint them with it from hence; and though it hath pleased God to drive away the Storm from you at the present, yet you know not how soon it may return. We leave to your own Consideration to do that which is best for the Good and Safety of your Country, and rest

Your very loving Friends,
P. WHARTON,
W. ARMYN, H. VANE,
R. GOODWYN, T. HATCHER.

Sept. 26. A very extraordinary *Letter*, sent from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Commissioners of both Kingdoms, was read to the Lords, with one inclosed in it from the Prince of *Wales*.

For the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-House*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Letter from Sir Thomas Fairfax, enclosing

HIS Highness the Prince of Wales *having sent me, by his Trumpet, this inclosed* Letter, *which doth express what he desires from both Houses of Parliament, I thought it my Duty, by your Lordships Means, to acquaint them with it, and not to hinder the hopeful Blossom of your young Peace-Maker; (if I may be so bold here to term him so) which may prove a Flower in his Title more glorious and sweet to us than the rest of his Ancestors, if it please the Lord to create* Peace *by him. I shall desire to know your Lordships further Pleasure in this, which shall be observed by*

Your Lordships humble Servant,

Bath, Sept. 20, 1645.

THO. FAIRFAX.

The Prince's *Letter* was as follows:

For Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX.

One to him from the Prince of Wales, for Peace.

WE have so deep a sense of the present Miseries and Calamities of this Kingdom, that there is nothing we more earnestly pray for to Almighty God, than

than that he would be pleased to restore unto it a happy Peace; *and we should think it a great Blessing of God upon us, if we might be so happy as to be an Instrument in the advancing of it: And therefore we have resolved to send two of our Council unto the King, our Father, with some such Overtures as we are hopeful may conduce thereunto; and do hereby desire you to send, or procure from the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament at* Westminster, *a Safe-Conduct for the Lord* Hopton, *and the Lord* Colepeper, *with twelve Servants, to go to our Royal Father, and to return to us; and we shall then manifest to the World our most earnest Desires to stop this Issue of Blood, which must otherwise, in a little Time, render this unhappy Land yet more miserable.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Given at our Court at *Exeter* this 15th Day of *September* 1645.

CHARLES *P.*

Hereupon it was *ordered*, That the Prince's *Letter* and that of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be recommended to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and to be communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners; and that the said Committee take the said *Letters* into present Consideration, and return their Sense to both Houses respectively with all convenient Speed; and that the Concurrence of the Commons be desired. These *Letters* were sent down to that House accordingly.

Which are referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Sept. 27. More *Letters* from the *North* were read.

For the Lord GREY of *Warke*, Speaker of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*, at *Westminster*. These. Haste, Haste, Post Haste.

P. WHARTON.

May it please your Lordship,

I Have herein sent your Lordship Copies of ours of the 18th to the Lords of Scotland. *We know not what we could have done more than we have for a Meeting; and yet, by their* Answer, *we find no further*

Letters from the English Committee in the North, concerning the Scots Commissioners not giving them a Meeting.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

further Engagement for the Certainty of the Time, than we have divers Times had, which hitherto hath not succeeded. This hath occasioned us to go to Newcastle *and the Counties adjacent, there to do the best Service we may. And we have sent a Dispatch this Day to the* Scots *Lords, which I shall not need to repeat, because it is here inclosed. Upon these Uncertainties we stand, and shall expect the Commands of the House concerning our longer Stay or Return, which is all I have at present to trouble you with, and rest,*

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

Berwick, Sept. 22, 1645. P. WHARTON.

The *Letters* to the Lords of *Scotland*, referred to in the foregoing:

For the Right Honourable the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the rest of the Committee of the Estates of *Scotland.*

Right Honourable,

WE have, this Day, by an Express from London, *received the good News of the Lord-General's taking* Bristol, *the Particulars we transmit unto your Lordships here inclosed, having likewise a Confirmation thereof by other Letters.*

We have thought fit, after so long Stay here upon your Lordships Desires, to dispatch this Bearer purposely unto you, that we may have a speedy Meeting with those appointed by the Parliament of Scotland *to treat with us; otherwise we intend, some Time this next Week, to take our Journies* Southward, *of which we have thought fit to give your Lordships Notice, and rest*

Your Lordships

Berwick, Sept. 18, 1645. Truly affectionate Friends,

P. WHARTON.
THOS. HATCHER. H. VANE.
ROBERT GOODWYN.

Right

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Right Honourable,

AFTER so many earnest Letters and Desires to your Lordships, for a Certainty of Time of meeting, and so many Letters and Promises from you, from Time to Time, that it should be within few Days, we had well hoped that some Day this Week, which is the sixth since our coming hither, we should have had a Meeting; and the rather, because we gave you Notice, in our last, of our Resolution to take our Journies Southwards, *if such Meeting were not speedy; but, by your Lordships last, we find no Probability of any this Week, nor any Time after assigned when, but that it is left as much at large as ever: This hath occasioned us to repair to* Newcastle *and the adjacent Counties, there to do what Service we can in this Interim; and we have again sent this Messenger to your Lordships, with our earnest Desire that you would give us a Meeting here some certain Day the next Week, or sooner, if possible; according to which Appointment we shall not fail, God willing, at the Day and Hour appointed, to attend such as are authorized by the Parliament of* Scotland *to treat and conclude with us: And, in the mean Time, we desire your Lordships to send us a Copy of the Commission, granted by the Parliament of* Scotland, *upon occasion of our being sent to them from the Parliament of* England; *which we desire the rather to see, because we have shewed you our Commission, and for that your Lordships wanted Power at our last Meeting, contrary to your own Expectations; and that it then remained doubtful to your Lordships, in whom the conclusive Power was lodged, which it behoveth us to know before we enter upon the* Treaty: *As we shall receive Satisfaction from your Lordships as to the Time of Meeting and the Power of the Commission, we shall accordingly dispose of ourselves, and rest*

Berwick, Sept. 22, 1645.

Your Lordships
Truly affectionate Friends,
P. WHARTON.
H. VANE. W. ARMYN.
THO^r. HATCHER. ROB^t. GOODWYN.

Sept.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

Sept. 29. An Account came of a signal Victory gained by General *Pointz*, over the King's Forces near *Chester*, which runs thus:

Narrative of General Poyntz's Victory over the King's Forces near Chester.

'ABout the 18th of *August* last the King, with about 400 Horse and Dragoons, advanced into *Yorkshire*.

'The 19th, Colonel *Rossiter's* Horse came up to General *Pointz*.

'The 21st they joined with the *Scots* and *Cheshire* Horse; but a Day's Rest the *Scots* Horse would have.

'The next Day all marched; but the King got by that Means a Day's Retreat before, whom General *Pointz*, according to his Order from the Committee of both Kingdoms, through many Difficulties, pursued above 300 Miles, not resting above a Day in any Place; the Knowledge of the King's Advance for the Relief of *Chester* being the only certain Intelligence he received of his Motion, he marched Day and Night to be there before him, and took in a strong House with a Drawbridge, moated, (which stood in the Way of his March and opposed him) in less than an Hour's Space.

'After a very hard March all Night, on the 25th of this Instant, in the Morning, his Van-Couriers discovered the Enemy on a Moor, within two Miles of *Chester*, called *Rowton-Moor*; whereupon immediately he drew into Order, and advanced upon him, tho' all his Forces were not then come up; for he supposed to take the Enemy at unawares, it being probable they could have no Intelligence of his being so near, tho' it proved otherwise; for his Letters, written that Night to the Commander within the Out-Lines of *Chester*, giving Notice of his Advance, were intercepted; and the Enemy being possessed of the Advantage of Ground, and in Order, confronted our Van, led by Col. *Hugh Bethel*, in the midst of a Lane betwixt two Moors, covered with the armed Men of both Battalions, where was given

'ven a very ſharp and gallant Charge by both Parties; for after Piſtols were diſcharged at Half-Pike's Diſtance, they diſputed the Matter with their Swords a Quarter of an Hour, neither yielding Ground to the other, till at length the Enemy were forced to retreat; whom our Men purſuing were re-encountered by a freſh Reſerve at the Lane's Mouth, and were diſcomfited there, as alſo again by another Reſerve; but the Enemy, being overpowered in the End, were forced to retreat thro' the Lane, uncapable of receiving any further Support. Here we had ſome Loſs, the Enemy purſuing the Lane's End; but were beaten back, for there was Space for our Reſerves to advance. Col. *Bethell* and Col. *Greaves* were then ſore wounded. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

'After this, the General perceiving that the Enemy lay upon his Advantage, and only ſkirmiſhed him with ſome flying Parties, while he held Correſpondence with his Friends in *Cheſter* Suburbs, whoſe Sign was the Diſcharge of two Pieces of Ordnance when they would iſſue out with Horſe and Foot to join with him; upon theſe appearing the Enemy quitted their Station, and the General, with a Party, advanced to take the moſt convenient Grounds, giving Command to Col. *Parſons*, Quarter-Maſter General of the Army, and Col. *Sandys*, (who performed the Duty of Commiſſary-General of the Horſe during the aforeſaid March, being then employed to the Committee of both Kingdoms) to order up the reſt, which was opportunely done; for they joined with the Auxiliary Forces of Horſe and Foot in the Enemy's Ground, and were drawn into many ſmall Diviſions and Reſerves, being much over-numbered by the Enemy, who accounted themſelves 5000 Horſe, and General *Pointz* not above 2500 Horſe, beſides two ſmall Bodies of Foot, who were diſpoſed in the two outmoſt Intervals of Horſe.

'Upon the very Inſtant of this Junction the Enemy advanced with their whole Body, and the

'General

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

'General, leaving Charge of the Reserve to Colonel *Parsons*, took Care of and led up the Van-Divisions; with which, after a round Volly of Shot from the Foot, he joined Battle, charging the Enemy in Front and Flank where his Horse was deeply wounded in the Head; but being continually seconded with Reserves, as often as there was Occasion, the rest being kept entire and following at a due Distance, at length so prevailed that the General put the Enemy to a total Rout: And although the Pursuit was as hot as could be expected from such wearied Horse, thro' narrow dirty Lanes, and over Ditches, the Enemy rallied, on a great Moor-side off *Chester*, in two vast Bodies a great Distance asunder. The first, not without some Dispute, were again routed; and the other likewise, who retreated upon the *Warwick* Regiment with such Violence, as bore them away confusedly, intermixt with the flying Enemy, up to the Out-works of the Suburbs. The Musqueteers within were not less liberal of their Gun-shot; but the Divine Providence appeared much in the Distribution of the impartial Bullets, few or none lighting upon our Men, tho' many of the Enemy were found there expiring.

'A Body of Horse, all the while of these last Disputes, appeared fixed on the Top of a Hill, a little Distance on that Side *Chester* wherein the King was very confidently reported to be; for confronting whereof a Party of Foot, winged with Col. *Lydcott* and Col. *Bethell's* Regiments, were drawn into a convenient Close at the Bottom, as a grand Reserve; but the Night by this Time falling, the Body on the Hill appeared not, and those in the Bottom returned to their Comrades, satiated with the Slaughter, Prisoners, and Booty of the vanquished Enemy.

'While these Things were thus agitated in the Field, the Remainder of Foot, left with Colonel *Lowther* in the Suburbs, were not idle; for the Enemy made a strong Sally upon them out of the City, and were more strenuously repulsed.

5 'The

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

'The Number of the Slain, and of the Prisoners and Horse taken, is not yet known, but is generally conjectured to be 800 slain, besides 1500 Men and 2000 Horse taken. There was brought in that Night the under-written List of the most considerable Men taken and killed in the Fight, the King with about 5 or 600 was seen going to the Walls.

'Prisoners taken. Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Sir *Thomas Dacres*, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Sir *Thomas D'Abridgecourt*, Sir *Thomas Gore*, Sir *Thomas Weston*, Son to the Earl of *Portland*; *James Martin*, Quarter-Master General; Colonels *Cromwell* and *Giffard*; Lieutenant-Colonels, *Edward Hutton*, *Constable*, and *Wigmere*; Captains, *Wyvill*, *Cotterell*, *Morgan*, *Mountain*, *L'Estrange*, *Swinhoe*, and *Constable*. It is reported that Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* is slain, as also the Earl of *Litchfield*, Brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, and Sir *Bryan Stapylton*, the King's Agent for 10,000 Men in *Ireland*.

For this and many other vast Advantages, lately gained over the King, whose Armies and Garrisons were now almost entirely broke and subdued in all Quarters, the Houses made the following *Order* for a Thanksgiving:

A Thanksgiving appointed for that and other Successes.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, 'That *Thursday* next shall be set apart for a Day of Thanksgiving unto Almighty God, for his great Mercies and Blessings upon the Parliament's Forces under Colonel-General *Pointz*, against the King's Forces near *Chester*, on *Wednesday* last, the 24th Instant; and likewise for God's great Mercy upon the Parliament's Forces in taking of *Bristol*, and the *Devizes*; the Success in *Pembrokeshire* given to the Forces under Major-General *Laugherne*; and for God's great Mercy in *Scotland*; in all Churches and Chapels, of *London* and *Westminster*, and within the Lines of Communication; and on *Thursday* next come Fortnight in all other Parts of the Kingdom.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'And Alderman *Pennington* is appointed to desire 'the Lord Mayor to give timely Notice hereof to 'the Ministers of the Churches and Chapels in the 'Lines of Communication.

'And it is farther *ordered*, That the Members 'of the House of Commons do send Copies of this '*Order* to the respective Committees of the 'several Counties, to the End that they may 'be so dispersed, that the Counties may take 'timely Notice hereof, that the day may be 'kept with that Observation as is due to so great 'Blessings.'

The Lord Saville, who had been bailed, recommited.

October 1. The House of Lords having admitted the Lord *Saville* to Bail, and he thereupon set at Liberty, the Commons, at a Conference, represented this to the Lords as wronging their Justice, for these Reasons: 'That the Lord *Saville* having taxed Mr. *Holles* with keeping Correspondence with the Lord *Digby*, and revealing their Secrets to the Enemy; a Crime no less than High Treason, if true: And grounding all this upon a *Letter*; which, not proving, he was liable, as making himself thereby the Author of the Report, to be punished as a false Accuser: That the Lord *Saville's* having prevaricated before the Committee, and refused to declare from whom he received that *Letter*, was a high Contempt of their House; and therefore it was against all Law and Reason, that a Person committed for a Contempt of a Court should be bailed by that Court whilst he continues in that Contempt. Besides, the Commons urged that they had other Matters against him; as his holding Correspondence with the Enemy, and his sending them Notice what was doing in the Houses and in the Army, *&c.* For all which the Commons desired that the Lords would remand the Lord *Saville* back to the *Tower*, there to remain close Prisoner as he was before, till he conform to the *Order* of both Houses;' which was done accordingly.

A *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners to the Parliament was next read, complaining of Want of Pay for their Army, and other Inconveniences they met with; which cannot be better expreſſed than in their own Words. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

September 29, 1645.

A Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners, complaining of their Army's Want of Pay.

'UPON the 26th of this Inſtant, your Lordſhips did communicate to us the *Reſolutions* of both Houſes, to which you deſired a ſpeedy *Anſwer*; and further acquainted us, That the *Papers* by us lately given in were under Conſideration of the Houſe; and that we ſhould receive their *Anſwer* with all Conveniency. Upon the 27th your Lordſhips renewed the ſame Deſires.

'We cannot give a poſitive *Anſwer* to the Deſires of both Houſes, concerning the Diſpoſal of the Army, becauſe it is not in our Power; but we ſhall communicate their Deſires forthwith to the Committee with the Army, and preſs them, with all the Earneſtneſs we can, to which we expect they will be ready to give all juſt Satisfaction ſo far as the Seaſon of the Year may admit; and, in the mean time, we deſire a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to our *Paper* of the 4th of this Inſtant, and the other of the 11th, ſo far as concerns Money, Arms, and Ammunition; which is ſtill as neceſſary for the Accompliſhment of our Deſires, as if the Army had marched into *Scotland*; and the ſpeedy providing thereof will be a great Encouragement to that Army, and a Furtherance to their Undertakings.

'It is well enough known to the Honourable Houſes how far that Army hath formerly been diſappointed of Proviſions, having, for Inſtance, received but one Month's Pay theſe ſeven Months paſt; how much their Proceedings have been retarded this Summer, and ſome of their Undertakings fruſtrated, for Want of neceſſary Accommodation: And we deſire it may be conſidered what Hindrance it may be to the Publick Service, if, for the future, effectual Courſe ſhall not be taken for their Entertainment, and other Neceſſaries.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

'It is agreed upon by the *Treaty*, That 31,000*l.* 'ſhould be monthly allowed and paid towards the 'Maintenance of that Army, for real Performance 'whereof many *Declarations* have been made by 'the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, before and 'ſince the Entry of that Army into this Kingdom; 'and finding the Monies, ariſing out of the Aſſeſſ-'ments and Revenues of the *Northern* Counties, 'were not ſufficient for the Maintenance thereof, 'they did, in *February* laſt, paſs an *Ordinance* of Par-'liament, for aſſeſſing 21,000*l.* monthly upon the 'ſeveral Counties therein mentioned; of all which, 'there being now full ſeven Months paſt, there is only 'come in to the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, '1200*l.* which, together with, 19,000*l.* yet to be 'brought in, they are obliged to repay to the City 'of *London* for the Month's Pay by them advanced; 'ſo that there is no Probability that any conſidera-'ble Proportion can, for a long Time, be brought 'in to ſupply the Neceſſities of that Army; eſpe-'cially there being two other Aſſeſſments, which 'preceded the Aſſeſſments for the *Scots* Army, al-'though the *Treaty* between the Kingdoms doth 'precede them all, and ought to be obſerved as 'ſoon as any particular *Ordinance*; and thoſe Aſ-'ſeſſments, for other Armies, are really executed, 'and Monies thereupon collected by the Counties 'and brought in; whereas the Aſſeſſment for the '*Scots* Army is almoſt wholly neglected, is not ex-'ecuted by others, and cannot be executed by us, 'our very demanding the Queſtion being clamoured 'againſt as intermeddling with their Eſtates; nei-'ther is it our Deſire in the leaſt Kind to inter-'meddle, provided that it were remembered that 'not a written *Ordinance*, but real Payments, can 'ſatisfy the Neceſſities of the Soldiers.

'By the ſame *Ordinance* of the 20th of *February*, '1644, the Commiſſioners of Exciſe appointed 'by *Ordinance* of Parliament, or their reſpective 'Deputies and Sub-commiſſioners, are ordained to 'pay 3000*l.* monthly out of the whole Exciſe ari-'ſing out of the ſix *Northern* Counties to that Army;

'and

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. September.

and though the Excise is accounted, and doth really prove to all others, to be one of the best Securities within the Kingdom, yet Ways are taken to make it ineffectual to that Army; so that there hath not been 100 *l.* thereof received in all for these five Months past, the Profits thereof being almost wholly anticipated and forestalled here in the *South*, and applied to other Uses; and in all Appearance shall still continue in that Condition, unless the Honourable Houses give further Order herein to the Commissioners of Excise, for Payment of that 3000 *l.* to the *Scots* Army, according to the Intent of the *Ordinance*.

'Concerning the Coal of *Newcastle*; the Price thereof hath been so much diminished, and the Trade thereby decreased, that, this last Month the Profits thereof have not amounted to above 800 *l.* whereas they were estimated by your Lordships, in a Paper of *November* 1644, to 7000 *l. per Mensem*, for and towards the Payment of the 31,000 *l.* monthly, due to the *Scots* Army.

'There was also 200 *l. per Diem*, lately appointed to be paid to the Infantry of that Army, whereof they never received one Penny to this Hour, as was certified to the House of Commons by their Commissioners, in their *Letter* of the 31st of *August*.

'These Obstructions and Failings in the Ways appointed by the Houses for the Entertainment of that Army, with divers others, we have represented in our former *Papers*, to which we have never received any *Answer*, nor seen any effectual Course taken for Redress thereof: And if the Houses shall be pleased to remove these Obstructions, supply the Defects, and take an effectual Course for their Entertainment, the *Scots* Army will be very far from giving the least Occasion to the Parliament to make any Declaration more concerning them than other Armies within the Kingdom, against laying of Taxes, or levying any Contribution upon any County or Part of

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

'the Kingdom, or giving any Cauſe of Complaint 'to the Country. And we are perſuaded it is the 'earneſt Deſire of that Army to evidence, accord- 'ing to the 9th Article of the *Treaty*, That their 'Entrance into, and Continuance in, *England* ſhall 'be made Uſe of to no other Ends than are ex- 'preſſed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*.

'But if no effectual Courſe ſhall be taken for 'their Entertainment, according to the *Treaty*, 'and that it ſhall not be thought lawful for them to 'provide for their neceſſary Subſiſtance in the Parts 'where they ſhall reſide, we leave it to the Houſes 'of Parliament to judge, whether it muſt not in- 'evitably follow, that they ſhall either ſtarve or 'diſband; which we are confident is as far from 'the Intentions of the Honourable Houſes, as it is 'againſt the Law of Nature, the Cauſe wherein, 'and the *Covenant* and *Treaty* whereby, that Army 'was engaged.

'Theſe Things, out of the Conſcience of our 'Duty, and Senſe of the Truſt repoſed in us, we 'could not forbear to expreſs for our Exoneration; 'nor do we repreſent them to expoſtulate for the 'Time paſt, but that a ſpeedy and effectual Re- 'medy may be taken by the Honourable Houſes 'for the future, whereby that Army may be ena- 'bled and rendered more active in advancing the 'Public Service.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons; and to put them in mind alſo of a *Meſſage* concerning the Prince's *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Oct. 9. Another *Remonſtrance*, from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, was read in the Houſe of Lords, as follows:

Another relating to their March to beſiege Newark.

'TO give a more poſitive *Anſwer* to the De- 'ſires of the Houſes, concerning the march- 'ing of the *Scots* Army to beſiege *Newark*, was

'not

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'not in our Power nor in the Bounds of our Commission; but what was in our Power, for satisfying the Desires of the Houses, that we have 'done with all Diligence; for we did forthwith 'communicate the Desires of the Houses to the 'Committee of the Parliament of *Scotland* residing 'with the Army, and entrusted for their Part with 'the Power of disposing of the Army, and with 'all Earnestness did press a speedy and satisfactory '*Answer*; which we do shortly expect, because, 'by *Letters* which we have received by this Post, 'we understand there is a Meeting of that Committee and of some of the General Officers of that 'Army upon the Borders with the Committee of *Scotland*; and we are very hopeful the Result of their 'Consultations shall tend to the bettering the Condition of that Army, the advancing of the Public 'Peace, and the satisfying of the Desires of both 'Houses of Parliament.

'As it shall be our earnest Desire and constant 'Endeavour, that the *Scots* Army may be active 'in the prosecuting of the War, until the Peace of 'both Kingdoms be settled; so we cannot but renew our Desires to the Honourable Houses, to 'take more to Heart the Necessities of that Army, 'the Removal of the Obstructions, and Supply of 'the Defects of the Ways appointed for their 'Maintenance; and we earnestly entreat for a 'speedy *Answer* to the Particulars represented by 'us in our former *Papers* concerning the Army, 'and for settling of Religion, and procuring the 'Common Peace of both Kingdoms; which were 'the main Causes and Ends that engaged us in this 'War.

'It may be equally considered by the Honourable 'Houses, when now the Kingdom of *Scotland*, 'out of their earnest Desire, upon the Grounds 'contained in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*, to procure 'the Peace of this Kingdom, have denied themselves, and lost their own Peace, and are obliged, 'by *Covenant*, *Treaty*, and joint *Declaration* of

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'both Kingdoms, never to lay down Arms till the 'Peace of both be settled, to what Straits the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* is brought, if the Houses of 'Parliament, being earnestly and frequently de-'sired by that Kingdom, shall delay to join in 'seeking a safe and well-grounded *Peace*, upon 'Terms already agreed upon by the joint Consent 'of both Kingdoms, and in the mean Time shall 'not provide a sure Way of Entertainment for 'the *Scots* Army, and thereby enable them, accord-'ing to the *Treaty*, to prosecute the War.

'When this is laid to Heart by the Wisdom and 'Brotherly Affection of the Houses of Parliament, 'we do not doubt but, in their Justice and Equity, 'they will judge of our Difficulties and Desires as 'if they were their own, and will determine and 'do as in the like Case they would expect from the 'the Kingdom of *Scotland*.'

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

October 9, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

The Houses seemed to take little Notice of these *Memorials*, by their giving no *Answer* to them all this Time; but, however, soon after they did answer them to some Purpose.

Oct. 11. A remarkable *Letter* from the Earl of *Lincoln* is entered in the *Lords Journals* this Day, relating to his having omitted taking the *Solemn League and Covenant*; which, with the *Resolutions* of the Lords thereupon, run thus:

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Warke*, or any other who is Speaker *pro Tempore* of the House of LORDS, to be communicated to their Lordships.

My Lord,

A Letter from the Earl of Lincoln, concerning his not taking the Covenant.

UPON Resolves *in the House of Lords, the 10th of* August 1644, *now fourteen Months since, That no Member or Assistant of that House, not*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

not having taken the National Covenant, *shall sit in the House after the 17th of the same Month, before the taking thereof; finding myself debarred of the undoubted Right of a Peer to sit in Parliament, the most antient and greatest Honour, as I conceive, belonging to the Peerage, I have, in this Length of Time, according to the best of my Judgment, weighed with myself the Cause of my Sequestration; and being deprived of this my undoubted Privilege, without any Charge against me personally made, nor any Judgment upon me given, which should render me unworthy and uncapable to enjoy my Privilege; (in which Case and Proceeding I never doubted the Power of either House over their Members,) I humbly offer to their Lordships, Whether, for a bare Omission, or deferring upon a Scruple of Conscience, wherein I yet remain unsatisfied, to do that which is not imposed by any* Act *or* Ordinance *of Parliament, with any Penalty, upon the meanest Subject, that myself should be debarred of the highest and most undoubted Privilege of a Peer? This, I hold it my Duty, to intimate to their Lordships for the present, and for Posterity, that that* Vote *may be, as many others have been, taken into their further Honourable Considerations, and myself freed from the Restraint of enjoying my Privilege, which I have, with your Lordships, by* Ordinance *of this Parliament, protested to maintain. My Lord, I do, in this, not look merely upon mine own Interest, but upon the high and general Concernment; and rest*

Your Lordship's

most humble Servant,

Berkshire-House, Oct. 10, 1645. T. LINCOLNE.

This *Letter* the Lords ordered to be taken into Consideration on the 13th Instant; when a Message from the House of Commons, *Aug.* 10, 1644, and a *Vote* of this House upon it were read, concerning the Peers taking the *Covenants*; and, after Debate,

An. 21. Car. I, 1645, October.

Debate, it was *resolved*, upon the Question, 'That the said *Vote*, now read, should be repealed. Thereupon, the Earl of *Lincoln* was called in to take his Place in that House as a Peer.

An *Ordinance* was this Day agreed to for borrowing 40,000*l.* at the Rate of 8*l. per Cent.* Interest, to be raised by voluntary Subscriptions or by Assessments, *&c.*

Letters from the Lord Digby, the Earl of Leven, and other Papers, read, relating to the Siege of Newark.

Oct. 15. The Lord *Roberts*, from the Committee of both Kingdoms, reported several *Papers*, which were read to the Lords as follow;

Die Martis, Octobris 14, 1645.

At the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Derby-House, ordered*, 'That a *Letter* from the Committee 'of both Kingdoms residing at *Berwick*, with the 'inclosed from the Lord *Digby* to the Earls of '*Leven* and *Calendar*, and the Earl of *Leven's* '*Answer*; as also a *Paper* sent from *Nottingham*, 'and the Extract of a *Report* of a Scout to Colonel '*Doyley*, be all read to both Houses.'

The Lord DIGBY'S LETTER.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of LEVEN, General, and the Earl of CALENDAR, Lieutenant-General, of the *Scots* Forces now in *England.*

My Lord,

HAVING formerly written to your Lordships, by his Majesty's Command, upon a Subject highly importing the Peace and Happiness of all his Majesty's Dominions, I am again commanded to tell your Lordships, That, in Confidence of the good Effects thereof, his Majesty is, through many Difficulties, advanced hither to Newark, *with a considerable Body of Horse; and doth earnestly desire that he*

he may receive, with Expedition, an Anſwer *to what was then propoſed by,* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

My Lords,

Newark, Oct. 4, 1645.

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble Servant,

GEORGE DIGBY.

The Earl of LEVEN's ANSWER.

For the COMMANDER in CHIEF of the FORCES now with his MAJESTY,

My Lord,

I Received here, upon the 8th Inſtant, a Letter *from the Lord* Digby, *bearing Date from* Newark, *the 4th of* October, *a Copy whereof is here incloſed, relating to one formerly ſent by him, by his Majeſty's Command, upon a Subject highly importing the Peace and Happineſs of all his Dominions; to which* Letter *I can return no* Anſwer, *having never received it; but had it come to my Hands, or any Motion of that Nature, I ſhould, as I have done with this, addreſſed them to the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or their Commiſſioners, as only capable of receiving and anſwering ſuch Propoſitions. I am,*

My Lords,

Berwick, Oct. 9, 1645.

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

LEVEN.

The LETTER from the COMMITTEE at *Berwick* to the Committee of both Kingdoms ſitting at *Derby-Houſe.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Trumpet came from Newark *with this incloſed* Letter, *directed to the General and Lieutenant-General of the* Scots *Army. It was opened at* North-allerton *by the General of the Artillery, who commands in Chief there: He ſealed it again, and ſent the*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October. *the Trumpet with a Servant of his own hither to the General; who hearing what it was, would not open it till he sent for the Marquis of* Argyle, *the Earls of* Lauderdale *and* Lanerk. *They immediately brought it to the Commissioners of the Parliament of* England, *and all of us resolved to send it to your Lordships, to be by you communicated to both Houses of Parliament. The General protests he never saw any other* Letter, *which this seems to import, nor any from the Enemy, except that which he sent to* London *from* Ledbury; *and hath returned this* Answer, *which you will receive here inclosed from,*

My Lords,

Your Lordships,

Berwick, Oct. 9, 1645. Affectionate Friends and Servants,

ARGYLE,	W. ARMYNE,
LAUDERDALE,	H. VANE,
LANERK,	RO. GOODWYN,
P. WHARTON,	THO. HATCHER.

An INFORMATION *sent from* Nottingham.

GEorge *Higgins* of *Eakin* informeth from Mr. *Hawden* of *Tuxford*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Minister, and by his Order and Direction, 'That a Trumpet belonging to Col. *Eyre* of *Newark*, passing through *Tuxford*, on *Sunday* the 5th 'of this Instant *October*, did, in the Presence of the 'said Mr. *Hawden*, say and affirm, That he was 'going with *Letters* from his Majesty and from 'Sir *Richard Willis*, Governor of *Newark*, to General *Leven*, with Hopes to bring him back with 'his Army to *Newark*, for the King, with as 'much Joy as ever he did come for the Parliament: And Mr. *Hawden* did see two *Letters* in 'the Hand of the Trumpeter. And two *Scots* Gentlemen being at *Tuxford* with Mr. *Hawden* the 'same Day, he did affirm to them, That the King and

'and General *Leven* had been long in Treaty, and 'he did not doubt but it was effected, and that this '*Letter* would bring him back.' An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

Taken at Nottingham *in the Presence of us,*

October 6, 1645. FRA. THORNHAUGH, CHARLES WHITE.

The Scout's Report that came from *Oxford*, who saith, 'That on *Wednesday* Night, very late, came 'in a Messenger from the King, who did report, 'That all the Forces of the *Scots* who were about '*Hereford*, are agreed to come to the King; and 'that they are in as much Joy for that as for the 'Coming of the new Governor.'

All the aforesaid *Papers* were ordered to be communicated presently to the House of Commons by Message; and accordingly Sir *Edward Leech* and Mr. *Page* were sent with them.

The same Day the Lord *Roberts*, reported a Conference with the Commons, wherein two *Letters* from the *North* were exhibited, and several *Resolutions* of that House thereupon.

These *Letters* were addressed to their Speaker, *William Lenthall*, Esq; And first, that from the Committee of the House of Commons then residing at *York*.

SIR,

TO appease a dangerous Mutiny, at the Time when the King, with his Forces, advanced into this County, and sent out Proclamations *that all from sixteen to sixty should come unto him for guarding of his Person to this City; and for the encouraging our Horse, both Officers and private Men, we promised them a Month's Pay, which was the least of their Demands. We have with much Labour, and by Engagement of our particular Credits, advanced a Fortnight's Pay unto the Troopers; but it is impossible for us to pay the rest unto them out of these Parts, which are so impoverished; and the whole* A Complaint from the Committee at York, against the Scots Army.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

whole North-Riding *is now not only taken up in Quarters, but also exceedingly assessed in Money, by the* Scots; *so that we cannot raise sufficient for the growing Pay of the Foot. The Horse do again begin to make high and peremptory Demands of their Fortnight's Pay in Arrear; which, if not speedily paid, will occasion as high, if not an higher, Mutiny than the former. We hear from* London, *that the* 10,000l. *is already taken up by the Horse Officers, and for Discharge of other Debts and Engagements; so that there is no other Way left for keeping our Horse together upon Service, than a present Order to be given by the Parliament for advancing that Sum, which will amount unto* 3000l. *or thereabouts. We earnestly intreat you to acquaint the House therewith, on whose Favour we rely, hoping a speedy Course will be directed by them for making Supply hereof, otherwise we cannot be able long to do them Service in these Parts. We remain,*

SIR,

York, Oct. 14. 1645.

Your humble Servants,

FRANCIS PIEREPOINT, JAMES BELLINGHAM,
WILLIAM LISTER, JO. WASTELL.
WILLIAM ALLANSON,

The other *Letter* was from the Commissioners of Assessment in the several Ridings of *Yorkshire*.

SIR,

And another from the Commissioners of Assessment in that County.

IT hath often been represented from this County, that the intolerable Burdens of Armies, English *and* Scots, *have reduced great Numbers of Families to the Extremities of Poverty; for the Redress whereof earnest Request hath been made from the Commissioners, in Behalf of the Inhabitants of the Country; who, having lately received some Relaxation of their Sufferings, by the Removal of the* Scots *Army* Southwards, *and the reducing sundry of the Enemy's Garrisons, were settling themselves to some Industry to support themselves withall; wherein they*

were

were not a little encouraged by the Ordinance *of Parliament, appointing the Charge of the* Scots *Army to be indifferently supported by a general Assessment laid upon the Kingdom, whereof they were only to bear a proportionable Share: But now, as soon as their Harvest is reaped, and Provisions made by every Family for their proper Subsistance for the Year following, the* Scots *Army is unexpectedly returned into these Parts again: And albeit we, the Commissioners of the several Ridings, have made known unto them, that we neither have Authority to impose any such Burden upon the Country, and, if we had such Power, yet that we know the Country unable to bear them, without the universal Ruin of the Inhabitants; nevertheless the Commanders of the said Army have, of themselves, taken up Quarters in the* North-Riding, *and spread their Charge, and send out their Warrants in other Parts of the County, requiring from the People such vast Sums of Money and Proportion of Provisions, as have not been heard of in other Parts of this Kingdom; which nevertheless they force the People to bring in to them.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

These Impositions, thus laid by them upon the Country, as we understand by daily Complaints brought to us from several Places, are, in most Parts of the Country, after the Rate of 144,468 l. per Mensem, *being distributed in the same Measure through the whole Country, and in some other Parts not so much; but in no Place, that we have yet heard of, less than after the Rate of* 45,000 l. per Mensem; *and all this taken under Pretence of Order from their Superior Officers, besides the infinite Oppressions and Extortions of the Soldiers, who take away the Subjects Horses, Goods, and Money, without any public Order, which we conceive may equal the Proportion of their certain Assessments.*

These insupportable Burdens must of Necessity produce an universal Poverty and Desolation of the Country, and so prepare the Dispositions of the People to desperate Associations and Resolutions, to rise

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

rise in Opposition; which, how destructive it may prove to the present Union of the two Nations, we leave to your Consideration. And we may not omit herewith to represent unto you, as a Matter conducing to the same End, that the Ways to raise Money in this County, for the Pay of our own Army, being wholly obstructed by these Levies of the Scots, *that take up the whole Substance of the Country, it will be impossible to restrain our own Soldiers, who were mutinous before; but that now their Distempers will be much increased, and being united to an oppressed People, may give a more speedy Vent to the Heart-burnings and Discontents contracted by these Sufferings, which visibly tend to the utter Confusion of this Country.*

Sir, whatsoever our succeeding Miseries may be, yet we conceive we have now fully discharged our Duties in making this Remonstrance of our Sufferings to that Honourable House, which is the only Place, under Heaven, from whence we can hope for Relief; and our Request is, in order to the Prevention of these imminent Dangers, that the Scots *Army may be immediately removed from these Parts, and some Course taken for Reparation of the Country's Sufferings by the other Parts of the Kingdom liable to the Burden of that Army; which we humbly desire may be immediately presented by you to the House from*

Your most affectionate

York, Oct. 3, 1645. humble Servants,

J. AISLABIE.	RICHARD DARLEY.
R. ROBINSON.	ROBERT BARWIS.
W. ALLANSON.	ROBERT LEGARD.
JAS. CHALLONER.	JOHN WASTALL.
JOHN MILLINGTON.	THOS. STOCKDALE.
RO. WYMORE.	THOS. DICKENSON.
JO. FARRER.	THOS. ST. NICHOLAS.
THOS. CHALLONER.	WM. ARMITAGE.
JOHN CLAYTON.	JO. BRIGHT.
MATT. J[illegible]OYNTON.	CHAR. RIDLEY.

The

The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Mr. *Tate*, one of the Managers at the Conference, said, That, at the same Time the foregoing *Letters* were read in the House of Commons, they had also received from their Lordships two *Papers*, which had been delivered in by the *Scots* Commissioners, one dated the 29th of *September* last, and the other the 9th Instant, upon all which they had passed these *Votes*. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

Votes of the House of Commons in Consequence thereof.

1. 'That this House doth declare, That as they are bound by the *Covenant* and *Treaties* to maintain the Union and good Correspondence between the two Kingdoms, so it is their Resolution to employ and continue their utmost Endeavours to maintain the same accordingly.

2. 'That the *Scots* Army's not engaging against the Enemy, according to the Desires of both Houses Houses of Parliament, and their Continuance in the *Northern* Parts, contrary to those Desires, is not only unserviceable, but prejudicial to those Ends for which their Assistance was desired, and destructive to those Parts of the Kingdom.

3. 'That their laying of Taxes, and raising of Money upon the Subjects of this Kingdom, and plundering their Houses and Goods, is against the *Treaty*, and against the Liberty of the Subject, which both Kingdoms are bound to preserve; and doth disable the Kingdom from paying the monthly Assessments for the Maintenance of that Army and the Forces of the *Northern* Association.

4. 'That it be declared, to the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Association, That they are not bound to pay any such Monies as are or shall be taxed upon them, without the Power or Authority of both Houses of Parliament, by the *Scots* Officers, or any other Person.

5. 'That whatsoever Goods, Monies, Horses, or Provisions have been, or shall be, taken from any the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Association, or of any other Parts of this Kingdom, without the

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

Power and Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, by any of the *Scots* Army, ſhall be repaid unto them out of the Monies deſigned for the Maintenance of that Army.

6. ‘ That ſuch Commiſſions ſhall be iſſued under the Great Seal, into every County of this Kingdom where they ſhall be deſired, for the certifying what Money, Billet, Horſes, Cattle, Goods, or Proviſions, have been levied or taken by any of the *Scots* Army; with like Powers and Authorities as are contained in the Commiſſions already iſſued, in that Behalf, into divers of the *Northern* Counties.

7. ‘ That whatſoever Money, Horſes, Goods, or Proviſions have been, or ſhall be, levied or taken by the *Scots* Army, upon the Inhabitants or Subjects of the Kingdom, ſhall be accounted as ſo much of the Pay of the *Scots* Army; and that this Kingdom is diſengaged from the Payment of ſo much as the ſame, upon Proof, ſhall amount unto.

8. ‘ That in caſe the Preſſures of the *Scots* Army upon the Subjects of this Kingdom be continued, and unleſs Satisfaction ſhall be given touching thoſe Preſſures, it cannot be expected that this Kingdom ſhall make Payment of 31,000 *l. per* Month to the ſaid Army.

9. ‘ That it be deſired that Satisfaction ſhould be given to this Kingdom, that ſuch Forces of the *Scots* Nation as have been put into the ſeveral Garriſons of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, the City of *Carliſle*, and Town of *Hartlepoole*, the Caſtles of *Tinmouth*, *Warkworth*, *Thirlewall*, and *Stockton*, without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, may be forthwith removed; to the end they may be diſpoſed of in ſuch Manner as ſhall be thought fit by both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*.

10. ‘ That the *Letters* from the Committees of *York*, of the third and fourth of this Inſtant *October*, with the *Votes* thereupon, be communicated to the Lords at a Conference.

11. ‘ That the *Votes* formerly paſſed the Houſe, for removing the Obſtructions that happen in bringing

bringing in the Assessments for the *Scots* Army, and for the providing of 30,000*l.* for that Army upon their coming to *Newark*, be communicated to the Lords at this Conference. An: 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

12. ‘ That the House do sit in a Grand Committee, every *Tuesday* and *Thursday*, immediately after Prayers, to take into Consideration the Matter of *Propositions* for a safe and well-grounded *Peace*; and that this Committee do begin first to sit To-morrow after Prayers.

13. ‘ That *Wednesday* next, between the Hours of Ten and Twelve, be appointed for the reading of the *Ordinance*, the third Time, concerning Church-Government; and that the Members be enjoined all to attend.

The Lord *Roberts* added, That, at the said Conference, Mr. *Long* reported from the City, That they would endeavour, and were in good Hopes to effect, the providing of 30,000*l.* for the *Scots* Army, in case they should be before *Newark* by the first of *November*, otherwise not; and he further read these *Votes* following, made by the Commons:

1. ‘ That the *Scots* Answer, touching the marching their Army to besiege *Newark* is not satisfactory.

2. ‘ That the *Scots* Commissioners be desired to give a positive and speedy Answer, touching their Army's marching to besiege *Newark*.

3. ‘ That some Gentlemen be sent into the City of *London* to borrow 30,000*l.* towards paying off the *Scots* Army; and that the Assessments, due and payable out of the several Counties for that Army, shall be the Security for Payment of the said Money, together with Interest for the Forbearance thereof.

4. ‘ That *Thursday* next be assigned for the Committee at *Goldsmith's-Hall*, to report to this Committee the Obstructions concerning the not coming in of the Assessments for the Payment of the *Scots* Army.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

5. 'That 200 Barrels of Powder, with Bullets proportionable, and a double Proportion of Match, be forthwith provided and furnished for the *Scots* Army, in case they shall be before *Newark* by the first of *November*.'

At this Conference, also Mr. *Long* declared, That upon the Report of the Committee, which the House of Commons sent to *Goldsmiths-Hall* to know the Obstructions of the coming in of the Assessments for the *Scots* Army, that House had also made these further *Resolutions*:

1. 'That the Committee at *Goldsmiths-Hall* do forthwith put in Execution all such Powers and Authorities as are given unto them, for the effectual bringing in of the Assessments for Payment of the *Scots* Army; and that if any Committee, or Member thereof, or other Officer employed by them, do obstruct the speedy bringing in of the said Monies, that they do send for them, and require an Account of them, according to the Power given them: And that if they shall be informed of any Member of this House, that is the Cause of either diverting or obstructing the coming in of the said Assessments, that they do certify the Name and Names of such Member or Members to the House, to be proceeded with as the House shall think fit.

2. 'That whereas the Power given to that Committee is of Force only as to the Assessments, for the first four Months, for the *Scots* Army, it is now ordered, That the same Powers, in every Clause and Article thereof, shall be of Force, and applied to the effectual and speedy bringing in of the last four Months Assessments; and also for the bringing in the Arrears upon the *Ordinance* for the Loan of 200,000*l.* for the *Scots* Advance into this Kingdom.'

By the same Report from the Committee at *Goldsmith's-Hall*, it appeared that 1000 Breasts, Back, and Pots, 1000 Pair of Pistols with Holsters, 7000 Muskets, 7000 Bandileers, 300 Barrels of

of Powder, 10 Tons of Match, and 10 Tons of Bullet were sent by that Committee to the *Scots* Army, when they marched from *Newark*, *Southwards*. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

At this Conference Mr. *Long* alſo read another *Vote*, viz.

'That theſe *Letters* from the *North*, and theſe *Votes* thereupon, be communicated to the Lords at a Conference; and their Lordſhips to be deſired, in caſe they ſhall aſſent unto them, that a Committee of both Houſes may be appointed to digeſt them into Form, to be an *Anſwer* to the *Papers* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.'

Next Mr. *Blackiſton*, ſaid, 'That there were ſome *Letter*, that came this Morning, which he was commanded to impart to their Lordſhips at this Conference, as follows:

For our Honourable Friend WILLIAM LENTHALL, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in Parliament.

Mr. Speaker,

Another Letter, from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in Yorkſhire, to the Speaker.

THIS is the third Addreſs which we have made to you, being occaſioned by further and new Complaints ſince our laſt, concerning the deplorable, and now almoſt ruined, Eſtate of this County, by reaſon of the Scots *Army quartered upon us.*

We are moſt unwilling to be troubleſome unto you, where we can poſſibly avoid it; and therefore we pray you to peruſe this incloſed Copy of our Letter *to General* Leven, *which not only will ſatisfy you in the Particulars of our Grievances, but that we omit no lawful Ways we can think on for our own Preſervation. The Copy of his* Anſwer *to us is alſo herewith ſent you, of whom we muſt needs give this honour-Teſtimony, That, if the inferior Officers of his Army had been as careful to maintain the good Correſpondency between theſe Kingdoms as his Excellency hath been, we verily believe that we ſhould not have had any Occaſion of making theſe Complaints; but we perſuade ourſelves that his Commands are not*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

observed, because our Sufferings increase daily with his Absence; so that, without present Ease, we cannot expect any Thing but sudden Ruin, for they demean themselves not as if they came only for their Subsistence, but as if purposely to destroy us.

We nothing doubt of the Parliament's equal Care of us as of other Parts of this Kingdom; and our Fidelity to the Cause assures us, that we have not merited to be designed out for Destruction; nor that we only should mourn at this present, when all England, *by God's Mercies, hath such Occasion to rejoice. Our Necessities, therefore, embolden us to be thus importunate for our present Relief, being not otherwise able to appease the Cries and Tears of such a Multitude of miserable People, who daily flock to us for Redress: And it being the greatest Part of our Grief in that we are not able to help them, we humbly implore your present and speedy Assistance, who desire, with our utmost Endeavours, to approve ourselves,*

Your humble Servants,

RICHARD DARLEY.	THOS. BOURCHIER.
AR. INGRAM.	JOHN SAVILLE.
RO. BARWIS.	DARCY WENTWORTH.
WM. ARMITAGE.	THOS. STOCKDALE.
JO. BRIGHT.	JA. CHALLONER.
JO. FARRER.	CHR. LEGARD.
JO. WASTELL.	THOS. CHALLONER.
CHR. PEIRSE.	

The *Letter* to General LEVEN, mentioned in the foregoing.

May it please your Excellency,

And their Letter to the Earl of Leven, on the same Subject.

IF the Cries and Lamentations of so many distressed and miserable People, who sadly apprehend their sudden Ruin and Confusion, by the Demeanor of your Army now quartered upon them, were as fully

ly represented to your Excellency as they are to ourselves, we should not need to make this Address unto you; for as we have been confident of your real Affection, both to this great Cause now in Hand, as also to our Nation; so where the one or the other may unjustly suffer, thro' the Silence of such as, being over-awed by the Power of your inferior Officers, dare not make their Sufferings known unto your Excellency, we cannot, in discharge of the Duty which we owe unto the Parliament of England, *which hath intrusted us with the Care of this County; nor the* National-Covenant, *which we have made with Almighty God, whereby we have sworn, with all Faithfulness, to endeavour the Discovery of all such as have been, or shall be, Incendiaries or ill Instruments in dividing these Kingdoms one from another; unless we do in some Measure represent unto your Excellency the Discontents of our People; that, by the Amendment thereof, this County, committed to our Charge, may be preserved from Ruin, and our* National Covenant *maintained inviolable.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

The Complaints of the People are these:

That your Army doth not only take free Quarter, contrary to your Excellency's Order, as we are informed, but lay upon the County what Assessments they please; insomuch that some small Villages, which by the Assessments of Parliament are to pay but 5*l.* 4*s. the Month, are required by your Officers to pay* 33*s.* 4*d. a Day.*

That some Towns have whole Regiments quartered upon them, and 7*l. a Day besides, exacted for Assessments.*

That whereas, by the Ordinance *of Parliament, the County of* York *is to pay but* 7000*l. a Month for Assessment, if this whole County were assessed proportionably, as some one Weapontake is by your Officers, it would amount unto* 144,468*l. a Month.*

That the Officers of your Army take up free Quarters and Billet-Money to the Proportion of three Times the Number of your Army; having spread themselves from Whitby *in the East, beyond* Richmond

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

mond *in the* West, *and from* Teaſe Northward *almoſt to the City of* York.

That the private Soldier is not content with ſuch honeſt Fare as the Countryman feeds himſelf, his Wife and Children, withal.

That having fed their Horſes with Hay and Oats, they make Havock of the reſt.

That they permit not the Sequeſtrators to do their Duty, nor the Weapontake Courts or Courts Leet to be kept, whereby the Civil Power is overthrown.

That your Army, quartering where it can, gives this County no Aſſiſtance againſt the Enemy; and depriving it, by Anticipation, of the Means whereby to maintain its own Army in aſſiſting of itſelf, thereby leaves it open to certain Ruin and Deſtruction.

They take away the Country People's Horſes and their Cattle at their Pleaſure, and impriſon them for refuſing to pay Aſſeſſments.

They will not permit our Soldiers to enjoy their Quarters allotted them by their Officers.

And, to make their Actions appear more juſtifiable, they enforce them, by Threatenings and otherwiſe, to give under their Hands (notwithſtanding their hard Uſage) a Certificate unto your Excellency of their good Behaviour.

We affect not to inſiſt upon a particular Man, neither would we have dealt ſo plainly with your Excellency, had we not ſo vehemently deſired the mutual Amity and Correſpondency of both Nations might be continued; and that the Sore being opened and thoroughly ſearched, the Wound thereby might the better be cured.

We pray your Excellency, upon the like Occaſions, to be plain and free with us; and that you will ſeriouſly conſider and examine the Premiſes; that you will pleaſe to countenance our People in their juſt Complaints, and to give them timely Redreſs, whereby they be not compelled to forſake their Habitations, or forced to undue Courſes through Deſpair: And theſe Requeſts we move with great Confidence of obtaining,

taining, as proceeding from those who, upon all good Occasions, desire to approve themselves An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

The humble Servants

York, Oct. 4, 1645.

of your Excellency,

RICHARD DARLEY.	THO^s. BOURCHIER.
AR. INGRAM.	JOHN SAVILLE.
RO. BARWIS.	DARCY WENTWORTH,
W. ARMITAGE.	THO^s. STOCKDALE.
JO. BRIGHT.	JA. CHALLONER.
JO. FARRER.	CHR. LEGARD.
JO. WASTELL.	THO^s. CHALLONER.
CHR. PEIRSE.	

The Earl of LEVEN's *Answer*.

Gentlemen,

I Received a Letter *of yours, dated at* York *the fourth of* October, *and in it an Account of the Country People's Grievances against our Army. I have not been many Days from them, and am exceeding sorry to hear that so short a Time hath bred so great a Change in their Behaviour. My Care hath ever been, and shall be, to preserve them in Order, and the Country from Oppression; and as I have ever been ready to hear the just Complaints of the Meanest, and to give them Satisfaction and Reparation, so I shall make it my Request to you, that all Complaints of these Kinds may be ready at my Return unto the Army, which for that very Cause I shall hasten, and you shall see Redress of them to the full; which is all for the present can be said to you at this Distance, by* His Lordship's Answer.

Your very affectionate Friend,

LEVEN.

The Lords put off the Consideration of all these *Letters* and *Resolutions* of the Commons for two Days, and ordered all their Members to be summoned against that Time, Accordingly,

Oct.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

Oct. 17. All the above-mentioned Particulars being entered into, it was objected, That, by an *Order* of both Houſes of the 24th of *October*, 1644, what Doubts or Objections ſhall ariſe in either Houſe, upon Conſideration of any Thing propounded concerning the *Scots* Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, the ſame ſhall be committed to the Committee of both Houſes, appointed to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners; that, after Debate with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and full Underſtanding of their Meaning, the Reſult thereof may be reported to both Houſes. And it was debated, Whether the Matters of theſe *Papers* and *Letters* ſhould be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners by the Members of both Houſes of the Committee of both Kingdoms, before any Determination of this Houſe therein? And this Queſtion was deſired to be put: But a Queſtion was put firſt, Whether theſe Words, *According to the* Order *of the 24th of* October, 1644, *ſhall be added to the Queſtion*; and the *Votes* being equal, nothing was concluded, and this Buſineſs was ordered to be taken into farther Conſideration the next Morning.

Oct. 18. The Debate on this important Buſineſs was reſumed by the Lords; and it was firſt carried, That the Words, *According to the* Order *of of the 24th of* October *laſt*, ſhould not be added; then the former Queſtion being again put, about communicating theſe Matters to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, before any Determination was made in that Houſe; it paſſed in the Negative. After which, every one of the aforeſaid *Reſolutions* of the Commons were ſeverally read, and put to the Queſtion, and all of them, unanimouſly, agreed to.

All the foregoing Reſolutions of the Commons agreed to by the Lords.

General Pointz's Victory near Sherburne, in Yorkſhire.

Oct. 20. *Letters* from General *Pointz* were read, being an Account of another great Victory gained by him againſt the King's Forces near *Sherburne*,

Sherburne, in *Yorkshire*. For this another Day of Thanksgiving was appointed. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

No News from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having come for a long Time, the House began to be uneasy about that General; when this Day, *Oct.* 23, they were relieved by a *Letter* from him, which was read in the House of Lords as follows:

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

My Lord,

General Fairfax's Account of the taking of Tiverton.

SInce the Army came further West, *I have not given your Lordships an Account of the Motion thereof: Upon the Army's Advance from* Chard, *the Enemy marched with* 2000 *Horse, with Intention, as we received Intelligence, to break thro' and join with the Forces about* Oxford. *They fell into the Quarters of our Dragooners, where they took some few Prisoners, and returned immediately. The whole Army advanced that Day after the Enemy to* Honyton, *where our Horse lay in the Fields all Night to watch their Motions; but coming nearer to their Quarters next Day, all the Enemy's Horse drew over the River* Ex; *upon which River, within three or four Miles of* Exeter, *I quartered both Horse and Foot, the better to keep the Enemy from making Attempt to march* Eastward. *With the Residue of the Army I marched to* Tiverton, *whither Major-General* Massey *was sent with some Regiments, but found the Governor resolved to hold out. It was, after Consultation, agreed on to storm the Place, the Season of the Year not admitting of much Time to be spent about it; and Yesterday, after Sermon, having called a Council of War to order the Manner of the Storm, the Gunner with a great Shot broke the Chain, whereby the Drawbridge fell down, and the Soldiers immediately entered and got over the Works with little Opposition: The Enemy fled into the Church and Castle for their Security, where*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October. *they craved Quarter for their Lives. We took Sir* Gilbert Talbot, *Colonel, the Governor of the Place, and about* 200 *Prisonens more, four Pieces of Ordnance, and thirty Barrels of Powder. The Works were very regular and strong.*

The Army advanced this Day towards the Enemy Westward; *and as there is further Occasion your Lordship shall not fail of an Account from*

Your Lordship's

Tiverton, Oct. 20, 1645. Humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

Hereupon the Lords *ordered*, That a *Letter* be written by their Speaker to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to give him Thanks, in the Name of that House, for his great Care and Pains in the Conduct of the Army; accordingly a *Letter* was drawn, read, and approved of, and ordered to be sent as follows:

For which the Lords return him Thanks.

For the Rt. Hon. Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, Knight, General of the Forces raised by the Parliament.

Noble Sir,

I Am commanded by the Lords, the Peers in Parliament, to return you Thanks for the great Care, Courage and Conduct of your Army; nor is there any Thing more acceptable than the good Service, wherewith it hath pleased God to second your remarkable Endeavours at Tiverton, *the Continuance of which we shall incessantly desire, and implore the Aid of the Almighty to put a Period to these unhappy Wars.*

Your very affectionate Friend,

GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the House of Peers *pro Tempore*.

Oct. 25. A *Letter* came from the Lord *Wharton*, out of *Scotland*, intimating, That, at last, the *English* Commissioners had met the *Scots* at *St. Andrews*,

Andrews, and continued the *Treaty* with them for some Time: That the latter were gone towards *Glaſgow*, to hold a Parliament there, on the very Day *Montroſe* had ſummoned a pretended one to meet at the ſame Place: That they had done nothing concerning Garriſons but what he was bringing with him to lay before the Parliament. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

Oct. 28. A Thankſgiving was ordered by both Houſes, for more *Victories* in *Wales*; as the reducing of the Counties of *Pembroke*, *Caermarthen*, and *Cardigan*, to the Obedience of the Parliament, by which his Majeſty loſt almoſt all his Intereſt in thoſe Parts. And to ſhew to what a diſtreſſed Condition the King's Affairs were then reduced, we here ſubjoin a Series of *Letters*, which were taken in the late Fight at *Sherburne*. They were delivered to the Lords at a Conference, and this Day, *Oct.* 30, read in their Houſe. As ſome of theſe *Letters* were copied into the *Lords Journals*, from Originals of the King's own Hand-Writing, and others are as authentic, they muſt be allowed Curioſities, ſince we meet with none of them in the *Collections* of the Times except that to Prince *Rupert*. A Thankſgiving appointed for the Parliament's great Succeſſes in Wales.

A Copy of the KING's *Letter*, under his own Hand, to the Lord Marquis of ORMOND.

Caerdiffe, July 31, 1645.

Ormond,

IT hath pleaſed God, by many ſucceſſive Misfortunes, to reduce my Affairs of late from a very proſperous Condition to ſo low and Ebb, as to be a perfect Trial of all Men's Integrity to me; and you being a Perſon whom I conſider as moſt intirely and generouſly reſolved to ſtand and fall with your King, I do principallly rely upon you for your utmoſt Aſſiſtance in my preſent Hazards. I have commanded Digby *to acquaint you at large with all Particulars of my Con-* An intercepted Letter from the King to the Marquis of Ormond.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

Condition, what I have to hope, truſt to, or fear; wherein you'll find, that if my Expectations of Relief out of Ireland *be not in ſome good Meaſure, and ſpeedily, anſwered, I am likely to be reduced to great Extremities.*

I hope ſome of thoſe Expreſſes, which I ſent you ſince my Misfortune by the Battle of Naſeby, *are come to you; and I am therefore confident that you are in a good Forwardneſs for the ſending over to me a conſiderable Supply of Men, Artillery, and Ammunition. All that I have to add is, That the Neceſſity of your ſpeedily performing them is made much more preſſing by new Diſaſters; ſo that I abſolutely command you, what Hazard ſoever that Kingdom may run by it, perſonally to bring me all the Forces of what Sort ſoever you can draw from thence, and leave the Government there during your Abſence in the fitteſt Hands that you ſhall judge to diſcharge it; for I may not want you here to command theſe Forces which will be brought from thence, and ſuch as from hence ſhall be joined to them: But you muſt not underſtand this as a Permiſſion to you to grant to the* Iriſh, *in caſe they will not otherwiſe have a* Peace, *any Thing more in Matter of Religion than what I have allowed you already; except only in ſome convenient Pariſhes, where the much greater Number are Papiſts, I give you Power to permit them to have ſome Places which they may uſe as Chapels for their Devotions, if there be no other Impediment for obtaining a* Peace; *but I will rather chuſe to ſuffer all Extremities, than ever to abandon my Religion, and particularly either to* Engliſh *or* Iriſh *Rebels; to which Effect I have commanded* Digby *to write to the Agents that were employed hither, giving you Power to cauſe to deliver, or ſuppreſs, the* Letters *as you ſhall find beſt for my Service.*

To conclude: If the Iriſh *ſhall ſo unworthily take Advantage of my weak Condetion, as to preſs me to that which I cannot grant with a ſafe Conſcience, and without it to reject a* Peace, *I command you, if*

you

you can, to procure a further Ceſſation; if not, to make ſuch Diviſions as you can amongſt them; and rather leave it to the Chance of War between them and thoſe Forces which you cannot draw from thence to my Aſſiſtance, than to give my Conſent to any ſuch Allowance of Popery, as muſt evidently bring Deſtruction to that Profeſſion, which, by the Grace of God, I ſhall ever maintain through all Extremities. I know, Ormond, *that I impoſe a very hard Taſk upon you: but if God proſper me, you will be an happy and glorious Subject; if otherwiſe, you will periſh nobly and generouſly, with and for him who is*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

Your aſſured Friend,

C. R.

A Copy of the KING's *Letter* to Prince RUPERT.

Nephew, Caerdiffe, July 31, 1645.

THIS is occaſioned by a Letter *of yours that the Duke of* Richmond *ſhewed me Yeſternight; and, firſt, I aſſure you, that I have been, and ever will be, very careful to advertiſe you of my Reſolutions ſo ſoon as they were taken; and if I enjoined you Silence to that which was no Secret, it was not my Fault, for I thought it one; and I am ſure it ought to have been ſo.*

Another to Prince Rupert.

Now, as for your Opinion of my Buſineſs, and your Counſel thereupon, if I had any other Quarrel but the Defence of my Religion, Crown, and Friends, you had full Reaſon for your Advice; for I confeſs that, ſpeaking either as a mere Soldier or Stateſman, I muſt ſay that there is no Probability but of my Ruin; yet, as a Chriſtian, I muſt tell you that God will not ſuffer Rebels and Traitors to proſper, nor his Cauſe to be overthrown; and whatſoever perſonal Puniſhment it ſhall pleaſe him to inflict upon me, muſt not make me repine, much leſs give over this

(a) This *Letter* is dated *Auguſt* 3, in *Reyſton*'s Edition of the *King*'s *Works*; in which alſo the Paſſage in the *Roman* Character between Crotchets is omitted: But no Notice is therein taken of the other *Letters*.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

this Quarrel. [*And* (*b*) *there is as little Question tha a Compoſition with them, at this Time, is nothing elſe but a Submiſſion*;] *which, by the Grace of God, I am reſolved againſt, whatſoever it coſt me; for I know my Obligations to be, both in Conſcience and Honour, neither to abandon God's Cauſe, injure my Succeſſors, nor forſake my Friends.*

Indeed I cannot flatter myſelf with Expectation of good Succeſs, more than this, to end my Days with Honour and a good Conſcience; which obliges me to continue my Endeavours, as not deſpairing but that God may yet, in due Time, avenge his own Cauſe; though I muſt avow to all my Friends, that he who will ſtay with me at this Time, muſt expect and reſolve either to die for a good Cauſe, or, which is worſe, to live as miſerable in maintaining it as the violent Rage of inſulting Rebels can make him.

Having thus truly, and I believe impartially, ſtated my Caſe unto you, and plainly told you my poſitive Reſolutions, which, by the Grace of God, I will not alter, they being neither lightly or ſuddenly grounded, I earneſtly deſire you no ways to hanker after Treaties; *aſſuring you, as low as I am, I will do no more than was offered in my Name at* Uxbridge; *confeſſing, that it were as great a Miracle that they ſhould agree to ſo much Reaſon, as that I ſhould be, within a Month, in the ſame Condition as I was immediately before the Battle of* Naſeby. *Therefore, for God's Sake, let us not flatter ourſelves with theſe Conceits; and, believe me, the very Imagination that you are deſirous of a* Treaty [for that, at this Time, and a Submiſſion is all one] *will but loſe me ſo much the ſooner. Wherefore, as you love me, (whatſoever you have already done) apply your Diſcourſe hereafter according to my Reſolution and Judgment.*

As for the Iriſh; *I aſſure you they ſhall not cheat me, but it is poſſible they may cozen themſelves; for be aſſured, that what I have refuſed to the* Engliſh, *I will not grant to the* Iriſh *Rebels; never truſting*

to

(*b*) In the Copy of this *Letter*, as given in Lord *Clarendon*, (Vol. IV. p. 679.) this Paſſage is omitted, as well as what follows in the *Roman* Character.

to that Kind of People, of what Nation soever, more than I see by their Actions; and I am sending such a Dispatch to Ormond, *as, I am sure, will please you and all honest Men; a Copy whereof, by the next Opportunity, you shall have.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Lastly, be confident that I would not have put you nor myself to the Trouble of this long Letter, *had I not a great Estimation of you, and a full Confidence of your Friendship to,*

C. *R.*

The KING's *Letter* to the Marquis of ORMOND, concerning the Marquis of CLANRICKARD, dated *May* 13, 1645.

Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well.

A Third appointing the Marquis of Clanrickard a Privy Counsellor in Ireland.

WE being fully satisfied of the good Affection to our Service of our Right Trusty and Entirely-beloved Cousin, Ulrick *Marquis of* Clanrickard, *and conceiving it to be much for our Service, the Addition of a Person of his Ability to our Council Board in* Ireland, *are graciously pleased, and do hereby require and authorize you, to admit him into our Privy Council there; and that you administer to him the usual Oaths of a Minister of State in that our Kingdom; and as for any other Oath to be on this Occasion administered unto him, our Pleasure is, that you observe the Form expressed in the* 15*th Article of our Graces and Instructions sent over unto our Deputy and Council of that Kingdom, by the Agents, in the Year* 1628, *without requiring the said Marquis to take any other Oath; the Statute,* 1 Eliz. *or any other Statute, Order, or Instruction, to the contrary notwithstanding. And you are to cause him to have and enjoy all Privileges, Prehe-minences, and other Benefits belonging to one of our Council there; and for your so doing this shall be your Warrant.*

Given at our Court at *Droitwich* the 13th Day of *May*, 1645.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

A Draught of a *Letter* to the Marquis of ORMOND, for Commissions, *&c.* dated *May* 22, 1645.

Right Trusty and Right Entirely-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well.

Another concerning granting Commissions to the Roman Catholicks in that Kingdom.

WHereas, upon the Treaty *of* Peace, *you did for us, amongst other Things, and in our Name, agree with those who treated with you in the Behalf of the Confederated Roman-Catholicks, that they should continue the Possession of such of our Cities, Towns, Forts, and Castles, which they now have under their Obedience, untill there be such a Settlement as upon the said* Treaty *is agreed to be done; yet so as they be commanded, ruled, and governed in Chief by such as we, or our Chief Governor or Governors of that our Kingdom of* Ireland, *for the Time being, shall appoint:*

And whereas you did promise for us, and in our Name, That we would grant Commissions to, and appoint such Person and Persons, as shall be agreed, on the Treaty, *for the executing of such Commands, Rule, or Government, to continue untill all the Articles agreed on to be passed in Parliament, shall be accordingly passed; and that we would issue Commissions to such Persons, as shall be agreed on the* Treaty, *for the punishing of such capital Offences as have happened since the* 14th *Day of* September, 1643; *or should henceforward, during the Time aforesaid, happen; and for the ordering of such Things as should be for the Peace and Tranquillity of that Kingdom, and the well-ordering of the Army, and the raising and providing of Means for the Support thereof: We being very willing and desirous that as well that, as whatsoever else shall be undertaken by you upon the* Treaty, *be punctually observed, have thought fit, by these our Letters, to authorize and require you to cause Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to be passed unto you, which may authorize and give Power to you to issue such Commissions, under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom, as you have upon the* Treaty *for us, and*

and in our Name promised to our said Subjects, or which, upon the said Treaty, *you shall hereafter promise unto them; and such other Commissions, after the Conclusion of the* Peace *in that our Kingdom, as you shall think fit for the advancing of the Natives of that our Kingdom, without Exception, to any Places of Command, Honour, Profit, and Trust in our Armies there, according to their respective Merits and Abilities; and that by you no Difference be made therein between them and our other good Subjects, according to the Answer made by you on our Behalf to the* English Proposition. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

In which respective Commissions you are to cause such Grants and Non-Observants *to be inserted, as may remove all Impediments and Hinderances whatsoever, which do or may disable any of our said Subjects to exercise the said Places; and for your so doing this shall be unto you, and other our Chief Governor and Governors for the Time being, and to our Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal there for the Time being, and to all others whom it may concern, sufficient Warrant, notwithstanding any further Usage, Restraint, Order or Act of Parliament to the contrary: And so we bid you heartily farewell.*

Given at our Court at *Betton*, the 22d of *May*, 1645.

His MAJESTY's *Letter*, in his own Hand, to the Marquis of ORMOND.

Ormond,

I Find by yours to Digby, *that you are somewhat cautious not to conclude the* Peace, *without, at least, the Concurrence of the Council there; which, if you could procure, I confess it would be so much the better; and therefore I have sent herewithall another* Letter *to you, to be communicated to them, which takes off those Restrictions which I laid formerly upon you in a public* Letter; *but the* Irish Peace *is of such absolute Necessity, that no Compliments or particular Respect whatsoever must hinder it; wherefore, I absolutely command you, without*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October. *Reply, to execute the Direction I ſent you the 27th of* February *laſt, giving you Leave to get the Approbation of the Council, ſo as, and no otherwiſe, that by ſeeking it, you do not hazard the* Peace, *or ſo much as an Affront, by their fooliſh refuſing to concur with you; promiſing you, upon the Word of a King, that if God proſpers me, you ſhall be ſo far from receiving any Prejudice by doing this ſo neceſſary a Work, though alone, that I will account it as one of the chiefeſt of your greateſt Services to me; and accordingly you ſhall be thought upon by*

Your aſſured Friend,

C. *R.*

Another *Letter*, dated *October* 10, 1645, from *Newark* (c).

And an Anonymous Letter from Newark. *I Hope mine from* Bridgnorth *is miſcarried. It was more melancholy than, upon ſecond Thoughts, I would have written; but the Truth is, the Loſs of my Lord of* Litchfield, *and ſome other gallant Men, and in the Nick of that the Rebels printing Books of my Lord* Montroſe's *total Overthrow, had put me into a Fit of deeper Melancholy and Deſpair than I have ever before been ſubject to.*

Since that, I have received Expreſſes from my Lord Montroſe, *wherein he relates the Truth of his late Misfortune on the 13th of* September, *at* Philiphaugh, *near* Selkirk, *wherein he loſt, in all, but* 200 *Men; and bids us be aſſured, that yet, ere Winter, he will be in* England *with a gallant Army. We do ſince receive daily Confirmations, from all Parts in the* North, *that he hath routed* David Leſley; *his other Forces, then abſent, being come up to him; for at* Philiphaugh *he was only a ſmall Party, invited to the Borders by* Roxbrough *and others, who betrayed him. We ſhall no ſooner receive an Expreſs of his good Condition, but we ſhall endeavour*

(c) There is no Name to this *Letter*; but, from Lord *Clarendon's* Account of the King's Affairs at this Time, it ſeems to have been wrote by Lord *Digby* to Lord *Jermyn*, at *St. Germain's*.

endeavour to get him: In the mean Time here we rest about Newark, *(the unliklieſt Place to be beſieged, and the ſtrongeſt if it be, and from whence the King cannot be hindered from marching away with his Horſe at any Time) whither we marched from* Chirke *without any Interruption*; Pointz *having, it ſeems, been too much broken to follow us, and opinionated, ſince the Siege of* Cheſter. *If he gives us Leiſure till we learn the Certainty of* Montroſe, *he will much oblige us; if not, I hope, with that Addition, which we may receive from this Garriſon, we may be able to fight with him for our Paſſage.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

We are in hourly Expectation of an Anſwer from the Scots *Army to thoſe Overtures made to them, whereof I advertiſed you formerly, and we have Cauſe to hope well of that Negotiation.*

It were impertinent to trouble you from hence with the Weſtern *News, which certainly will come much freſher to you from the Original.*

If Goring *hath given* Maſſey *ſuch a Defeat as is believed, and that* Fairfax *hath drawn back his Army againſt him, there will then be a fair Blow for the ſetting us as high again as ever. I hope that our Misfortunes will not make you faint there in ſoliciting all poſſible Supplies of Monies, Arms, and Ammunition; for whatever ſudden Damps may ſeize us upon unexpected Diſaſters, I hope, upon the Recollection, we ſhall none of us doubt but God will, in the End, magnify his Juſtice in the Proſperity of his Majeſty's Cauſe. Whatever happens, let her Majeſty be aſſured, that I, in the Diſcharge of my Duty, ſhall ſtill make good that Confidence which ſhe hath been pleaſed to have of me, and that Part which becomes the Title of*

Your perfect Friend,

The *Lords Journals* add, That there were divers other *Letters* communicated at the Conference, but the ſix foregoing were the principal; and that the ſame Day, *Oct.* 30, their Speaker acquainted the Houſe with a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

fioners with a *Paper* incloſed, which were read, as follows:

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS.

My Lord,

A Letter from the Scots Commiſſioners concerning the State of their Army in the North, &c.

WE have received Intelligence from his Excellency the Earl of Leven, *that a Party of about* 1000 *Horſe, under the Command of Sir* Marmaduke Langdale *and the Lord* Digby, *is marched from* Skipton *through* Lancaſhire, *into* Cumberland; *upon Notice whereof he hath ſent the moſt of his Cavalry to purſue them: And we are alſo advertiſed, that ſeven Ships are arrived upon the Coaſt of* Cumberland *from* Ireland. *His Excellency doth further acquaint us, That he hath given a ſtrict Order to all the Officers and Soldiers under his Command not to exact any Monies, or to lay any Aſſeſſments upon the Country; but to content themſelves with free Quarters, not exceeding the Proportion formerly agreed upon by the Committee of both Kingdoms; and, that it might appear how deſirous he was this ſhould be carefully obſerved, he hath ſent his Quarter-Maſter-General to the Committee of* York, *earneſtly deſiring them to appoint ſuch as they ſhould think fit, to join with others nominated by his Excellency, to make a fair Survey of all the Quarters of the* Scots *Army, that whatſoever ſhould be found amiſs might be redreſſed at their own Sight.*

In the mean Time he is advertiſed of a Declaration *to be publiſhed by the Commiſſioners of the County of* York, *wherein it is declared to the People, that there is a Courſe ſettled for the Pay of the* Scots *Army, upon which it is to depend; and all Conſtables and other Perſons whatſoever are prohibited to levy any Money or Proviſions for the Uſe of that Army.*

It is well known to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, that notwithſtanding they have, by Ordinance *of Parliament, ſettled a Courſe for the Pay of that Army, how ineffectual theſe Means have proved; and that the* Scots *Army have only received one Month's Pay, advanced by the City of* London, *for*

for these eight Months past: And we cannot understand what that Army is to depend on, since the Course settled by Ordinance *of Parliament affords them no Subsistance, and, in the mean Time, free Quarter not allowed them, nor any other Means whereby they may subsist; and unless they take free Quarter, or be otherwise provided for, we cannot see how it can be avoided but that they shall either starve or disband.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

We have herewith sent a Copy of that Declaration, *and do earnestly intreat the Houses of Parliament to consider to what Straits and Extremities that Army is driven, what Discouragements they meet with in the Public Service; and that they would be pleased to take some speedy Course, whereby that Army may be entertained, and the Inconveniences which may ensue upon such a* Declaration *speedily prevented. All which we offer for no other End, than that a good Understanding may be kept between the Kingdoms, and that Army enabled to prosecute the Service against the common Enemy. We remain,*

Your very affectionate Friends

and Servants,

Worcester-House,
Oct. 28, 1645.

LOUDON.
BALMERINO.
H. KENNEDY.

The Declaration *mentioned in the foregoing* Letter *was as follows:*

By the STANDING COMMITTEES *of the three Ridings of the County of* York *assembled together.*

A Declaration of the Commissioners of Assessment against the Scots Officers.

'UPON Consideration of the continual Complaints of the Inhabitants of this County, touching the intolerable Burthens imposed upon them by the Commanders in the *Scots* Army, it is declared, by the special *Ordinance* of Parliament, That there is a Course settled for the Pay of the said Army, upon which it is to depend, and

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

'and whereof this County is to pay no more than 'the certain Proportion limited by the ſaid *Ordi-* 'nance, and that to be levied by certain Perſons, 'nominated and authorized as Committees for that 'Purpoſe; and that this County ought not to be 'charged with the Entertainment of the *Scots* 'Army, further or otherwiſe than by the ſaid *Or-* 'dinance is directed; and therefore if any Con- 'ſtables, or other Perſons whatſoever, ſhall aſſeſs 'or levy any Money or Proviſions, or ſhall exe- 'cute any Warrant for ſuch Levy, by any Autho- 'rity whatſoever, other than from ſuch Commit- 'tees, or other Perſons in that Behalf intruſted by 'the High Court of Parliament, the Perſons ſo 'tranſgreſſing and invading the Liberty of the Sub- 'jects of *England* muſt expect to give Account of 'their Doings, and muſt anſwer the ſame unto the 'Parliament; which the ſaid Committee have 'thought fit to publiſh, to the End that all Parties 'concerned may take due Notice thereof.'

Given at York *the* 23 *of* October, 1645.

November. The firſt Occurrence of this Month worth our Notice, is a *Letter* to the Parliament, from Prince *Rupert*, whom the King had ſtripped of all his Commiſſions about ſix Weeks before on account of his ſurrendering of *Briſtol* to General *Fairfax* (*a*).

To the Right Hon. the LORDS and COMMONS aſſembled in the Parliament at *Weſtminſter*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Prince Rupert's Letter to the Parliament for a Paſs to leave the Kingdom.

HAVING determined with my Brother Prince Maurice, *my Lord* Hawley, *Lord* Gerrard, *Sir* Richard Willis, *and many Officers and Gentlemen of Quality, to leave this Kingdom, being altogether diſengaged from that Service we have been in; it hath given me the Occaſion to deſire this Favour*

(*a*) The King's *Letter* to Prince *Rupert* on this Occaſion is given us by Lord *Clarendon*; (Vol. IV. 8*vo*. Edit. p. 694.) but is not printed in that Monarch's *Works*.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

vour from you, that you would grant a Paſs for me, my Brother Maurice, *and thoſe Noblemen and Gentlemen that come along with me, together with their Servants, Horſes, and all Neceſſaries, to go beyond the Seas, or to retire to their Houſes, as ſhall be moſt for their Conveniency* (b): *And I engage my Honour, for myſelf and them, that no Act of Hoſtility ſhall be done by us; and that there is no other Deſign in our going than to go whither our particular Occaſions and Deſires ſhall lead us. I have therefore addreſſed unto you this Gentleman, Lieutenant-Colonel* Oſborne, *who can aſſure you that my Intentions are no other than what I have here profeſſed; and, by him, I ſhall expect the Return of my Deſires, wherein you will oblige,*

Your Friend and Servant,

Wiverton, Oct. 29, 1645.

RUPERT.

This Requeſt of the Prince's being taken into Conſideration the ſame Day, both Houſes agreed to grant a Paſs as deſired, upon the Conditions expreſſed in the *Letter*. But at the ſame Time a Committee of Lords and Commons were appointed to conſider of the Manner of this Paſs, and report the ſame to the Houſes.

A day or two after the Committee brought in a Form of a Paſs, which was read and approved on, along with the Inſtructions for thoſe that ſhould take the Engagement required; which was, Never more to bear Arms, or act any Thing againſt both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or againſt the Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, or againſt any of their Forces in any of the King's Dominions.

Nov.

(b) Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, 'That the Number of theſe were about 400, the meaneſt whereof was a Captain, who had laid down their Commiſſions, deſerted the King, and betook them to *Worton-Houſe*, fourteen Miles from *Newark*, where they ſtood upon their Guard.' *Memorials*, p. 189.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Nov. 6. The following *Letter* from Major-General *Pointz* was read, directed to the Lord *Grey* of *Warke*, Speaker of the House of Peers.

My Lord,

Gen. Pointz's Account of his storming Shelford House.

I Am to render your Lordship this brief Account of what it pleased God to do for us in the late Storming of Shelford-House *on* Saturday. *Having sent a strong Party of Horse and Dragoons to attend the King's Motions, in case he seeks to break away from* Newark, *I advanced towards* Shelford, *where Colonel* Rossiter *joined with me. I presently clapt down before it, and took divers of their Men Prisoners, who were got into the Church. This Day, being prepared for a Storm, I summoned the House, whereto the young Governor (b) returned a very peremptory Answer; whereupon we fell on with much Resolution on all Sides, and were entertained for half an Hour with like Courage; but at length they were forced to leave that hot Service. They were in all near* 200, *most of the Queen's Regiment being there; about* 40 *of them escaped with their Lives, and are brought Prisoners into this Town, the rest put to the Sword. The Governor, being dangerously shot and wounded, was stript for dead; but some Officers took Pity on the young Gentleman and got him off; peradventure this may recover him. The* London *Brigade behaved themselves very faithfully in this Service; the rest wanted no Courage; to God be the Praise.*

Our next Design is against Wiverton-House, *and I hope the first News will be that it is reduced; however I shall use my faithful Endeavours therein, and in all other Respects continue,*

My Lord,

Your obedient

and faithful Servant till Death,

Bingham, Nov. 3. 1645.

SYDENHAM POINTZ.

P. S.

(*a*) A Son of the Earl of *Chesterfield*, Owner of *Shelford*.

P. S. *The King is ſtill at* Newark. *I have a ſtrong Party that waits his Motion.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Sir, I hold it neceſſary that Shelford-Houſe *be continued a Garriſon 'till* Newark *be reduced; 'till which Time I deſire your Order for Lieutenant-Colonel* Carleton, *who behaved himſelf faithfully in the Public Service, to be the Governor thereof.*

The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords was ordered to write a *Letter* to General *Pointz*, to give him Thanks from that Houſe for his good Service and Faithfulneſs.

Nov. 11. The Lord *Wharton* and the reſt of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners being returned out of *Scotland*, this Day his Lordſhip delivered in to the Houſe an Account of their Negotiation, which was compriſed in the following *Letters* and *Memorials*;

For the Right Hon. the COMMISSIONERS of the Hon. Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, for the preſent at *Berwick*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Lord Wharton's Narrative of the Negotiations between the Engliſh and Scots Commiſſioners, at Berwick and St. Andrews.

WE are all as deſirous to meet with your Lordſhips as you can be, and as ſorry for the not doing of it; but it was not in our Power ſooner to have a Meeting, as we have, from Time to Time, repreſented unto you, before God gave our Forces that happy Victory againſt the Rebels at Philiphaugh; *ſince that Time we have been neceſſitated to be with the Army, both for raiſing the Country and proſecuting the Victory; and although the Stay of thoſe, that are by the Parliament appointed to treat with your Lordſhips, be very neceſſary at this Time, yet we have appointed them to be with you at* Berwick, *as you deſire, on* Monday *the* 6th *of this Month, at Two o'Clock, which was the ſooneſt that we could poſſibly imagine they were able to be there, ſo many of them being ſo far diſtant; in the mean Time we have ſent*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

ſent you a Copy of the Commiſſion which the Parliament gave thoſe that are appointed to treat with you; the concluſive Power is in the Committee of Eſtates, who have the Power to give Inſtructions. We are confident the Quorum of both Committees will be near Berwick *at that Time. We reſt,*

Your very affectionate Friends

Perth, Sept. 27, 1645.

and Servants,

CRAWFORD and LINDSAY.
TULLIBARDINE.
LAUDERDALE.
FINDLATER.
BALCARRAS.
BUCHAN.
DALHOUSE.
COUPAR.
CRAIGIEHALL.
PATRICK HEPBURN.
JA. BRUCE.
ARCH. SIDESARF.

The Parliament of SCOTLAND's COMMISSION, *mentioned in the foregoing* Letter.

'AT *Perth*, the 7th Day of *Auguſt*, the Year 'of God 1645, the Eſtates of Parliament, 'now convened in the fourth Seſſion of this firſt 'Triennial Parliament, by virtue of the laſt Act of 'the laſt Parliament, holden by his Majeſty and 'the three Eſtates, *Anno* 1641, conſidering that the 'Honourable Houſes of the Parliament of *Eng-* 'land have, by their *Letters* of the Day 'of , declared that they have made choice 'of ſome Commiſſioners, and authoriſed them 'with Power to repair into this Kingdom, and to 'treat on ſuch Things as are intruſted to them, 'and concerning the Good and Intereſt of both 'Kingdoms; and finding it expedient, for this Ef- 'fect, that ſome Perſons of each Eſtate be employ- 'ed to join with thoſe our Commiſſioners, for- 'merly nominated by the Eſtates of this King- 'dom, for treating anent the Articles of *Peace* 'with the Kingdom of *England*, do therefore no- 'minate, make Choice of, add and conjoin to their

Ao. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

" foresaid former Commissioners for the *Treaty*, the Persons underwritten, *viz. John* Earl of *Crawford*, *William* Earl of *Marshall*, *William* Earl of *Lanerk*, Sir *John Hamilton* of *Ormiston*, Justice Clerk, Sir *William Cochran*; Mr. *Robert Meldrum*, and Mr. *Alexander Wedderburn*, Commissioners for the Town of *Dundee*; *John Kennedy*, Commissioner for the Town of *Air*; and *William Glendon*, Commissioner for the Town of *Kirkcudbright*, or any five of them, there being one of each Estate to meet with the Commissioners for *England* at , or any other Place the Committee of Estates shall think fitting; and to hear them, receive any Propositions that shall be given in to them, and to give in Propositions to them, and to treat and debate thereupon, according to the Instructions given them by the Parliament or Committee of Estates.

ALEXr. GIBSON, *Cler. Regist.*

The SCOTS *Commissioners* APOLOGY *for not coming to* Berwick.

Berwick, Oct. 6, 1645.

" WE are commanded by the Committee of Estates to shew unto your Lordships, and these Noble Gentlemen, that the Condition of Affairs in our Kingdom has been such, that we could not, according to the Intention of the Parliament and the Committee, meet with you before this Time, being diverted by our necessary Attendance upon the Armies; and that we are now ready to receive, from you, such *Propositions* as you have in Charge to offer in Behalf of the Parliament of *England* unto the Parliament of *Scotland* or their Committee. We are further commanded to acquaint your Lordships and these Noble Gentlemen, That *Thursday*, the 14th Instant, is appointed for a Meeting, at *St. Andrews*, of a Quorum of both Committees, resident

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'dent in *Scotland* and in the Army, to consider upon 'and return *Answers* to those *Propositions*; the 'Condition of the Country, and the Employment 'of many Members of the Committee in the Army, 'making it very inconvenient for us to meet at 'any Place further *South*, or sooner; and therefore 'we do offer unto your Consideration, whether it 'may better consist with your Affairs to go to *St.* '*Andrews*, where we may more conveniently treat, 'or to stay at *Berwick* till we shall return you an '*Answer* from the Committee.'

Signed at the Command of the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

JA. PRIMROSE.

To the Right Hon. the Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earl of LAUDERDALE, *&c.*

Right Honourable,

WE were sent from the Parliament of England *to treat with the Parliament of* Scotland, *or any who shall derive Authority from them, upon such Matters as concerned the Good of both Kingdoms. We arrived at* Berwick *the* 16*th of* August, *and there staid, according to the Desires of a* Letter *sent unto us from the Parliament of* Scotland, *and have used all Means to have a Meeting; and, from Time to Time, have had several Promises and Engagements that it should be speedy. After above thirty Days Expectations, we writ unto your Lordships and others, by ours of the* 18*th of* September, *that we did intend to take our Journey* Southwards, *if we had not a speedy Meeting with those appointed to treat with us; to which having no* Answer *of any particular Time, we accordingly went to* Newcastle *and the Counties adjacent, and dispatched an Express to you, before our going hence, that the Time might be ascertained, and we should not fail to return and meet at the Day and Hour that should be assigned; which, by* Letters *from the Committee of Estates, of the* 27*th of* September, *was appointed*

ed to be here on Monday *the 6th Instant, at Two of the Clock in the Afternoon: Accordingly we returned hither, some of us above* 80 *Miles; but yet, contrary to our Expectation, found no Committee to treat withall; and, instead thereof, a* Paper *was tendered unto us by your Lordships, who, both now and upon former Meetings, acknowledged yourselves to be no Committee.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

To the Paper *itself, which importeth, That you could not meet with us before this Time; and that you were ready to receive from us such* Propositions *as we have in Charge to offer in Behalf of the Parliament of* England *to the Parliament of* Scotland, *or this Committee, we are to let your Lordships know, that we cannot hold this to be such a Meeting as was promised, in regard you are not a Committee. And whereas it further imports an Offer unto our Consideration, Whether we would go to* St. Andrews, *where we might more conveniently treat, or stay at* Berwick *till you should return us Answer from the Committee; we think fit to signify thus much to your Lordships, that there can be no Return of any* Answer *from the Committee; because, upon the Ground aforesaid, we cannot deliver in any* Papers *or* Propositions *to your Lordships; and therefore nothing is left to our Choice but to go to* St. Andrews *to the Meeting of the* 14*th of this Month.*

My Lords, thus the Business, as we conceive, now stands, and hereby we are necessitated to a longer unexpected Delay, without having made any Entrance at all into the Affairs we have in Command; yet that it may appear nothing shall be wanting, on our Parts, to continue and preserve a good Correspondence betwixt the Kingdoms, and promote the Good and Service of them both, we are resolved to go to St. Andrews; *and, God willing, shall not fail to be at the said Meeting, if we may receive an Assurance from your Lordships that we shall have a speedy Dispatch and Conclusion of the* Treaty *with a full*

Quorum

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Quorum of the Commissioners, who shall have ample Power to treat and conclude with us,

Your Lordships

Berwick, Oct. 7, 1645.

Affectionate Friends,

and Servants,

P. WHARTON.
HEN. VANE. THO^s. HATCHER.
W^m. ARMYN. ROB^t. GOODWYN.

For the Right Hon. the Lord WHARTON, and the rest of the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England.*

Right Honourable,

AS soon as the Parliament of Scotland *heard of the Resolution of the Honourable Houses to send Commissioners to* Scotland, *they authorized a Committee to treat with them; and desired they might stay at* Berwick *till a Place of Meeting was appointed, in regard the Sickness was so violent at and about* Edinburgh. *After the Parliament was adjourned, the Committee of Estates, hearing that you were come away from* London, *did send one of their Number to have waited on you to* St. Andrews, *which was the Place they then appointed for the* Treaty; *but it pleased God so to dispose of our Affairs in* Scotland, *that that Place was not then convenient to meet at. We endeavoured afterwards to have a Meeting here, and came hither ourselves for that Purpose; but we could neither get our Commission (our Clerk being then in the Rebels Power, who had the Trust of all our Papers) neither could we possibly get a Quorum, as yourselves were Witnesses: We did indeed often promise to meet as soon as we could, but could never fix upon a Day, because of our necessary Attendance on the Army, 'till after your Receipt of the* Letter *from* Perth, *the 27th Day of* September; *when the Committee appointed this Place, and commanded all that were*

were of this Commiſſion to wait on you the 6th of this Month; whereupon, although it was inconvenient that we ſhould come ſo far from the Army, ſome of us came above one hundred, all of us above ſixty, Miles, to keep this Meeting; but when we found ourſelves, contrary to our Expectations, not like to be a full Quorum, by Warrant of the Committee of Eſtates, we gave in our Paper *of the 6th, and left it to your Conſideration, whether you would give in your* Propoſitions, *which we conceived we had Authority enough to have received, and carried to thoſe who have undoubtedly Power to authorize us to give what* Anſwer *they ſhould think moſt conducible to the Good of both Kingdoms; or whether you would go to* St. Andrews *yourſelves. This we thought fit to offer to your Lordſhips in* Anſwer *to your* Letter *of the 7th Inſtant, by which, we are confident, it will appear there hath been no Time loſt, or Occaſion omitted, by the Kingdom of* Scotland, *for entering upon thoſe Affairs you are intruſted; and that now, by your going to* St. Andrews, *all theſe Impediments will be removed, which hindered a Meeting ſo much deſired by your Lordſhips, and by*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Your affectionate Friends

Berwick, Oct. 8, 1645.

and Servants,

ARGYLE. LANERK.
LAUDERDALE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 14, 1645.

WHereas the Lords and Commons, aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, have authorized us to make our Addreſſes to the Parliament of *Scotland*, or the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, or any deputed by them to treat with us upon ſuch Matters as may tend to the Good and Peace of both Kingdoms, in Purſuance of their Commands, we are to let your Lordſhips know their good Acceptance of that Brotherly

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. October.

'Assistance, which they so timeously received from 'the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and do, in their Name, 'return Thanks for the same. And we are fur- 'ther to express their earnest Desires, that a good 'and mutual Correspondency betwixt the two 'Kingdoms, united in this great Cause by *Solemn* 'League and Covenant, may be, by all Endeavours, 'continued and inviolably preserved; and, for that 'Purpose, we are commanded to endeavour the best 'Satisfaction we can, in all Things that may seem 'to give any Occasion of Difference, and to desire 'the like from your Lordships. And we are fur- 'ther to acquaint your Lordships with the great 'Straits the Kingdom of *England* is in for Want 'of Money; and that if there hath been any Fail- 'ing Payments, which should have been made 'from the Parliament of *England*, in pursuance of 'the *Treaty*, it hath not proceeded from any Want 'of Affection or real Intention to make good their 'Engagements.

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 14, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament 'of *England* have in Charge from both 'Houses, to demand of your Lordships, and the 'rest of this Honourable Committee, That, in 'pursuance of the *Large Treaty* of both Kingdoms, 'the Works about *Carlisle* be slighted, and the 'Place disgarrisoned; and that the *Scots* Garrison, 'put in there without the Consent of the Parlia- 'ment of *England*, be forthwith removed.

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 14, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament 'of *England* have in Charge to demand 'of this Honourable Committee, That the several 'Garrisons of *Wakefield* Castle, *Tinmouth* Castle, '*Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, *Hartlepoole*, *Stockton* Castle, 'and

and *Thirlewall* Caſtle, being placed there without the Conſent of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or their Committee, may ſpeedily be removed. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 14, 1645.

WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England* have in Command from both Houſes, to let your Lordſhips know, That the Protections already given to the Perſons, Goods, or Eſtates of any Delinquents, without the Conſent of the Parliament of *England*, or their Commiſſioners, are to be limited to their juſt Intentions; which is only from reſtraining the Soldiers from all Acts of Violence againſt the Perſons ſo protected, and not extend to the Prejudice of any *Ordinance* of Parliament, or *Order* of both or either of the Houſes of Parliament; and that no Protections are to be granted, or Capitulations made, without the Conſent of the Parliament of *England*, or their Committees: And if any Protections have or ſhall be granted or made otherwiſe, that they ſhall be held void and null.

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 14, 1645.

WE the Commiſſioners from the Parliament of *England* are to acquaint this Honourable Committee, That Commiſſions are granted under the Great Seal of *England*, for the taking upon Oath, and adjuſting the Accounts of *Yorkſhire*, of the City and County of the City of *York*, *Northumberland*, the Borough of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, *Cumberland*, *Weſtmorland*, the County of *Durham*, and County of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, between the *Scots* Army and the ſaid ſeveral Counties, ariſing either by Aſſeſſment, Free Quarter, Billeting, or any other Way;

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

and we are hereupon required to offer to this Honourable Committee, that they may ſend Commiſſioners of their own, if they pleaſe, to be preſent at the adjuſting of the ſaid Accounts in the ſeveral Counties and Places above-mentioned.

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted by the Committee of Eſtates, to deſire your Lordſhips and thoſe Gentlemen, to make known unto us, Whether you have any more at this Time to propound unto them from the Parliament of *England*, becauſe the urgent Occaſions of this Kingdom do neceſſarily require the Committee's Removal from this Place to *Glaſgow* To-morrow.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England* did, on *Tueſday* the 14th of this Inſtant, deliver in *five Papers* to your Lordſhips, agreeable to the *Treaties* made betwixt the two Kingdoms, and did this Day, upon Notice from your Lordſhips, expect an *Anſwer* in Writing thereunto: but have received a *Paper* of the ſixteenth, in which you deſire to know, *Whether we have any more at this Time to propound from the Parliament of* England; which we conceive a Courſe unuſual in *Treaties*, notwithſtanding we have given your Lordſhips another *Paper*, unto which and the former we deſire your Lordſhips ſpeedy *Anſwer*.

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England* have further in Command of both Houses, to desire your Lordships special Care, That, for the better Prevention of all Occasions of Complaints and Misunderstandings that may arise betwixt the two Nations, all the Articles of the several *Treaties* between the two Kingdoms may be duly kept and inviolably observed; and, in Pursuance thereof, that the other Garrisons in *Cumberland*, not mentioned in our former *Papers*, may be speedily removed; and that your Lordships will take an effectual Course, that all Assessments and levying of Monies, either by Officers or Soldiers, or any other Persons by their Authority and Command, may be hereafter foreborne; and that all Oppressions, Wrongs, and Injuries heretofore offered, contrary to the Articles of the *Treaty*, may be duly examined, and such Remedy applied as to Justice shall appertain; and that for the future your Lordships will make such Declaration, and take such Order, that, according to the *Treaty*, no such Injuries may be committed or done.

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, authorized to treat with the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England*, upon such Matters as may tend to the Good and Peace of both Kingdoms, are warranted, by the Committee of Estates, to return unto your Lordships and these Gentlemen this following *Answer* to your *first Paper* of the 14th Instant, delivered unto us:

'That the Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* are exceeding sensible of the good Acceptance the Honourable Houses of the Parliament of *England* have expressed, by your Lord-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

ſhips, of the timely Aſſiſtance they received from this Kingdom; and that all Means will be uſed, on their Parts, that a good and mutual Correſpondency between the two Kingdoms, united in this great Cauſe by *Solemn League and Covenant*, may be continued and inviolably preſerved; and that they ſhall moſt readily contribute their beſt Endeavours for the Removal of any ſeeming Difference that may occaſion any Miſtakes between the Kingdoms.

'We are further commanded to ſhew your Lordſhips, That they are exceeding ſenſible of the Straits the Kingdom of *England* is in for Want of Money, and believe their Failings of Payments and other Particulars, due by the *Treaty* of this Kingdom, hath not proceeded from any Want of Affection or real Intention to make good their Engagements; albeit the *Scots* Army now in *England* hath been, and now is, reduced to exceeding Extremities, and diſabled to do ſuch Service as might otherwiſe have been expected.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 14. 1645.

WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Committee of Eſtates, to return this following *Anſwer* to your Lordſhips *ſecond Paper* of the 14th Inſtant delivered unto us:

'That they are moſt deſirous all the Articles of the *Large* Treaty be faithfully obſerved; and do offer unto your Lordſhips Conſideration, if the ſame Reaſon which moved the Parliament of *England* to allow a Forbearance in the Execution of that Article concerning *Berwick*, and to give it in Truſt to their Brethren of *Scotland*, may not be of as great Force for continuing of *Carliſle* in the ſame Condition it is now in; and the rather, conſidering that it is known to all who are upon the *Treaty*, concerning our March into

'*England*,

'*England*, that the only Reaſon why it was not put into the ſame Condition with *Berwick* was becauſe it was not then in the Power of the Parliament of *England*; who, they are confident, upon Conſideration of the neceſſary Uſe of it for the Safety of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, would have been as willing to have condeſcended unto it as that of *Berwick*: And now that Place being brought under their Obedience, it ſeems much more reaſonable that the Garriſon be continued in it, without ſlighting the Works, or diſmantling the Place, till it ſhall pleaſe God that the Affairs of both Kingdoms be in a better Poſture; in regard that the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath been invaded from that Place, and by the ill-affected Perſons about it on both Sides of the Border, who do ſtill expect the Landing of *Iriſh* Forces near unto it and the Coming of the Forces that are with his Majeſty to join with them for infeſting of this Kingdom, according to the Intelligence both your Lordſhips and we have received: And that the Committee of Eſtates are the more encouraged to believe that theſe Reaſons will weigh much with the Honourable Houſes of Parliament and your Lordſhips, in that the Kingdom of *Scotland* have given ſo many real Proofs of their Affection and Faithfulneſs to their Brethren of *England*, and are moſt willing, as they have ever profeſſed, that theſe Difficulties being taken away, and the Troubles ended, the Garriſons ſhall be removed, the Works ſlighted, and the Place diſmantled according to your Lordſhips Deſire.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted by the Committee of Eſtates, to return unto your Lordſhips and thoſe Gentlemen this *Anſwer* to your *third Paper* of the 14th Inſtant:

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

'That when, upon the Invitation of the Parliament of *England*, a *Treaty* was made, and an Army raiſed in this Kingdom for the Aſſiſtance of their Brethren, in Purſuance of the Ends expreſſed in the *Solemn Laague and Covenant* and the *Treaty*, no Town or Caſtle in the *North* of *England* was in the Power of the Parliament, except *Berwick*; and ſo then none could be commanded either for Retreat or Magazine, to the *Scots* Army; but if theſe mentioned had been then in their Power, they would undoubtedly have been aſked and granted upon the ſame Ground and Reaſons that *Berwick* was in *England*, and *Carrickfergus* and *Coleraine* to the Army of *Ireland*; and the Neceſſity of theſe Places did appear upon the Advance of the *Scots* Army; who, for theſe Ends, were forced to fortify and garriſon *Blythe-Nooke* and *Sunderland*; which was not oppoſed then by either the Parliament of *England* or the Committee: Afterwards, by the Bleſſings of God upon the *Scots* Army brought into *England* by the Earl of *Leven*, the Army under the Earl of *Newcaſtle* being driven out of the *Northern* Counties into the City of *York*; the Town of *Hartlepoole* and the Caſtle of *Stockton* were taken by the Earl of *Callendar*, and garriſoned for theſe ſame Ends: Then after the Overthrow given, by the joint Endeavours of the Armies of both Kingdoms, to Prince *Rupert* and the Earl of *Newcaſtle* at *Long-Marſton*, the *Scots* Army was, by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England* (who, by their *Inſtructions* of the firſt of *November*, 1643, communicated to the Convention of Eſtates at the Time of the *Treaty*, have Power to adviſe, debate and conclude with the joint Advice of their Brethren of *Scotland*, to put in Execution all Matters and Things concerning the Well-ordering, Direction, Diſpoſal, and Accommodation of the Forces brought for Aſſiſtance of the Kingdom of *England*) preſſed to march back and beſiege

'*Newcaſtle*;

Newcaſtle; which, after a long Debate, by an Order of the Committee of both Kingdoms reſiding with them, they did; and, having endured much Hardſhip and Loſs of ſo many Men, it pleaſed God to make them Inſtruments for reducing it by Aſſault, to the Obedience of the Parliament of *England*; and, within a few Days, the Caſtle of *Tinmouth* was alſo rendered: Not long after they were taken, a Commiſſion was drawn up by the Committee of Eſtates reſident with the *Scots* Army, appointing Sir *James Lumſden* Governor; which, with ſome Marginal Notes upon it, made by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, was ſent up to *London*, and the Conſideration of that Buſineſs referred to the Committee of both Houſes and to the Committee of both Kingdoms; where, after many Debates with the Commiſſioners of this Kingdom at *London*, a Commiſſion was reſolved on to him as Governor for a Twelvemonth; which afterwards, upon ſome Difference concerning the Form of it, was laid aſide, as we are informed, but nothing then propoſed for removing the Garriſon of *Newcaſtle*; for it was, and is, ſo well known, that it is the fitteſt Place for ſending Recruits to the *Scots* Army, for a Magazine, and for a Retreat in caſe of Neceſſity; it being ſo conſiderable a Paſs into *Scotland*, that, without it, that Army cannot be in Safety; and therefore the Committee of Eſtates is confident, when the Grounds and Proceedings of the *Scots* Army in garriſoning all theſe Places ſhall be conſidered, and their Situation in regard of the Proviſion and Accommodation of that Army, and the Defence of the Kingdom of *Scotland* againſt the Attempts of the ill-affected Perſons, who are too many in theſe Places on both Sides of the Border, the Removal of theſe Garriſons, until both Kingdoms be in a better Poſture, or our Troubles ended by a happy *Peace*, will neither be preſſed by the Parliament of *England*, nor by this

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

'this Honourable Committee; which might be 'interpreted, though we are confident it is not 'intended, as a Diffidence of their Brethren of 'Scotland; who, by their Endeavours and Suffer-'ings, only for their Engagement with the King-'dom of *England*, have given so large and unde-'niable Testimonies of their Brotherly Love and 'Faithfulness; and who are willing to hazard all 'that is dear unto them in this Cause with the 'same Affection and Zeal.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament 'of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Com-'mittee of Estates, to return this *Answer* to your '*fourth Paper* of the 14th Instant, delivered 'unto us:

'That they agree that all Protections, given by 'the Officers of the *Scots* Army, are to be under-'stood only for restraining of the Soldiers from 'Acts of Violence against the Person so protected; 'and that no Protections are to be granted, or Ca-'pitulations made, to the Prejudice of any *Ordi-'nance* of Parliament; and if any Protection hath 'been granted heretofore without this Caution, 'they desire your Lordships to condescend upon 'the Particulars, that they, with you, may make 'an exact Search and Trial if they have not, or may 'not bear a just Exception.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament 'of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Com-'mittee of Estates, to return this *Answer* to the '*fifth Paper* of the 14th Instant, delivered 'unto us:

'That they were so desirous the Accounts be 'fitted and adjusted, that, to that Effect, the Com-

'mittee

'mittee and General Officers with the *Scots* Army in *England*, ſent the Earl of *Lothian* and Sir *Adam Hepburn* of *Humble*, to the Committee at *York*, to know whether the Accounts were taken in from the ſeveral Quarters; who returned them Anſwer They had Commiſſions and Orders for it from the Parliament of *England*, but that, by reaſon of the Sickneſs in many Places, and other Hinderances, nothing was done. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

'And we are farther warranted to ſhew you, That, upon this Propoſition, this Committee of Eſtates will appoint ſome to join with any in Commiſſion from the Parliament of *England* for that Purpoſe, that theſe Accounts may be ſo ordered and allowed, as formerly was done when our Army was in *England*, in the Year 1640: And we are to deſire your Lordſhips to condeſcend upon the Time and Place to be appointed for the Meeting of theſe Commiſſioners concerning that Buſineſs, that the Committee of Eſtates may appoint their Commiſſioners to attend accordingly.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 14, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted to return this *Anſwer* to your *Paper* of the 16th Inſtant:

'That the Committee of Eſtates are moſt deſirous, That all the Articles of the ſeveral *Treaties* betwixt the Kingdoms be inviolably and punctually obſerved.

'That when they know what thoſe other Garriſons in *Cumberland* are, they ſhall return ſuch an *Anſwer* as, in Reaſon, can be expected.

'They do acknowledge no Aſſeſſments ought to be laid, or Monies levied, either by Officers or Soldiers, or any Perſons by their Authority; and, that Neceſſity may not compel the Army for their Maintenance, for Want of due and timeous Payment, to any ſuch Courſe, they do deſire

'that

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

'that, according to the *Treaty*, their Monies may 'be duly paid to them; and if any Oppreſſions, 'Wrongs, or Injuries have been heretofore offered, 'they are moſt willing, according to the *Treaty*, 'they be duly examined, and ſuch Remedies ap-'plied as to Juſtice ſhall appertain.'

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament 'of *England* have conſidered of your 'Lordſhips *Anſwers* to our ſeveral *Papers*; and as 'to that given in *Anſwer* to our *firſt*, we make no 'Doubt but that your Lordſhips Expreſſions, 'concerning your Endeavours to procure a good 'and mutual Correſpondency betwixt the King-'doms, will be very acceptable unto the Houſes 'of Parliament of *England*, as that which they 'do much deſire; and we do aſſure your Lord-'ſhips, that wherein it ſhall appear to the Houſes 'that there hath been any Failure of Payments, or 'of other Particulars due by the *Treaty*, they will 'be careful to make good the ſame, according to 'their utmoſt Power.

'And as to your Lordſhips *Anſwer* to our *ſecond* 'and *third Papers*, concerning *Carliſle*, *Newcaſtle*, 'and the other Garriſons, we are of Opinion, 'That the Reaſons therein expreſſed, for con-'tinuing your Garriſons in thoſe Places, are no 'ways anſwerable to the *Treaties*, nor will be ſa-'tisfactory to the Parliament of *England*; and do 'therefore deſire that your Lordſhips will ſeriouſly 'conſider to return ſuch an *Anſwer* as may give 'Satisfaction to the juſt Demands of the Parlia-'ment; or that we may know whether thoſe '*Papers* we have received do contain, as to thoſe 'Garriſons, that *Anſwer* which you will inſiſt 'upon, and would have us repreſent unto the Par-'liament.

'As for your Lordſhips *Anſwer* unto our *fourth* 'Paper, we do obſerve that you do agree, That

'Pro-

'Protections are to be underſtood only for reſtrain- An. 21. Car. I, 1645, November.
'ing Acts of Violence againſt the Perſons protect-
'ed, and that no Protections are to be granted,
'nor Capitulations made, to the Prejudice of any
'*Ordinance* of Parliament; whereas our Demands
'are, That no Protections be granted, which may
'extend to the Prejudice, not only of any *Ordi-*
'*nance* of Parliament, but of any *Order* of either
'Houſe; and that no Protections or Capitulations
'be made without the Conſent of the Parliament
'of *England*, or their Committees: In theſe Dif-
'ferences we deſire further Satisfaction; as alſo to
'know what is meant by the Words in the Cloſe
'of your *Paper*, viz. *If they have not, or may not,*
'*bear a juſt Exception.*

'As to your Lordſhips *Anſwer* unto our *fifth*
'*Paper*; we do agree that ſpeedy and convenient
'Times be condeſcended upon for your Commiſ-
'ſioners to be preſent at the adjuſting of the Ac-
'counts in the ſeveral Counties, and deſire to re-
'ceive from your Lordſhips the Names of ſuch as
'you ſhall think fit to employ in that Service, and
'accordingly we ſhall give Notice thereof unto the
'*Engliſh* Commiſſioners.'

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament
'of *Scotland* have conſidered of your
'*Paper* of the 17th Inſtant, and are warranted to
'deſire to know from your Lordſhips, Whether
'you have Power from the Parliament of *England*
'to ſettle thoſe Garriſons and Governors, which,
'upon Debate, ſhall be found, by good Reaſon,
'to be for the Safety and Accommodation of the
'*Scots* Army ſo long as they are employed in
'*England* for this Cauſe and the Good of both
'Kingdoms.'

JA. PRIMROSE.

St.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England*, in return of your Lordship's last *Paper* of the 17th Instant, do make this *Answer*, That we are commanded by the Parliament of *England* to demand the withdrawing of the *Scots* Garrisons, according to the *Papers* delivered in for that Purpose, wherein the Parliament demandeth nothing but conform to Right and Justice; and when your Lordship shall give us a satisfactory *Answer* unto those Demands, we are most confident, and shall undertake, that these Towns and Places shall have such Garrisons and Governors, and shall be so disposed, as shall be for the Safety and Accommodation of the *Scots* Army, so long as they are employed in *England* for this Cause, and the Good of both Kingdoms.'

Wm. ROWE, *Sect. Commrs.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Committee of Estates, to return this *Answer* to your *first Paper* of the 17th Instant:

'That as they shall be ready, upon all Occasions, to make good those Expressions, which your Lordships are confident will be so acceptable to the Parliament of *England*; so they do not doubt but the Parliament, according to your Assurance, will make good all that is due by them to this Kingdom.

'As to that Article concerning Protections; the Committee doth agree, That no Protections be hereafter granted, that may extend to the Prejudice of any *Order* of either House of Parliament; and that no Capitulations be made but according to the *Treaty*. The Meaning of these Words in the Close of our *Paper* is, That the Particulars of the Protections already given being condescended on, the Committee may, with you, make an

'exact

'exact Trial, if they may not bear a juſt and rea- An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.
'ſonable Exception from this Rule now agreed
'upon.

'As to the laſt we deſire to know, if theſe 'Words, *For your Commiſſioners to be preſent at the 'adjuſting of the Accounts*, your Lordſhips do not 'mean, That the ſame Power ſhall be granted to 'our Commiſſioners, and the ſame Courſe taken in 'the fitting of theſe Accounts, as in the Year 1640, 'and then you ſhall receive the Names of thoſe the 'Committee does employ.

'We are further warranted to ſhew your Lord-'ſhips the earneſt Deſire the Committee hath to 'ſatify your Lordſhips in all your Demands, ſo far 'as can either agree with Reaſon, or the Safety of 'the *Scots* Army now in *England*, employed for the 'Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; and 'for that Effect we preſented the *Paper* of the 17th 'Inſtant, that we might know if your Lordſhips 'are fully inſtructed for ſettling ſuch Garriſons to 'the *Scots* Army, as, in Reaſon, cannot be denied 'to be neceſſary for their Subſiſtance and Safety in '*England*, for the Good of both Kingdoms; but 'finding your Lordſhips *Anſwer* no ways ſatisfac-'tory, we offer it to your Lordſhips Conſideration, 'If it be fit to remit that Demand, with our *An-'ſwer*, to the Parliament of *England* and our Com-'miſſioners at *London*; and we are confident the 'Honourable Houſes, both for the Weight of our 'Reaſons, and their Brotherly Senſe of our ready 'and timeous Aſſiſtance, will not ſuffer the *Scots* 'Army to want any Accommodation for their 'Safety and Security which can juſtly be demand-'ed; leſt the Enemies of both Kingdoms take this 'Opportunity to weaken the Confidence betwixt 'the Kingdoms, by their alledging this Demand, 'at ſuch a Time, for an Argument of Jealouſy; 'or if your Lordſhips will propoſe any other Way, 'for a more ſpeedy and more effectal Concluſion 'therein, we ſhall moſt heartily concur.'

JA. PRIMROSE.

St.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

St. Andrews, Oct. 18, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, in *Anſwer* to your *Paper* of the 17th Inſtant, think fit to let your Lordſhips know, that to that Part concerning the Obſervation of the *Treaties*, we refer ourſelves to our former *Papers*, and expect the like to be performed on the Behalf the Kingdom of *Scotland*, the Obligation being mutual.

'As to that Article concerning Protections; we reſt ſatisfied with your *Anſwer* as to the future, and we are confident there cannot be found, upon Examination, any juſt and reaſonable Exceptions from the Rule now agreed upon.

'For the Matter of Accounts; the Commiſſions are already granted under the Great Seal of *England*; but we cannot ſay whether they be agreeable or no to thoſe Commiſſions of 1640, becauſe we have not ſeen them. Concerning the Garriſons; we are confident that what we have demanded on Behalf of the Parliament, in our former *Papers*, are agreeable to the *Treaties*, and no ways prejudicial to the Safety of the *Scots* Army now in *England*; wherein we cannot imagine in what Terms we could have offered better Satisfaction to your Lordſhips than by that Engagement which we made in our laſt *Paper* of the 17th Inſtant; neither can we conceive that the making of thoſe Demands, by the Parliament at this Time, can be made Uſe of to weaken the Confidence betwixt the two Nations, by making it an Argument of Jealouſy; but, on the other Part, we are fully perſuaded that the ſpeedy condeſcending upon their Duties would be the moſt effectual Way to continue a perfect and true Underſtanding betwixt the two Kingdoms; but if we can't herein prevail with your Lordſhips, there will remain nothing more for us but to repreſent your *Papers* unto both Houſes, which we ſhall do with all Faithfulneſs.'

Wm. ROWE, *Secr. Commrs.*

After this Report, the Speaker was ordered to give the Lord *Wharton* Thanks from the Houſe, for his Pains in this Buſineſs; which was done accordingly.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Nov. 12. A Letter from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, directed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords, was read in that Houſe; which, with another from both Houſes to the Parliament of *Scotland*, as a Sequel to Lord *Wharton's* Account, is all that is material for the Space of ſome Days. And firſt,

A *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

My Lord,

A Letter from the Scots Commiſſioners relating to the foregoing Negotiation.

WE are deſired, by his Excellency the Earl of Leven, *to acquaint both Houſes that the* Scots *Army is ſpeedily to march towards* Newark; *and further to preſent their extreme Wants and preſſing Neceſſities, by reaſon they have neither Money for their Entertainment, nor Cloaths to defend them from the Injury of the Weather, and ſo are exceedingly diſabled from performing that Service which may be expected: It is therefore now our Requeſt to the Honourable Houſes, That an* Ordinance *may be paſſed for the Repayment of thoſe who will lend any Money for the advancing a Month's Pay to the* Scots *Army; that they would give Order for ſpeedy providing them with Cloaths, and, for their preſent Subſiſtance, appoint the Country to afford them free Quarter.*

We have divers Times repreſented to the Houſes, that the Committee at Goldſmiths-Hall *are charged, by* Order *of the Houſe of Commons, to pay the* Scots *Army, out of the Compoſitions with Delinquents,* 31,000l. *whereof only* 14,000l. *is as yet paid: And we do again earneſtly entreat, that Monies may not be drawn from the Committee at* Goldſmiths-Hall *for other Uſes, whereby they are diſabled to advance any conſiderable Supply for that Army, or any Manner to ſatisfy the Expectation of the*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Houſes, in providing for their Maintenance. This being a mean Obſtruction, and exceedingly prejudicial to that Army, we doubt not but the Houſes will remove it, and ſettle ſuch a Courſe for their future Entertainment, as that Army may be enabled for the Public Service, the Advancement whereof is their earneſt Deſire, and alſo of,

Your Lordſhip's

Very affectionate Friends and Servants,

Worceſter-Houſe, Nov. 12, 1645.

LOUDON.
BALMERINO.

P. S. *My Lord, we earneſtly deſire you to put the Houſe in Mind to return an* Anſwer *to our former* Papers.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons.

Nov. 14. A Draught of a *Letter*, to be ſent from both Houſes of Parliament, to the Parliament of *Scotland*, was read:

My Lords,

Another from the Parliament of England to that of Scotland, on the ſame Subject.

THE Commiſſioners lately ſent into Scotland *have made their Report unto both Houſes, wherein, among other Things, they have received the* Anſwers *delivered by the Commiſſioners of that Kingdom, appointed to meet with them, concerning the Garriſons placed by the* Scots *Army in the Towns and Caſtles of* Carliſle, Newcaſtle, Tinmouth, Hartlepoole, Stockton, Warkworth, *and* Thirlewall, *or elſewhere within the Kingdom of* England, *without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, or their Committees; (the Copies whereof, and of our Demands, we herewith ſend you) with which* Anſwers *the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of* England *are not ſatisfied; the Garriſons, according to their undoubted Right, not being removed: We are therefore commanded by them to demand,*

demand, and accordingly, in their Names, do demand, of the Parliament of Scotland, *the Removal of the* Scots *Forces out of those Cities, Towns, Castles, and Places; and to the End that the Kingdom of* Scotland *may not be restrained in Time, they desire that this may be done before the first of* March *next: And we are also further commanded, in their Names, to assure you, That thereupon all Accommodation shall be made for the Security of the* Scots *Army, according to the Offers and Engagements of their Commissioners in that Behalf; it being the earnest Desire and Intention of both Houses to use all Ways and Means for the Continuance of a right Understanding and a good Correspondence between the two Kingdoms, and, if possible, a nearer Union and Conjunction. My Lords, we wish all Happiness to your Proceedings, and rest,*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordships

Very affectionate Friends

And humble Servants,

GREY of *Warke*,
Speaker of the House of Peers
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons House
in Parliament.

Nov. 15. Another *Scots Paper* was read, and ordered to be sent to the House of Commons; which was as follows:

Nov. 14, 1645.

A Paper from the Scots Commissioners, relating to some suspected Peers of that Kingdom.

'THE Lord *Sinclair*, Lord *Levingstone*, and the Lord *Montgomery* being called to appear before the Parliament of *Scotland*, to answer to some Informations against them concerning their holding Correspondency with the Enemy during the Time of their being here in *England*, we do earnestly desire that, if there be any thing,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

'amongſt the *Letters* and *Papers* of the Enemy, 'lately intercepted, and brought to the Houſes of 'Parliament, or any other Information which may 'give a further Light into this Buſineſs, that it 'may be communicated unto us, to be ſent to the 'Parliament of *Scotland*.

'The preſſing Wants and Neceſſities of the '*Scots* Army do inforce us, again, to importune 'the Honourable Houſes, to give Order for Money 'and Cloaths to be ſent to them to cover their 'Nakedneſs, and defend them from the Coldneſs 'of the Seaſon, now daily increaſing; and withal 'we intreat for a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to our former '*Papers*, that we may be able to give an Account 'of our Proceedings to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

By Command of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

We ſhall conclude the Affairs of this Month, with the Copies of ſeveral other *Letters*, which are expreſſive enough how the Proceedings of Parliament went on at this Time.

Nov. 19. The Lords ordered a *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of the 14th Inſtant, to be reported to both Houſes; which was read as follows:

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Letter from General Fairfax, concerning the Diſtribution of his Forces.

I Have in a Letter *to Mr. Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, from myſelf, and another* Paper *therein incloſed, repreſented what Diſtribution and Diſpoſure of the Army and Forces, now in theſe Parts, we conceived to be moſt anſwerable to the Affairs of the* Weſt *and of the* Midland *Parts. I have here ſent your Lordſhips the Copies of both, and deſire the Houſes and your Lordſhips timely Reſolution thereupon: In the mean Time, as thereby your*

your Lordships may perceive, I cannot find what Part of the Forces can at present be well spared hence to the Midland *Parts, without some Prejudice to the Affairs here; and I hope the* Midland *Parts are not in such present Danger or Necessity, but what may be otherwise, for the Time, provided against; but if your Lordships do find there is a present Necessity of some Forces from hence, be pleased to signify what Proportion of Horse or Foot, or both, you find necessary to be sent, and whither; and your Commands therein shall be most readily obeyed by,*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

Nov. 21. A *Letter* from Sir *William Brereton*, was read as follows:

To the Right Hon. the LORDS and others of the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Another from Sir William Brereton, on his retaking Beeston Castle.

THE Lord hath been pleased this Day to restore unto us the strong Castle of Beeston, *which was lost about this Time two Years, and besieged by us about this Time Twelvemonth; since which Time they have had no more Liberty than what was obtained first, by Prince* Rupert *and Prince* Maurice's *Army, in* March *last, which raised us from that Siege; which being, after their Return, made good, we are again disturbed the second Time by the King's Army, who came within ten Miles of* Nantwich, *as he marched towards* Leicester.

We found in the Castle about 80 *Stand of Arms, some little Ammunition, but less Provision. The Governor, Capt.* Valet, *with about* 50 *of his Soldiers, was permitted to march away on Foot, with their Arms, to* Flint, *and so to* Denbigh *or* Beaumaris; *there remaining about* 40, *who laid down their Arms and submitted themselves, desiring Liberty to live at home. The Prize therein found was of very small*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Value, but, such as as it was, it is with Equality to be distributed among the Soldiers, who have performed a verytedious Siege. A great Part of that which they had exacted from the Country, was bestowed upon the Reparation and Furnishing of the Castle. It is reputed to be one of the strongest Places in these Parts of the Kingdom. We found their Horses in a weak and languishing Condition, the Governor's own Horse being scarce able to go out of the Stable. We were very exact in performing and making good the Conditions agreed upon; which, we hope, may produce a good Effect upon Chester, *which is now so straitned on the* Welsh *Side, as no Manner of Provision can be brought unto them. I am,*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Your most humble Servant,

Nov. 17, 1645.

WILLIAM BRERETON.

Nov. 22. The Speaker of the House of Lords acquainted them with a second *Letter* he had received from Prince *Rupert*, which was read as follows:

For the Right Hon. the LORDS and COMMONS assembled in Parliament at *Westminster*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Prince Rupert's second Letter to the Parliament for a Pass.

Whereas I made my former Address unto you by Lieutenant-Colonel Osborne, *who had Instructions to deliver what were my further Desires; and conceiving that, perhaps the Manner of the Representation might not be so acceptable, I have now made this immediate Application to you; and have sent these my Desires, from which I conceive myself in Honour obliged not to recede, being Demands suitable to a Person of my Quality, and which would not be denied to the meanest General in other Nations: And for the Particular of our coming to* London, *(mine own and their Conveniences necessarily inducing us thereunto) I shall engage my Honour for myself and such as shall accompany*

company me, that we shall do nothing prejudicial to the Parliament: So, in Expectation of your Answer, I rest,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Friend and Servant,

Worcester Nov. 17, 1645.

RUPERT.

The Desires of his Highness Prince Rupert, *Prince* Maurice, *Lord* Hawley, *Lord* Gerrard, *Sir* Richard Willis, *and such other Gentlemen and Commanders as are now with them.*

I. 'TO have an ample and free Pass for themselves and their Retinues, with their 'Horses and all other necessary Accommodations, 'to go beyond the Seas, or else to stay in such 'Parts of the Kingdom as they shall think fit, they 'being no ways active against the Parliament, by 'bearing of Arms or otherwise.

II. 'That there be a convenient Caution given, 'and Course taken, that neither they, nor any of 'their Retinues, be questioned by the Parliament 'for any Act or Thing done by them from before 'the Beginning of this War; and that they may 'be restored to the same Condition they were in 'before it began, and may have all Sequestrations 'taken off; and that they may live quietly at their 'Houses without Molestation, if any of them shall 'make that Election.

III. 'That no Oath be tendered or imposed 'upon any of them, or further Engagement; and 'that Liberty may be granted to such as shall de'sire it, to pass to *London*, to settle their Busines 'for their Conveniences abroad.

IV. 'That a List be taken, by an Officer ap'pointed by the Parliament, of all such Persons 'Names as shall be intended to be included in these 'Demands, and that it may be done at *Banbury*.'

'To these Demands they do desire there may 'be an Answer returned; and if it be possible, or 'convenient, that it may be by the 27th of this 'Instant *November*, 1645.'

RUPERT.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

The Senſe of the Lords upon theſe was, That they think it not fit to recede from what was formerly agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, and ſent by their Meſſenger, Mr. *Edward Pickering*: And that, if this be not excepted of, this Houſe doth think fit to recall the ſaid Mr. *Pickering*, within fourteen Days.

Nov. 24. A *Paper* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners was reported to both Houſes.

My Lord, *Nov.* 22, 1645.

The Scots Commiſſioners preſs for an Anſwer to their ſeveral Remonſtrances.

'THE Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland* being, upon *Tueſday* next, to begin his Journey towards *Scotland*, we do earneſtly entreat that the Honourable Houſes would be pleaſed to return an *Anſwer* to our former Deſires concerning the ſettling of *Religion*, the ſending the *Propoſitions* of *Peace* to his Majeſty, and the Entertainment of the *Scots* Army; and particularly that they would be pleaſed to give Order for Cloaths and other Neceſſaries for their Subſiſtance, and to paſs an *Ordinance* of Parliament for the Security of ſuch Perſons as ſhall advance the Month's Pay, formerly promiſed by the Houſes, to that Army now upon their March towards *Newark*; that the Lord-Chancellor may be enabled, in his Way, to give ſome Account to the Army of our Endeavours here for the ſupplying their Neceſſities, and of our whole Proceedings to the Parliament of *Scotland*; and if the Honourable Houſes have any thing further to communicate to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they would be pleaſed to make the ſame known, it being our earneſt Deſire to uſe all good Means for promoting this great Work wherein both Kingdoms are engaged, and for putting a ſpeedy and happy Iſſue to the Troubles and Diſtractions of theſe Kingdoms.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Nov.

Nov. 28. This Day was read, in the Houſe of Lords, a Letter, from *Walter Strickland*, Eſq; the Parliament's Agent at the *Hague*, which gives ſome Account of what was then doing on the other Side of the Water. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

Right Honourable,

A Letter from Mr. Strickland, the Parliament's Agent at the Hague.

THE Letters *of both Houſes and their Committees I delivered to the* States-General, *and to the* States *of* Holland. *They will ſend Copies to the Admiralty, and recommend the Expedition of that Affair. I hope it will go well with them in* Hull *and* York. De Witt *is at the* Hague.

My Lords, the States *are informed, by their Ambaſſador, that the Parliament ſuffers the* Spaniard *to take up Men at* London *to ſerve againſt them in* Flanders. *Many of the well-affected here are ſcandalized at it, as if the Parliament inclined much to favour the Intereſts of* Spain.

They ſpeak about the Parliament's maintaining Trade with Dunkirk *their Enemy, yet forbid them the Trade of the Havens in the King's Hands.*

It is like there will be ill Blood betwixt the King of Portugal *and this* State; *for the* Portugals *in* Brazil, *in the* Weſt-Indies, *have taken a ſtrong Fort, called St.* Auſtin's *Fort, from the* States, *and, ſome ſay, two Ships laden with Arms, ſent from hence. The* Portugal *Ambaſſador here will not ſend to know any thing of it, nor avow it as the King's Act; in the mean Time the* Weſt-India *Company are preparing Ships and* * * * *for their Relief, and have* 50,000l. *to do it withall. Your Honours will ſee the Story more fully by the incloſed* Letter, *printed here.*

My Lords, there is a conſtant Report, believed by many, that a Fleet of twenty-eight great Ships ſhall lie upon our Seas for the King of France. *This is of great Concernment; and though I will not write it for a Certainty, nothing yet being acted in it by*

the

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

the State, yet I have heard it spoken of by Men of Quality; so that I durst not but advertize your Honours of it, as a Thing which is jealous; but if the Ships be to be made or bought here, as some report they are, it will give Jealousy to others as well as to us. I shall give you Advice as I shall have further Occasion hereafter.

I hear, from good Hands, that not only France *and* Sweden, *but most of the Princes of* Germany *declare themselves favourable to the Interest of the* Elector's *Family; and some think the* Swedes *and the* Emperor *might more easily agree than the House of* Austria *and the* French.

The Prince of Orange *came home last Night late, or this Morning, for it was after Midnight when he came into the* Hague.

I am informed that Sir John Henderson, *who came out of* Denmark *to* * * * * *, *was here; that he saith, he will go into* Scotland *from hence; and that the King will speedily make a* Peace *with the Parliament of* England *or* Scotland, *but not with both: This is Design not Opinion. I am,*

Right Honourable,

Your most humble Servant,

Hague, Nov. $\frac{3}{20}$ 1645. WALTER STRICKLAND.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons, and their Concurrence desired, that it may be recommended to the Admiralty to have a Care of the Sea Affairs.

Resolutions of the Commons, in regard to Promotions and Grants in their intended Propositions for Peace.

December. On the first of this Month the House of Commons debated the *Propositions* of *Peace* to be sent to the King, and, *inter alia*, came to the following remarkable *Resolutions:*

'That his Majesty be desired, in these *Propositions*, to grant the Title and Dignity of a Baron of *England* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Heirs

2 Male

Male of his Body; and that an Eſtate in Land of 5000 l. *per Annum* be ſettled on him and his Heirs for ever, in Fee Simple, in Acknowledgment of his many great and faithful Services to the Kingdom: That his Father, *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax* [of *Scotland*] be made a Baron and an Earl of *England*.' And, for the ſame Reaſons, An. 21 Car. 1645. December.

'That *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, *Algernoon* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick* (*a*), and *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, be made Dukes; and that *William* Earl of *Saliſbury*, and *Edward* Earl of *Mancheſter*, be made Marquiſſes.

'That *William* Lord Viſcount *Say* and *Sele*, *John* Lord *Roberts*, *Francis* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, be made Earls.

That *Denzil Holles*, Eſq; be made a Viſcount of *England*.

'That Sir *Henry Vane*, *ſenior*, be made a Baron.

'That *Oliver Cromwell*, Eſq; Lieutenant-General, and Sir *William Waller*, be made Barons of *England*, and have each 2500 *l. per Annum*, ſettled on them and their reſpective Heirs for ever, in Fee Simple.

'That Sir *Arthur Haſelrig* and Sir *Philip Stapylton* have each 2000 *l. per Annum*.

'That Sir *William Brereton* have 1500 *l. per Annum*. And,

'That Major-General *Skippon* have 1000 *l. per Annum*, ſettled on them and their reſpective Heirs for ever, in Fee Simple.

'That the Perſons now named to be created Dukes, Marquiſſes, Earls, Viſcounts, or Barons, ſhall inherit the ſaid reſpective Titles and Dignities, in the ſame Priority and Precedency, according to thoſe reſpective Titles of Dignity, or other Precedencies they now hold.

'That

(*a*) In the *Reſolution* relating to the Earl of *Warwick*, there is this remarkable Limitation of the Titles, *viz.* 'To deſcend upon his Grandchild, and upon the Heirs of his Grandchild; with a Clauſe of Exception, That it may not deſcend upon the Lord *Rich*, his now eldeſt Son.' This, we preſume, was owing to the Lord *Rich's* having been in Arms againſt the Parliament.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'That the Lands and Eſtates this Day conferred, except the Eſtate conferred upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſhall not inure to the Perſons they are conferred upon, until the Public Debts and Engagements 'of the Kingdom be firſt ſatisfied.

'That this Houſe doth declare, That it ſhall be an acceptable Service for any Perſon to inform this Houſe of any of their Members that, by himſelf, or others, directly or indirectly, hath taken or received any Money or other Thing, of any Perſons, for any Matter depending in this Houſe, or any Committee thereof, ſince the Beginning of this Parliament.'

Mr. *Whitlocke* (*a*) adds to the foregoing *Reſolutions*, That the Lord *Howard* was to be made an Earl, alſo Sir *Philip Stapylton*, and Sir *Arthur Haſelrig*, Barons: But the *Journals* make no Mention of theſe three laſt intended Promotions.

December 2. This Day the Earl of *Mancheſter* acquainted the Lords, That he had received a *Letter* from the Earl of *Leven*, with Notice that he was come up with the *Scots* Army to *Newark*; and deſired to know who ſhould command there in Chief. Upon this the Houſe thought fit to appoint General *Leven* to command all the Forces, both *Engliſh* and *Scots*, that ſhould be employed before *Newark*, during their Continuance at that Place: But, at a Conference with the other Houſe about this Appointment, the Commons were not willing to truſt the Command to one ſingle Perſon, and deſired that a Joint-Committee of *Engliſh* and *Scots* ſhould reſide with the Army before *Newark* and act in that Office; which was agreed to by the Lords, with this Proviſo, That the *Engliſh* Committee ſhould conſiſt of a Number of Lords and Commons, to act under ſuch Inſtructions as ſhould be agreed on by both Houſes.

A Joint-Committee of Engliſh and Scots Commiſſioners appointed to attend the Parliaments Army at the Siege of Newark.

The Siege of this important Town, which had long been a great Grievance to the Parliament, being

(*a*) *Memorials*, p. 188.

being now begun; this Day, *December* 5, the following Intelligence came from thence, and was communicated to the Lords, along with a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commissioners in *London*. The *Letter* was as follows: An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

For the Rt. Hon. the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

My Lord,

WE received Yesternight, in a Letter *from his Excellency the Earl of* Leven, *the Particulars of the taking of* Muskam-Bridge, *which we send you here inclosed. The Officers and Soldiers of our Army are reduced to greater Wants and Extremities than we are willing to express; and unless they be very speedily supplied with Money, Cloaths, and other Necessaries, they are no ways able to prosecute the Service: We do therefore earnestly entreat, that you would be pleased to put the Houses in mind to give Order for their Supply with all possible Expedition. The General hath written divers Times to the Committees at* Derby, Nottingham, *and* Lincoln, *to contribute their Assistance in furnishing them with Provisions, but hath received no Answer; which moveth us again to desire, that the Houses would be pleased to appoint some to repair thither, who may take Care to furnish them with Provisions; which shall oblige us to remain,* Intelligence from thence.

Your Lordship's very affectionate Friends,

Worcester-House, Dec. 5, 1645.

And humble Servants,

BALMERINO.
CHAR. ERSKINE. H. KENNEDY.

The *Letter* referred to in the foregoing was as follows:

UPON the 26th of this Instant November, *having come to this Place, within a Mile of the Town, I caused to draw a Line close to* Muskham-Bridge, *where-*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December. *whereupon I placed Musqueteers, and sought all Means to cross the River, and storm the Sconce upon the other Side; but the Enemy, apprehending the Design, sallied out Yesterday Morning before the Break of the Day, and attempted the cutting off the Bridge, from which they were beat off by our Musqueteers with little Loss; afterwards they set Fire to the Draw-Bridge, but our Forces falling on did beat them back, and extinguished the Fire, which made them forsake their Works; so that we are now Masters both of Bridge and Sconce.*

But whilst this bloody Scene was carrying on in the Depth of Winter, the House of Commons, it seems, were not unmindful of *Peace*; for the same Day they sent up a Message to the Lords, importing, 'That they had considered the great Pressures and Miseries the Kingdom laid under, by this unnatural War; and out of their Desires to have a safe and well-grounded *Peace* obtained, they had prepared some *Propositions* to be presented to his Majesty, in which were some Alterations different from those presented formerly to him; and to which they desired their Lordships Concurrence.'

Dec. 8. Whilst these *Propositions* were under Consideration of the Lords, the Speaker acquainted that House with a *Letter*, delivered him by a Trumpet the Night before; it was a *Letter* from the King, inclosed in one from Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of *Oxford*; which was read as follows (*a*).

For

(*a*) Sir *Thomas Glemham* had been Governor of *Carlisle*, which Garrison he held for the King during a Siege of eleven Months, but, upon surrendering it to General *Lesley*, had Liberty to march to wherever the King was; accordingly, in *September* this Year, he was made Governor of *Oxford*, in the Room of Col. *Legge*, who had been imprisoned by the the King, after Prince *Rupert's* Surrender of *Bristol*, as a Person much in his Highness's Favour, and therefore like to be subservient to any of his Commands.

Clarendon, Vol. IV. p. 695. *Whitlock*, p. 159.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

For the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore.*

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Message, of the 5th of December, for Peace.

HIS Majesty being deeply sensible of the Continuation of this bloody and unnatural War, cannot think himself discharged of the Duty he owes to God, or the Affection and Regard he has to the Preservation of his People, without the constant Application of his earnest Endeavours to find some Expedient for the speedy ending of these unhappy Distractions (a), [if that may be] *doth therefore desire, That a Safe-Conduct may be forthwith sent for the Duke of* Richmond, *the Earl of* Southampton, John Ashburnham, *and* Jeffrey Palmer, *Esqrs. and their Attendants, with Coaches, Horses, and other Accommodations for their Journey to* Westminster, *during their Stay there, and return when they shall think fit: Whom his Majesty intends to send to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of* England *at* Westminster, *and the Commissioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *furnished with such Propositions as his Majesty is confident will be the Foundation of a happy and well-grounded* Peace.

Given at the Court at *Oxford* the 5th of *December*, 1645.

The Lords took this *Message* from the King immediately into Consideration; and it was moved to send it to the Commons with this Sense upon it, *viz.* 'That this House did not think it fit there should 'be a Safe-Conduct granted to those four Persons 'upon this *Letter*.' But the Question being put Whether to have this Sense declared before it be sent down? it was resolved in the Negative. Thereupon the *Letter* was sent to the House of Commons, with a Desire only that they would communicate it to the *Scots* Commissioners.

Dec. 9. The Trumpet which brought the foregoing Packet from the King, was sent back with the

(a) Omitted in *Rushworth*, but supplied from the *King's Works*.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December. the following Letter, signed by the Speakers of both Houses:

For Sir THOMAS GLEMHAM, Governor of *Oxford*.

SIR,

WE have received your Letter *of the 5th Instant, with his Majesty's inclosed, and have sent back your Trumpet by Command of both Houses, who will, with all convenient Speed, return an* Answer *to his Majesty, and rest,*

Your loving Friends, &c.

Dec. 10. The Houses had long been upon sending an *Answer* to the *Papers* they had received from *Scotland*, which being, at last, agreed upon, was read in the House of Lords this Day.

The Parliament's Answer to the several Papers lately presented by the Scots Commissioners.

'THE Lords and Commons assembled in 'the Parliament of *England* at *Westminster*, 'having received several *Papers* from the Com- 'missioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, particu- 'larly one of the 29th of *September*, and another of 'the 9th of *October*, to the Matters therein con- 'tained they return this *Answer*:

'Concerning the Payment of the *Scots* Army, 'so much insisted on in your Lordships *Papers*, the 'several *Declarations*, and the divers Courses and 'Ways which, in the said *Papers*, are expressed, 'and acknowledged by your Lordships to have been 'made and taken by us for the Payment of that 'Army, sufficiently witness our constant Care 'and manifold Endeavours for the Supply thereof; 'and if all those Ways have, notwithstanding, 'proved so little effectual as your Lordships al- 'ledge, yet can it not in any Sort be imputed to 'the Houses of Parliament; who no sooner have 'had any Wants of that Army, or any Obstruc- 'tions in the Ways taken for the Entertainment 'thereof, represented unto them, but they have

'forthwith

forthwith applied themſelves to ſupply the one and remove the other, to the utmoſt of what lay in their Power. Before the *Scots* Army was entered into this Kingdom, we appointed a Committee to ſit purpoſely at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, to provide Monies and Neceſſaries for the Support thereof; this Committee hath ſat ever ſince conſtantly to that End, and to put forward the Execution of our *Ordinances* therein, whereat, twice a Week, ſome of the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* themſelves were preſent, to be Witneſſes and Promoters of their Diligence; the ſame Committee had their Agents in every County: To quicken the Execution of our Orders below in the Country, we allowed Salaries and Rewards to the Diligent, we gave Power to puniſh the Negligent, and all that ſhould in any Sort divert or obſtruct the coming in of thoſe Aſſeſſments: When the Courſe firſt deſigned for the Payment of the *Scots* Army, out of the Eſtates of Papiſts and other Delinquents, anſwered not Expectation, we provided for it as for other Armies, by Way of Tax and Aſſeſſment upon ſeveral Counties; and when thoſe of the *Northern* Parts proved inſufficient for ſo great a Charge, we added others thereunto, and thoſe of the moſt entire and quiet Parts of the Kingdom; where firſt was laid an Aſſeſſment of 200,000*l.* in Groſs, and, after, a monthly Aſſeſſment of 21,000*l.* *per* Month. There was never any Expedient offered unto us for the Removal of any Obſtruction in the raiſing of thoſe Aſſeſſments, which we did not readily aſſent unto; there was never any Thing deſired of us by our Brethren of *Scotland*, which was in our Power to grant, which we have not willingly agreed unto for the more ſpeedy and effectual Execution of our *Orders* for the Pay and Support of that Army; there was no Courſe taken for any other Army, but we have taken the like alſo for the *Scots*; ſo that we may truly affirm, That it hath not reſted on us, that the Army hath not been as well paid and provided

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'vided for, as any other whatſoever; but if the 'Activeneſs and great Succeſſes of ſome other 'Armies have given us more Credit in procuring 'Money to be advanced for them, or more quick-'ned the Spirits of the People to pay in their Aſ-'ſeſſments to them, ſurely that ought not to be 'turned into Matter of Complaint againſt us, ha-'ving found the ſame by Experience, from Time 'to Time, in the Payment of the Armies of our 'own Nation; poſſibly alſo the Pay of other 'Armies may appear more conſtant, and their 'Wants leſs, than it is well known to us that both 'one and the other have been: Neither have our 'Endeavours been altogether ſo ineffectual for the 'Supply of the *Scots* Army, but that from the ſixth 'of *October*, 1643, to the firſt of *November*, 1645, 'there hath been actually paid to them, in Money, 'and Proviſions for which Money hath been iſſued 'out of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, the Sum of 220,629*l.* 'Sterling, beſides 19000*l.* in Money and Lead 'paid unto them at *York*; and what they have re-'ceived upon the Aſſeſſments of the *Northern* Parts, 'appointed to be paid into the Lord Mayor of '*York*, and upon the Fifth and Twentieth Part, 'and from the Coal and Exciſe of *Newcaſtle*, and 'of the *Northern* Parts, or otherwiſe, by any Aſ-'ſignments of both Houſes of Parliament; and 'likewiſe beſides another Aſſignment of 2000*l. per* 'Month, aſſeſſed upon the County of *York*, *in* 'Monies and Proviſions, for four Months during 'the Siege of *York* and after, amounting to 88,000*l.* 'and alſo beſides 10,000*l.* more to cloath the 'Soldiers of that Army upon their Return to *New-'caſtle*, over and above all that themſelves had le-'vied in the ſeveral Counties where they have 'been, and their free Quarter and diſorderly Plun-'derings; which (if they have been ſo exceſſive 'as the Cry thereof from ſeveral Parts repreſenteth 'them to our Ears) it is not much to be wondered 'at, if the Water run more ſparingly from the 'Ciſterns and Conduit, when it is ſo much ex-'hauſted at the Spring Head, from whence the

'Aſſeſſments

Assessments for the Entertainment of that Army, and others, should have risen. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'Concerning the Excise of the *Northern* Parts, and the Ways that are alledged to be taken to divert it from the *Scots* Army, by Forestalling it here in the *South*, and applying it here to other Uses; no such Practices have been made known to us; and whensoever they shall be discovered, we shall be ready to apply fitting Remedies thereunto.

'And for the Coal of *Newcastle*; possibly the Profits thence arising might fall very short of the Estimate made thereof, in some one Month; but, in other Months, it hath come in in greater Quantities; and we find that, for these Twelve-months last past, there hath actually come in, and been taken to the Use of that Army, upon the Coals of *Newcastle* and *Sunderland*, above 53,000 *l.* Sterling, whereof 4500 *l.* were of the Customs belonging to the Navy: And if, upon taking of *Newcastle* by the *Scots* Army, the Course for the managing of the Coals, settled by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, in the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, had not been interrupted, the Committee might have been better able to have given an Account of any Decay of Trade therein, and how it hath happened that many Months it hath fallen below the first Estimate thereof.

'Having made *Answer* to the most material Points in your Lordships *Papers*, concerning the Pay of the *Scots* Army; as you have very frequently and very freely declared unto us the Wants and Necessities thereof, through Default of Pay, so shall we also, with the like Freedom and Brotherly Affection, represent to our Brethren of *Scotland* some Particulars concerning the Proceedings of that Army: It is well known unto your Lordships, that we have, upon divers Occasions, signified our Advices and Directions how that Army might employ itself most effectually for the Advancement of the Public Service of this Kingdom, by engaging against the Common

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. November.

‘ Enemies, and the Places held and poſſeſſed by
‘ them; wherein, by what Occaſion we know
‘ not, we have found ourſelves ſeveral Times
‘ diſappointed of our Hopes and Expectations; by
‘ which Means not only the Common Cauſe hath
‘ been retarded, but alſo the Ends fruſtrated for
‘ which the Aſſiſtance of ſo great an Army was
‘ deſired by us, which was, that a ſpeedy Conclu-
‘ ſion might be put to theſe unhappy Wars. We
‘ ſhall not need to go further back for an Inſtance
‘ than to that whereof the Senſe is freſheſt in our
‘ Minds, and which, in that Conjuncture of Time,
‘ and of our Affairs, proved very prejudicial to the
‘ Service of this Kingdom; which was the conti-
‘ tinuing of that Army in the *North*, where no
‘ Enemy was, and not marching to beſiege *New-*
‘ *ark*, at ſuch Time as it was thereunto deſired
‘ by both Houſes of Parliament; although they not
‘ only expreſſed their Deſires therein, but alſo their
‘ Care in the Proviſion of Money and Ammuni-
‘ tion to enable and encourage them to undertake
‘ that Work; but having received no Satisfaction
‘ at all in that Particular, 'till that now, by your
‘ Lordſhips *Letter* of the 12th of *November*, the
‘ Reſolution of the General, the Earl of *Leven*,
‘ concerning the Marching of that Army towards
‘ *Newark*, was ſignified unto us: By Means of
‘ this Delay, not only the *Northern* Parts have
‘ lain all this while under a moſt unſupportable
‘ Burden, but alſo the faireſt Opportunity that
‘ hath yet offered itſelf unto us, ſince the Begin-
‘ ning of this War, of putting an End to our
‘ Miſeries, together with the Seaſon of the Year,
‘ for the ſpeedy reducing of that Place, which
‘ was the principal Ground of our Reſolution in
‘ that Particular, is already ſlipt out of our Hands;
‘ and the Advance of the 30,000*l.* which we had
‘ good Hope, and ſome Aſſurance of, from the
‘ City, for the Uſe of that Army, in caſe it came
‘ to *Newark* before the firſt of *November*, and not
‘ otherwiſe, is rendered more difficult and doubt-
‘ ful unto us.

‘ It

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'It was far from our Intentions, that the *Scots* Army should neither be provided for by us, nor yet suffered to provide for their own Subsistance; nor doth the contrary appear by any Actions or Omissions on our Part, nor yet by any Sufferings of that Army; but that, according to our Power, we have made Provision for them, and that they also have supplied themselves.

'We shall remember, according to your Lordships Expressions in your *Paper*, *That not written* Ordinances *but* real Payments *must satisfy the Necessities of the Soldiers*; and we hope it shall be as well remembered also, how far better than Paper our *Ordinances* have proved to that Army, which hath not been more ready to engage itself really in the Service of this Kingdom, than we have been forward to pay it, and really to satisfy the Necessities of the Soldiers; and therefore desire that such Expressions may be foreborne, which may seem to derogate either from the Honour of the Proceedings or of the *Ordinances* of Parliament.

'When the *Treaty* was concluded between the two Kingdoms, it was supposed that such might be the Wants or Necessities of this Kingdom, as that they might not be able to make due and constant Payments of the *Scots* Army; yet was it not supposed, that, in Default thereof, they might forbear to engage their Army, much less lay Taxes upon the People of *England* to pay themselves, this Kingdom being to give their public Faith for the Payment of their Arrears, with Interest; as, on the other Side, the Kingdom of *Scotland* gave their Public Faith, That neither their Entrance into, nor Continuance in the Kingdom of *England*, should be made use of to any other Ends than such as are contained in the *Covenant* and Articles of the *Treaty*. That it is contrary to the Liberties of the Subjects of *England*, that any Taxes or Levies of Money should be made, raised, or levied upon them, without the Consent of both Houses of Parliament, we

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

need not declare to your Lordſhips: And we are ſorry that the Cries of the People which continually ſound in our Ears, eſpecially of the *Northern* Parts, brought to us under the Hands of ſuch as we have entruſted there, ſhould enforce us to repreſent unto our Brethren of *Scotland* the great Complaints, which, long ſince, and at this preſent, are made of the laying of Taxes of Money, and other Things, by ſome of the *Scots* Army; and that alſo in very vaſt and exceſſive Proportions, beſides free Quarterings, and diſorderly Plunderings of Horſes, and other Goods; which Courſes being taken and continued, it cannot be expected that we ſhould continue the Monthly Pay of that Army; which, though we have not taken Occaſion to ſtop and ſurceaſe upon Taxes and Levies of Money, and other Proceedings of that Army, yet we expect, as that which of Right is due, that, out of it, Deduction and Satisfaction ſhall be given in the Premiſes.

'And as we are obliged to make good the monthly Pay of that Army, according to the *Treaty*, ſo long as we ſhall find it neceſſary to uſe the Aſſiſtance thereof within this Kingdom, and no longer; ſo is that Army likewiſe bound to demean themſelves conformable to the Tenour of the *Treaty*; and, according thereunto, to give Satisfaction unto this Kingdom that ſuch Forces of the *Scots* Nation, as have been put into the ſeveral Garriſons of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, the City of *Carliſle*, and other Places in the *North*, without the Conſent of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, ſhall be removed; to the Intent that the ſame may be diſpoſed of in ſuch Manner as ſhall be thought fitting by the ſaid Houſes of Parliament, the Performance whereof we have demanded from the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by our *Letters* to that Parliament.

'Theſe Things we held ourſelves bound to repreſent to our Brethren of *Scotland*, as well in Diſcharge of the Truſt repoſed in us, for the Preſervation of the Intereſt and Liberties of this

'Kingdom,

Kingdom, as also the better to maintain the Union and good Correspondency between the two Kingdoms; which being the surest Foundation of Security and Prosperity to both Kingdoms, it always hath, and always shall be the firm Resolution of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to maintain and preserve the same, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; the common Rules and Marks which both Kingdoms have set up to themselves to steer their Course by in the pursuing of their joint Interests, and for the attaining of the good Ends therein expressed and contained, from which we desire that there may be no Swerving on either Side; hoping and expecting the like Redress and Satisfaction from our Brethren of *Scotland*, upon any Infringement thereof, as we should be ready to give unto them, if any such Thing should happen on our Part. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'Concerning Religion and the settling of Church Government; as there is nothing wherein we have more desired to approve our Consciences to God, and our Actions to the World, so do our Hearts give us a very clear Testimony of the faithful and diligent Discharge of our Duty therein, according to the Trust reposed in us, and the *Covenant* taken by us; and we conceive our Actions witness no less to all that will rightly weigh and consider what we have already done therein, and with what Diligence and Zeal we have, from time to time, proceeded in that Work of God; being resolved to continue in so doing, till we have fully supplied what shall yet appear to be wanting therein: It being always to be remembred, that the preserving the Liberty and Freedom of our Debates and Resolutions in Parliament, it is not to be interpreted or termed Negligence or Delay in us.

'As to the *Propositions* of *Peace* to be sent to his Majesty, in Pursuance of our *Resolutions* of the 6th of *August*, communicated to your Lordships; we have proceeded therein as the Exigence of our

'our

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

Affairs would permit; and the *Propositions* being at this present continually in Agitation and Debate in Parliament, we are resolved to apply ourselves both speedily and effectually to the perfecting of them, according to the present State of Affairs; and we doubt not but our Actions shall testify to our Brethren of *Scotland*, and all the World, that there is no earthly Thing more in our Thoughts and Desires, than the settling of a safe and well-grounded *Peace* in the three Kingdoms, for which we have done and suffered as much as any Kingdom in the World.

JO. BROWN, *Cler. Par.*

The same Day the following Draught of an *Answer* to the King's last *Message* was read and agreed to by the Lords; the Earl of *Lincoln*, though he had taken the *Covenant* since he was last admitted into the House, only dissenting.

A Draught of an Answer to the foregoing Message from the King;

May it please your Majesty,

THE Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Westminster*, have received your *Letter* of the 5th of this Instant *December*, by a Trumpet from Sir *Thomas Glemham*; and having, together with the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, taken the same into their serious Considerations, have commanded us to return this their humble *Answer*.

'They have, in all their Actions, manifested to your Majesty and the World, their sincere Desires that a safe and well-grounded *Peace* might be settled in your three Kingdoms; and for the obtaining so great a Blessing, shall ever pray unto God, and use their utmost Endeavours; and should have counted it a great Happiness, if your Majesty's Actions had been answerable to the Expressions you have so often made concerning your Desire of *Peace*.

'As to you Majesty's Desire of a Safe-Conduct for the coming hither of the Duke of *Richmond*,

'mond, the Earl of *Southampton*, *John Ashburnham*, and *Jeffry Palmer*, Esqrs; with *Propositions* from you; the Persons formerly employed from your Majesty, on the like Occasion, having agitated other Thing to the Disadvantage of the Parliament, they cannot admit thereof. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'And finding that former *Treaties* have been made Use of by your Majesty for other Ends, under Pretence of *Peace*, the Lords and Commons, and the Commissioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, sithence the Breach of the *Treaty* at *Uxbridge*, have resolved and agreed to send *Propositions* and *Bills* unto your Majesty, for the obtaining of a safe and well-grounded *Peace*; and to desire your *Answer* unto them, without any *Treaty* to be had thereupon; and this they intend to do with all convenient Speed.'

Dec. 13. The foregoing Draught being ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners for their Approbation, before it was sent away, they returned the following *Answer* and *Exceptions* to it: Which being communicated to the Scots Commissioners,

Dec. 12, 1645.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'HAving received from your Lordships his Majesty's *Letter* of the 5th of this Instant, to the House of Peers, and at the same Time a Draught of the *Answer* of both Houses to that *Letter*, we find in that *Answer* some Particulars, wherein we are named as Consenters, to which we cannot agree; neither would it, we are confident, have been expected from us, if our former *Papers* had been considered, or we consulted therein, as formerly upon the like Occasions; concerning which we are ready to give your Lordships Satisfaction by Conference.'

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

EXCEPTIONS

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

EXCEPTIONS *to the foregoing Draught of an* ANSWER *to the* KING's MESSAGE.

They make several Exceptions to it.

'WHereas, according to the *Order* of both Houſes of Parliament, a Draught of their *Anſwer* to his Majeſty's late *Letter* is, by this Honourable Committee, communicated to us the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, we have taken both the *Letter* and the Draught of the *Anſwer* into our ſerious Conſideration; and, with the Honourable Houſes, do, in the Name of the Parliament of *Scotland*, from our Hearts pray and deſire, according to our former Wiſhes and Endeavours, that a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* may be ſettled in his Majeſty's Dominions; which we are apt to conceive may now, by the Bleſſing of God, be brought to paſs, when both his Majeſty hath made the Motion on one Hand, and the Honourable Houſes of Parliament have reſolved and agreed to ſend *Propoſitions* and *Bills* to his Majeſty, on the other, for the ſame much-deſired End.

'Only, according to our Intereſt and Affection, and in Relation to ſo great a Happineſs, we do expreſs our Senſe concerning ſome Particulars in the *Anſwer*:

'*Firſt*, If that it may ſeem good to the Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes, inſtead of theſe Words, *And ſhould have accounted it a great Happineſs if your Majeſty's Actions had been anſwerable*, that the Expreſſion might run thus, *And ſhall account it a great Happineſs that your Majeſty's Actions be anſwerable.*

'*Next*, Concerning that Part of the *Anſwer*, which ſeemeth to bar all further *Treaty*, we refer ourſelves to our *Paper* of the 14th of *Auguſt*, wherein we declared ourſelves moſt willing, that not only the three main *Propoſitions* debated at *Uxbridge*, but alſo all or any of the other *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, already agreed upon by the joint Conſent of both Kingdoms, which, upon mutual

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

tual Debate, ſhould be adjudged neceſſary, ſhould be ſent, with a Deſire of a poſitive *Anſwer* without any *Treaty*; but, withal, did ſhew, that if any new *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, or any material Additions to, or Alterations of, the former *Propoſitions* were to be ſent, in that Caſe we were neceſſitated to ſend them to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to be there conſidered and approved; as is more fully contained in that our *Paper*, which we deſire may be taken into Conſideration at this Time; and this is all that is in our Power, or can be expected from us, in Matters of ſo great Importance as cannot be determined without the particular Knowledge and expreſs Conſents of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, united by ſo many Bonds of Covenant of doing and ſuſtaining in this common Cauſe.

To the Point of denying the Safe-Conduct; the Houſes having declared their Opinion, we do agree, and earneſtly do deſire that, without Delay, the *Propoſitions*, already agreed upon, may be ſent to his Majeſty, for a poſitive *Anſwer*; but if any of them be altered, or any other material Difference be intended, which may lay a Neceſſity upon us of ſending them to the Parliament of *Scotland*, to be there conſidered and returned hither with their Senſe; and ſo the Winter, the fitteſt Seaſon for a *Treaty*, ſpent in Debates upon new *Propoſitions*, the preſent Opportunity loſt, Occaſion given to our Enemies to uſe the more Art and Induſtry for bringing in foreign Forces, when they apprehend, by our Delays, their Motion of *Peace* not to be entertained, (beſides many other Inconveniences well known to the Honourable Houſes, and felt by all the three Kingdoms, which accompany our preſent Diſtractions) the Continuance or Increaſe of the common Miſeries, through not ſettling of a happy *Peace*, cannot be imputed to us; who have not ceaſed conſtantly to expreſs the ſending the *Propoſitions* agreed upon by both Kingdoms, ever ſince the 20th of *June* laſt; have uſed our

beſt

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'best Endeavours, upon all Occasions, with the 'Honourable Houses, from Time to Time; and 'have left no good Ways or Means, in our Power, 'unessay'd, which might deliver these Kingdoms 'out of their Trouble and Sufferings, and settle 'them in a blessed *Peace:* It is therefore our earnest 'Desire, That the present Opportunity of Pacifi-'cation be improved, unto which we are ready to 'join our utmost Endeavours, waiting for the 'Success from the Blessing of God.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Dec. 16. The following Instructions for the Committee, who were to reside in the *Scots* Army before *Newark*, were read and agreed to.

INSTRUCTIONS *for* John *Earl of* Rutland, Theophilus *Earl of* Lincoln, Francis *Lord* Willoughby *of* Parham, Edward *Lord* Montague, *Members of the House of Peers*; William Pierepoint, *Esquire*, *Sir* William Armyn, *Baronet*, *Sir* Arthur Heselrig, *Bart.* *Sir* Edward Ascough, *Sir* Christopher Wray, *Sir* Anthony Irby, *Knights*, Thomas Hatcher *and* William Ellys, *Esquires*, *Members of the House of Commons.*

Instructions for the Committee of both Houses appointed to reside with the Army before Newark.

'WHEREAS by several *Treaties*, agreed be-'tween the two Kingdoms, divers Things 'are to be performed and done, by the joint Ad-'vice of both Kingdoms, or their Committees 'thereunto authorized, which cannot be so well 'transacted but by those upon the Place: You, or 'any three of you, whereof one Peer, and 'two Members of the House of Commons, always 'to be present, have hereby full Power and Autho-'rity given you, to go to the *Scots* Army now in '*England*; and to advise, debate, and conclude, 'with our Brethren of *Scotland*, or such as shall be 'authorized by them thereunto; and, by joint Ad-'vice with them, to put in Execution all such

'Matters

'Matters and Things, concerning the well Ordering, Directing, and Diſpoſal of the Forces brought in and employed by them for our Aſſiſtance, as ſhall be found requiſite, and needful, from Time to Time, for the Proſecution of this Cauſe, and the Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant*: And have hereby full Power and Authority to order, diſpoſe, and direct the ſaid Army, according to the Articles of the *Treaty*. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'You ſhall do your utmoſt Endeavour, that the Enemy be vigorouſly proſecuted, and all Advantages taken for the ſpeedy ending of this War.

'You ſhall take ſpecial Care for the reducing of *Newark*, and that the Forces do quarter as near thereunto as may be.

'You are to do your utmoſt Endeavours, for the Continuance of a good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, and their Forces.

'You are to acquaint them with the great Streights we are in, for Want of Money; and, that whatſoever failing of Payments (according to the *Treaty*) have been from hence, have not proceeded from any Want of Affection or Intention to make good our Engagements.

'You are to acquaint them, That a monthly Aſſeſſment is made for Maintenance of their Army; and that Care is taken for the ſpeedy Payment thereof.

'You are to take Care, that, from Time to Time, exact Muſters be taken, by ſuch as you ſhall appoint, of all the Forces, both Horſe and Foot, and Train of Artillery, now under the Command of the General the Earl of *Leven*; which you ſhall, from Time to Time, certify to both Houſes of Parliament.

'That there be no Want of Proviſions, and other Neceſſaries, for the Armies, you are hereby authorized to ſend Warrants, under the Hands of you, or any three of you, as aforeſaid, unto the Counties of *York*, *Lincoln*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, *Leiceſter*, *Rutland*, *Northampton*, *Cambridge*, and the Iſle of *Ely*, or any other Counties

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'adjacent, as you shall think fit, for the furnishing 'Provisions, and other Necessaries, for the Army: 'And you are to call to your Assistance, and to 'name and authorise, such Gentlemen and others, 'in the aforesaid Counties, as you shall think fit, 'to be Sub-Committees, for the better putting this '*Instruction* in due Execution: And the said Com-'mittees in the said several Counties are hereby re-'quired to be, from Time to Time, aiding and 'assisting to you herein.

'You are to endeavour, that all Provisions, or 'other Necessaries, provided by your Care, be so 'ordered, that Account may be made of what is 'taken; and that the said Provisions may be dis-'counted, upon the Pay of the said Army, as also 'whatsoever Provisions have or shall be taken, by 'the *Scots* Forces, either by Ticket or without.

'Your are to take Care, that there be no Plun-'dering, Robbing, or Spoiling of the Countries 'where the said Armies shall be: And that equal 'Justice be done between the Army and the 'People.

'You are to take Care, that no Protection be 'granted to any Delinquent, contrary to the *Or-'dinances* of Parliament.

'You are further to take Care, that the several '*Ordinances* be put in due Execution against Papists 'and Delinquents, notwithstanding any Protection 'whatsoever.

You are to acquaint both Houses of your Pro-'ceedings, from Time to Time; and to observe 'these *Instructions*, and such farther Directions and 'Instructions as you shall hereafter receive from 'both Houses of Parliament.'

Farther INSTRUCTIONS *for* John *Earl of* Rutland, *&c.* [*as before.*]

'YOU, or any three or more of you, where-'of there is to be one Peer and two Mem-'bers of the House of Commons always present, 'have

'have hereby full Power and Authority to order 'and direct all the *English* Forces that are, or shall 'be, employed for the reducing of *Newark*, or that 'are, or hereafter shall be, employed to join with, 'or be assisting to, the *Scots* Army. And they are, 'from Time to Time, to give Obedience to such 'Orders and Commands as they shall receive from 'you.' An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

Dec. 17. The King having yet received no *Answer* to his last *Message*, thought to second it with another; which was delivered to the Lords, this Day; and was *in hæc Verba*.

For the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

CHARLES *R.*

HIS Majesty cannot but extremely wonder that after so many Expressions on your Part, of a deep and seeming Sense of the Miseries of this afflicted Kingdom, and of the Dangers incident to his Person during the Continuance of this unnatural War; your many great and so oft repeated Protestations, That the raising of these Arms hath been only for the necessary Defence of God's true Religion, his Majesty's Honour, Safety, and Prosperity, the Peace, Comfort, and Security of his People, you should delay a Safe-Conduct to the Persons mentioned in his Majesty's Message *of the 5th of this Instant* December, *which are to be sent unto you with* Propositions *for a safe and well-grounded* Peace: *A Thing so far from having been at any Time denied by his Majesty, whensoever you have desired the same, that he believes it hath been seldom, if ever, refused amongst the most avowed and professed Enemies, much less by Subjects to their King. But his Majesty is resolved that no Discouragements whatsoever shall make him fail on his Part, of doing his utmost Endeavours to put an End to these Calamities, which, if not in Time prevented, must prove the Ruin of this unhappy Nation; and therefore doth* Another Message from the King, Dec. 15. for Peace.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

doth once again desire, That a Safe-Conduct may be forthwith sent for those Persons expressed in his former Message: *And doth therefore conjure you, as you will answer to Almighty God in that Day when he shall make Inquisition for all the Blood that hath and may yet be spilt in this unnatural War, as you tender the Preservation and Establishment of the true Religion, by all the Bonds of Duty and Allegiance to your King, or Compassion to your bleeding and unhappy Country, and of Charity to yourselves, that you dispose your Hearts to a true Sense, and employ all your Faculties in a more serious Endeavour, together with his Majesty, to put a speedy End to these wasting Divisions; and then he shall not doubt but that God will yet again give the Blessing of* Peace *to this distracted Kingdom.*

Given at our Court at *Oxford* the 15th of *December*, 1645.

Which is taken into Consideration by both Houses.

The Lords *ordered* this *Message* to be communicated to the House of Commons, and to the *Scots* Commissioners, that an *Answer* might be speedily made to this and the last *Message* from the King. At the same Time they received a *Message* from the Commons, that they did adhere to the *Letter*, formerly passed both Houses, in Answer to the King's; and desired that the Members of both Houses, who were of the Committee for the two Kingdoms, should confer with the *Scots* Commissioners, and offer them the Reasons for adhering to this *Answer*, and learn from them any Reasons they should urge to the contrary.

Soon after the Commons sent up another *Message*, intimating, That upon reading the King's last *Letter*, this Day, they perceived it to be so much in Substance with the former, that to retard the sending of that *Answer* which the Houses have agreed to, will be much to the Disadvantage of the Parliament: That the Commons had resolved to take the *Propositions* for *Peace* into Consideration, *de Die in Diem*; and therefore desired

desired the Lords to expedite those which were already brought up, and they would dispatch the rest as soon as possible. All which the Lords agreed to. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

Dec. 22. The Earl of *Northumberland* reported divers *Papers* from the Committee of both Kingdoms, being the Result of their Debates and Conferences with the *Scots* Commissioners concerning the *Answer* to the King's *Letter*. All these we shall give in the Order they stand in the *Lords Journals*.

REASONS *presented by the Members of both Houses to the* Scots *Commissioners, why there should be no* Treaty *about any* Propositions *to be sent to the King.*

December 17, 1645.

The Earl of Northumberland's Report of a Conference with the Scots Commissioners, concerning an Answer to be sent to the foregoing Messages from the King for Peace.

'THAT we desire to proceed so as may best continue the Union between the two Kingdoms.

'That the best way to unite, is to have all passed without *Treaty*; for that then the *Propositions* being all granted together, to the Satisfaction of both, there would not be any Advantage given to divide, by gratifying one Kingdom more than another, as would be the Case by a *Treaty*, where the *Propositions* are severally to be treated upon, as we found upon Experience of former *Treaties*, and likewise by the *Letters* that have been intercepted since the *Treaty* of *Uxbridge*; by which it appears, that other Things, prejudicial to the Parliament, were only intended, under Colour of a *Treaty* for *Peace*.

The Scots *Commissioners* FIRST ANSWER.

December 18, 1645.

'WE have considered the Reasons presented by the Members of the Honourable Houses, why there should be no *Treaty* about any

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

any *Propoſitions* to be ſent unto the King's Majeſty, and do return this *Anſwer:*

'That we do not preſs a *Treaty* upon the *Propoſitions* debated at *Uxbridge*, or upon any other *Propoſitions* formerly agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; but we are moſt willing, and earneſtly deſire, that thoſe *Propoſitions* may be ſpeedily ſent for a poſitive *Anſwer*, without any *Treaty*; only, if the Honourable Houſes ſhall make any material Alterations of, or Additions unto, the former *Propoſitions*, they will, in their Wiſdom, conſider of us as of their own Commiſſioners in the like Exigence; that ſince theſe are not in our Power, we cannot chuſe but ſend them unto the Parliament of *Scotland*, as we have expreſſed in our former *Papers*; ſo that, as we conceive, there needeth no Debate whether it be expedient (for preſerving the happy Union of the two Kingdoms, which ſhall ever be among the chiefeſt of our Deſires; and upon the Experience of the bad Succeſs of former *Treaties*, which hath been the Cauſe of many Miſeries to all the three Kingdoms) that there be a *Treaty* at this Time; but if it be not neceſſary to ſend the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, already agreed upon, for a preſent *Anſwer*, without any *Treaty:* This we conceive to be moſt conducible, both by reaſon of the preſent Seaſon, which is not to be neglected, and becauſe of his Majeſty's Deſires, importunately renewed in his ſecond *Letter* of the 15th Inſtant: Thus will it ſooner appear what may be expected by both Kingdoms, which will be a Ground of a joint Reſolution of ſettling of a firm *Peace*, or a vigorous Proſecution of the *War:* Whereas Conſultation about new *Propoſitions*, which cannot be directed to his Majeſty before they be firſt ſent into *Scotland*, will certainly prove the Loſs of the preſent Opportunity, and may be an Inlet to ſuch

Evils

'Evils as our Enemies, in their Craft and Malice are projecting against us. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

[*Though the Introduction and Conclusion of the following* Paper *make it, at first View, seem to be a Duplicate of the foregoing; yet the Dispute between the Parliament and the* Scots *Commissioners about the Variation of some Expressions, render it necessary to print both, as will appear in the Sequel.*]

December 19, 1645.

'WE have considered the Reasons presented by the Members of the Honourable Houses, why there should be no *Treaty* about any *Propositions* to be sent to the King's Majesty, and do return this *Answer:*

'That we do not press a *Treaty* upon the *Propositions* debated at *Uxbridge*, or upon any other *Propositions* formerly agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; but are willing that it be expressed in the *Answer* to the King's *Letter*, That those *Propositions* are to be sent to his Majesty from both Kingdoms for a positive *Answer*, without any *Treaty:* But if the Honourable Houses should make any Alteration of, or Addition to, the former *Propositions*, we have no Power to declare that there shall be no *Treaty* upon them, or to consent that so much be expressed in the *Answer* to his Majesty.

'We shall not need to make any other Reply to the Reasons delivered to us; only we conceive, that the sending of the *Propositions*, already agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, for a positive *Answer*, will be a Means of preserving the happy Union of the two Kingdoms, and of obtaining a more speedy *Answer*, than if new *Propositions* should be sent; and therefore we desire that the former *Propositions* may be resolved upon to be sent with convenient Speed, both by

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'Reaſon of the preſent Seaſon, which is not to be 'neglected, and becauſe of his Majeſty's Deſires, 'ſo importunately renewed in his ſecond *Letter* of 'the 15th of this Inſtant. Thus it will ſoon ap-'pear what may be expected by both Kingdoms, 'which may be a Ground of their joint Reſolution 'for ſettling a firm *Peace*, or a vigorous Proſecu-'tion of the *War*: Whereas Conſultations about 'new *Propoſitions*, which cannot be directed to 'his Majeſty before they be firſt ſent into *Scotland*, 'will prove certainly the Loſs of the preſent Op-'portunity, and may be an Inlet to ſuch Evils as 'our Enemies, in their Craft and Malice, are pro-'jecting againſt us.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The REPLY *of the* Engliſh *Commiſſioners to the* ANSWERS *given in by thoſe of* Scotland.

December 19, 1645.

'IN Purſuance of an *Order* of both Houſes of 'Parliament of the 16th Inſtant, a Copy of 'which was delivered to your Lordſhips, we did 'communicate their Reſolution to adhere to their '*Anſwer* to the King's *Letter*; and by our *Paper* 'of the 17th Inſtant, have acquainted your Lord-'ſhips with ſome Reaſons why there ſhould be no '*Treaty* upon any *Propoſitions*, which, by the joint 'Advice of both Kingdoms, ſhall be ſent to his 'Majeſty; which Reaſons we thought fit to tender 'to your Lordſhips as Heads to confer upon, and 'as the moſt material Thing in Difference between 'the Houſes and your Lordſhips, whereby the 'ſending of that *Letter*, which both Houſes had 'reſolved to be ſent to the King, hath been hither-'to retarded: And having ſeen your Lordſhips '*Paper* Yeſterday, and heard the Debate there-'upon had, in Diſcharge of the Commands of both 'Houſes, we do further offer unto your Lordſhips 'as follow:

'We

'We do obſerve that what is given in *Anſwer* An. 21 Car. I.
'in your *Paper*, why there ſhould be no *Treaty* 1645.
'upon any *Propoſitions*, doth ſhew that the *Propoſi-* December.
'*tions*, which were ſent to be treated upon at *Ux-*
'*bridge*, ſhould, for the Reaſons therein contained,
'be now again ſent without any material Altera-
'tion or Addition; whereas the Buſineſs in De-
'bate, of the *Letter* whereto your Concurrence
'was deſired, is only on the Manner how any
'*Propoſitions*, either thoſe formerly ſent to *Ux-*
'*bridge*, or any other that are firſt to be agreed
'upon by both Kingdoms, are to be ſent unto his
'Majeſty and inſiſted upon, without any *Treaty*,
'for obtaining a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*. To
'this we find no *Anſwer* given in that *Paper*; but
'your Lordſhips do alledge, *That you cannot ſend any*
'*new* Propoſitions, *nor thoſe formerly ſent, with any*
'*material Alterations or Additions*; in neither of
'which the Houſes have preſſed your Lordſhips:
'And having already made it appear to your Lord-
'ſhips, that the ſending *Propoſitions*, without
'*Treaty*, will be a better Means to continue the
'Union and and good Underſtanding between both
'Kingdoms, and of preventing Inconveniences,
'as by our ſaid *Paper* appears; and conſidering
'alſo, that your Lordſhips have thought fit that the
'*Propoſitions* formerly ſent to *Uxbridge*, ſhould now
'again be ſent for a poſitive *Anſwer* to be given
'unto them, without any *Treaty*; we conceive
'that, if any further *Propoſitions* ſhall be thought fit
'to be ſent, or any material Alterations or Addi-
'tions made in theſe, when they ſhall alſo be
'agreed on by both Kingdoms, they ſhould, for
'the ſame Reaſon, be ſent for a poſitive *Anſwer*,
'without *Treaty*.

'And in regard your Lordſhips cannot but
'clearly apprehend, by the Debate thereupon had,
'the great Inconveniences that would follow, if
'the Houſes ſhould now depart from that Reſolu-
'tion, which they have ſo long ſince taken; and
'which, by the intercepted *Letters* communicated
'to your Lorſhips, they ſee greater Cauſe to ad-
'here

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'here to, and which cannot but be interpreted as a 'Willingneſs to enter again into *Treaty* with his 'Majeſty, which hath been found to be ſo deſtruc-'tive; your Lordſhips might be ſatisfied that the 'Houſes have Reaſon to believe that you would 'concur in this of ſo great Conſequence to the 'Good of both Kingdoms; and the rather, for 'your Lordſhips frequent Deſire of the ſpeedy 'ſending *Propoſitions*, which your Lordſhips know 'have been ſo long in Debate in both Houſes of 'Parliament.

'And whereas your Lordſhips did the laſt Night 'deſire to give another *Paper*, of the ſame Senſe 'with the former, we have this Morning received 'a *Paper* from your Lordſhips, wherein you do 'expreſs, *That you have no Power to declare that 'there ſhall be no* Treaty *upon any other* Propoſitions *'than thoſe formerly ſent to* Uxbridge, *nor upon them 'with any Alteration or Addition; or to conſent that 'ſo much be expreſſed in the* Anſwer *to his Majeſty.*

'To this, which we never knew before this 'Morning, we can give no further *Anſwer* till we 'have acquainted the Houſes therewith; but con-'ſidering the great Inconveniency your Lordſhips 'do alledge will enſue, by Delay of ſending *Pro-'poſitions* and a preſent *Anſwer* to his Majeſty; 'and for that the Inconveniences are made ſo 'manifeſt to your Lordſhips, of ſending in any 'other Way than we have formerly expreſſed; 'and for that the Reaſons to ſend any *Propoſitions*, 'without a *Treaty*, are the ſame for any other *Pro-'poſitions* as for thoſe ſent to *Uxbridge*; and for 'that your Lordſhips were, above five Months 'ſince, made acquainted with the *Reſolutions* of 'both Houſes to ſend *Propoſitions* without a *Treaty*; 'and alſo for that your Lordſhips did, upon the 'firſt *Reſolution* of the Houſes to ſend this *Let-'ter*, deſire to confer with us concerning the 'ſame, and did not declare any Want of Power: 'we therefore deſire your Lordſhips to take into 'your further conſideration, how this *Letter*, of

'ſo

'so great Importance, resolved upon by both Houses, may speedily, with your Consent, go to his Majesty.' An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'And as to the Alteration which your Lordships desire, *viz.* to have these Words, *And should have accounted it a great Happiness if your Majesty's Actions had been answerable*, to run thus, *And shall account it a great Happiness that your Majesty's Actions be answerable*, we desire it may continue as the Houses have *resolved*, to the End it may look as well to the Time passed as that to come.'

The REJOINDER *of the* Scots *Commissioners to the* REPLY *from those of* England.

Dec. 20, 1645.

'UPON the Tenth of this Instant your Lordships did communicate unto us the King's *Letter* of the Fifth, together with the *Answer* of both Houses, wherein we found ourselves included, as consenting to that which had not been so much as offered to our Consideration; whereas, on all former Occasions, upon Matters of the like Nature, it hath been the constant Practice of the Houses to crave our Advice, and, on mutual Conference and Debate, to agree in one joint Resolution; and your Lordships know the Matters contained in the *Answer* to be of great Importance themselves, and of near Concernment to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; yet at this Time, upon what Considerations we know not, the Honourable Houses have resolved upon an *Answer* without acquainting us, and have *voted* us Consenters to those Things wherein we have no Power to agree; and after we had, in our *Paper* of the 12th of this Instant, declared our Dissent in some Particulars, have resolved to adhere to their *Answer*, which affirms us to have given our Consent to those Particulars; and therefore that the sending an *Answer* to the King's *Letter* is retarded, doth appear to proceed from the first Step and Entrance into the Business,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

‘ when that *Answer* was resolved upon without our
‘ Advice; and not from us, as your Lordships
‘ *Paper* seems to insinuate, who presented our
‘ Thoughts thereupon to your Lordships upon the
‘ 12th of this Instant; to which we had no Return
‘ till the 17th, when your Lordships tendered to
‘ us some *Reasons*, whereunto we made *Answer* up-
‘ on the 18th; and having received your Lordships
‘ *Reply* of the 19th, Yesterday in the Afternoon,
‘ we do this Morning return our *Answer*.

‘ We desire it may be seriously considered how
‘ prejudicial it would prove to the Interest of the
‘ Kingdom of *Scotland*, That the Houses of Par-
‘ liament should resolve upon Matters of this Na-
‘ ture and Consequence, without acquainting the
‘ Parliament of *Scotland*, or their Commissioners;
‘ and when such Resolutions are taken, to make
‘ it an Argument for the Kingdom of *Scotland* to
‘ give their Consent, *because the Houses are engaged,*
‘ *and cannot without Inconveniency depart from their*
‘ *Resolutions*; as was Yesterday debated at the
‘ Conference, and is again intimated unto us in
‘ your Lordships *Paper*.

‘ Ours of the 18th did contain not only an *An-*
‘ *swer* to your Lordships *Reasons* why there should
‘ be no *Treaty* upon any *Propositions* to be sent to
‘ the King, but also to propound to your Lordships
‘ what we conceive to be the State of the Ques-
‘ tion, Whether it were not necessary to send the
‘ *Propositions* of *Peace*, agreed upon by the Parlia-
‘ ments of both Kingdoms, for a positive *Answer*,
‘ without any *Treaty*; and as we have constantly
‘ pressed this ever since the 20th of *June* last, so,
‘ upon this Occasion, we thought very seasonable
‘ for us to move, That it might be expressed, in
‘ the *Answer* to the King's *Letters*, to be the Reso-
‘ lutions of both Kingdoms to send these *Proposi-*
‘ *tions* for a positive *Answer*, without any *Treaty*.

‘ As to the State of the Question, as it was
‘ propounded by your Lordships, we gave that
‘ which we conceived to be a real *Answer*; which

‘ was,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'was, *That we had not Power to ſend any* Propoſi-
'tions, *materially different from thoſe agreed upon*
'*between the Kingdoms, without acquainting the Par-*
'*liament of* Scotland, *and receiving their Directions*
'*therein*; and, in Reaſon, it cannot be expected
'it ſhould be in the Power of any Commiſſioners
'of Parliament, (as the Houſes of Parliament may
'judge, whether they would be willing to grant
'Power to their own Commiſſioners, in the like
'Exigence) to determine abſolutely that there
'ſhould be no *Treaty* upon any *Propoſitions* to be
'ſent to the King; and to limit thoſe that intruſt-
'ed them in Things of ſo great Conſequence, con-
'cerning the Manner, before they were acquainted
'and had agreed upon the Matter of the *Propoſi-*
'*tions*, which, in its own Nature, ought to pre-
'cede: And further, we freely and clearly told
'your Lordſhips at the Conference, *That we had*
'*no Power to declare that there ſhould be no* Treaty,
'*upon any* Propoſitions *materially different from thoſe*
'*agreed upon between the Kingdoms, or to conſent that*
'*there ſhould be any ſuch Expreſſion in the* Anſwer
'*to the King's* Letter; and therefore we under-
'ſtand not upon what Ground your Lordſhips could
'ſay, in your *Paper* of the 19th, *That you never*
'*knew before that Morning*, unleſs it be meant that
'it was not, *in Terminis*, expreſſed in Writing; and
'your Lordſhips may remember this was the Rea-
'ſon why we deſired to amend ſome Expreſſions in
'our *Paper*, which your Lordſhips conceived to
'be more clearly delivered at our Conference:
'And when your Lordſhips had, upon the 18th at
'Night, returned to us the Original *Paper* deli-
'vered in by us that Afternoon, we did not ex-
'pect that your Lordſhips, in yours of the 19th,
'would have made Anſwer to that *Paper*; but
'only to our other *Paper*, wherein we expreſſed
'ourſelves more fully to your Lordſhips Satisfac-
'tion: And if your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to
'look again upon our *Papers*, there will be no-
'thing found in them which may give any Ground

'to

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'to apprehend that your Lordſhips have made it 'appear to us, that the ſending *Propoſitions*, with- 'out a *Treaty*, will be a better Means to continue 'the Union and good Underſtanding between the 'Kingdoms, and preventing Inconveniences; but, 'on the other Part, that we have no Warrant or 'Direction from the Parliament of *Scotland*.

'The Difference, to us, ſeems to be very great 'betwixt the conſenting to ſend *Propoſitions*, al- 'ready agreed upon, for a poſitive *Anſwer*, without 'any *Treaty*, and the conſenting to ſend *Propoſi- 'tions*, that are to be agreed upon, without any '*Treaty*, for the Reaſons formerly expreſſed; for 'that *Propoſitions* may much differ in their Nature, 'and for that the main and moſt material *Propoſi- 'tions*, of theſe formerly agreed upon, have been 'already fully debated and treated upon at *Ux- 'bridge*, to which we conceive little or nothing 'could be added in Debate upon a new *Treaty*.

'And whereas your Lordſhips ſay, *That upon 'the firſt Reſolution of the Houſes to ſend their* An- 'ſwer, *we deſired a Conference about the ſame, and did 'not declare any Want of Power*, your Lordſhips 'may be pleaſed to conſider, we delivered in two '*Papers*; in the one we made Anſwer to the 'Matter contained in the *Anſwer* of the Houſes to 'the King's *Letter*; in the other we did take *Ex- 'ceptions* to the Manner: That with the King's '*Letter*, at the ſame Time, there was delivered 'unto us an *Anſwer* of both Houſes, wherein 'we were named as Conſenters to ſome Par- 'ticulars to which we could not agree; and 'upon this we deſired to confer with your Lord- 'ſhips, that we might the more fully expreſs our 'Senſe thereof by Conference, than we were wil- 'ling to do in Writing; and in the ſame *Paper* 'we told your Lordſhips, *That it could not have 'been expected from us that we ſhould have agreed 'to theſe Particulars, if we had been conſulted 'therein as formerly upon the like Occaſions:* And 'when we were deſirous to have fully expreſſed 'ourſelves at that Conference, it was anſwered

'by

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'by your Lordships, *That you had no Power from the Houses, to confer with us*; so that we had not the Opportunity, at that Time, to declare our Want of Power.

'These Reasons and Grounds, we trust, shall give Satisfaction concerning our Proceedings hitherto in this Business; and in Answer to your Lordships Desire, *That we would take into our Consideration how an* Answer *may be speedily sent unto his Majesty*, we make this Overture, That the Honourable Houses would be pleased to grant Power to your Lordships, upon Conference with us, to agree upon a Draught of an *Answer* to be offered to their Consideration, that it may not be further retarded.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The ANSWER *of the* English *Commissioners to the foregoing* PAPER *given in by those of* Scotland.

Dec. 20, 1645.

'IN Answer to your Lordships *Paper* this Day delivered, we do observe, That as to our Reasons why there should be no *Treaty* upon any *Propositions* to be sent to his Majesty, by Advice and Consent of both Kingdoms, and to the Desires of both Houses that it may be so expressed in their *Letter* to be sent to the King, your Lordships acknowledge, *That you have purposely avoided that Debate, being a Matter wherein you have no Directions or Warrant from the Parliament of* Scotland; unto which, therefore, we shall not further reply.

'But finding, upon the Perusal of the said *Paper*, several Misapprehensions of the Proceedings of the Houses, and of what we offered to your Lordships in our last *Paper*, we are necessitated to make this further *Reply* for the clearing thereof.

Your

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'Your Lordships conceive yourselves included 'by the *Resolutions* of both Houses, and *voted* as 'Consenters to those Things not offered to your 'Consideration; whereas the *Votes* of the Houses 'were but in order to your Lordships Concurrence, 'which was the usual Practice of both Houses to 'the King, and of each House to the other, with-'out any such Interpretation.

'And whereas your Lordships desire us seriously 'to consider *how prejudicial it would prove to the 'Interest of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *that the Houses 'of Parliament should resolve upon Matters of this 'Nature and Consequence, without acquainting the 'Parliament of* Scotland *or their Commissioners*, 'We desire it might be rightly understood by your 'Lordships, that, although the Houses have some 'Times conferred with your Lordships before 'their *Resolutions*, yet they always had, and have, 'the Liberty, in Business of this Nature, to make 'their *Resolutions* within themselves, in order to 'your Lordships Concurrence, before the same 'was imparted to your Lordships; and since your 'Lordships conceive this so much to concern the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, the Houses have the more 'Reason, by their Practice, to assert this their un-'questionable Right.

'And as to your Lordships Allegation, *That 'the* Resolutions *being taken already by us are urged 'as an Argument for the Kingdom of* Scotland *to 'give their Consent, because the Houses are engaged, 'and cannot, without Inconvenience, depart from their 'Resolutions*; the Reasons in our *Paper* and De-'bate, were pressed rather from the Nature and 'Necessity of the Thing *resolved*, than from the '*Resolutions* themselves.

'And we do not conceive why your Lordships 'do state the Question upon the Matter of *Propos-'tions*, whereof there is no Mention in the *Letter*, 'and not on the Manner of sending them, which 'is the Thing in Debate; nor why your Lord-'ships do alledge several Reasons of so great Dif-'ference betwixt sending the former *Propositions*

'for

for a positive *Answer*, without *Treaty*, and not any other; when as no *Propositions* are desired to be sent from both Kingdoms, but such only as, by the joint Advice and Consent of both Kingdoms shall be agreed upon: And whereas your Lordships do express, *That, upon the Conference the 18th Instant, you did declare your not having Power to consent to have it expressed in the* Letter, *that there should be no* Treaty, *or any* Propositions *materially different from these agreed upon by both Kingdoms*, yet we had no Reason to take Notice thereof till it was expressed in your *Paper* the next Morning, yourselves differing in Opinion at that Conference concerning your Power; and although, at your Desire, we did give in that original *Paper* mentioned by your Lordships, you may please to remember we took a Copy thereof, and agreed to give an *Answer* thereto; and did acquaint your Lordships with our Resolutions to meet the next Morning for that Purpose, which we did accordingly, and had prepared the greatest Part thereof, before we received your second *Paper*. And, the next Morning, the same we thought fit to give as our *Answer* to both *Papers*.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'And your Lordships not having an Opportunity declare your Want of Power, at that Time mentioned in your *Paper*, to concur with that Expression in the *Letter*, for sending of *Propositions* without any *Treaty*, your Lordships know you might then have declared the same in Writing; we having always received and reported your *Papers* to the Houses; and the Houses have before desired your Concurrence therein; and the *Resolutions* of both Houses, to have no *Treaty*, were communicated to your Lordships about five Months since.

'And whereas your Lordships, in the Conclusion of your *Paper*, do desire, *The Houses would give us Power, upon Conferences with your Lordships, to agree upon a Draught of an* Answer *to offer to their Considerations that it may not be fur-*

ther

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'ther *retarded*, your Lordſhips having declared 'your Want of Power to conſent to the Deſires of 'the Houſes in the Thing in Queſtion, we cannot 'conceive how the ſame can expedite the ſending 'of an *Anſwer* to his Majeſty's *Letter*, which is ſo 'earneſtly deſired by both Houſes.

'And that your Lordſhips may be fully ſatisfied, 'that nothing is now done or deſired by the Houſes, 'but what, in Caſes of like Exigence, your Lord-'ſhips have formerly conſented unto; we ſhall put 'your Lordſhips in Mind, that both Houſes, with-'out appointing any preparatory Debates between 'them and your Lordſhips, did *reſolve* to limit the 'Continuance of the Militia to a certain Time; 'though, by both Kingdoms, it was deſired to be 'left indefinite, and was ſo preſented to his Ma-'jeſty; and herein, tho' your Lordſhips did declare 'that your Inſtructions did not warrant you to give 'Conſent to ſo material an Alteration, without 'firſt acquainting the Parliament of *Scotland*, yet, 'that the *Treaty* might not thereby be retarded, 'your Lordſhips did join with the *Engliſh* Commiſ-'ſioners to conſent to a Time limited for the Mi-'litia; your Lordſhips only put in a *Paper* for 'your own Exoneration, expreſſing therein the 'Confidence you had that the Parliament of *Scot-'land* would conſent thereunto, when they ſhould 'be acquainted therewith.'

GUALTER FROST.

The REPLY *of the* Scots *Commiſſioners to the foregoing* Anſwer *from thoſe of* England.

Dec. 22, 1645.

'ACCORDING to that which is expreſ-'ſed in the Cloſe of our laſt *Paper*, *Decem-'ber* 20, we wiſh there had been a mutual Con-'ference between your Lordſhips and us for agree-'ing upon ſuch a Draught of an *Anſwer* to his 'Majeſty *Letter*, in all the Parts thereof, as might 'have given Satisfaction to the Parliaments of both 'Kingdoms, and not have any way retarded ſo

'great

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

great and urgent a Business; but having received your Lordships *Reply* to that *Paper*, we have again represented our Sense of the whole Matter, and thereby endeavour to cure, or prevent, all Misapprehension on either Part.

'Your Lordships do observe, *That we have acknowledged that we have no Direction or Warrant, from the Parliament of* Scotland, *to agree to the sending of any new* Propositions *to the King without a* Treaty; but your Lordships take no Notice of what, withal, we did annex for your Lordships full Satisfaction, *That, in reason, it could not be expected from us, or, as we conceive, from Commissioners of any Parliament, to predetermine and limit those that trust them, so far as that there shall be no* Treaty *upon such* Propositions *as are altogether unknown unto them*, which is more fully expressed in our former *Paper*; and we believe your Lordships will acquiesce in this, as grounded upon Reason and the Rule of common Equity, wherein both Parliaments are equally concerned.

'Whereas your Lordships do answer, *That the* Votes *of the Houses, including our Consent to that which we knew not what it was, and had no Power to agree unto, was but in order to our Concurrence*; we desire your Lordships first to remember, that it was not so from the Beginning; and we know no Reason why now more than formerly. Your Lordships know the Commissioners of the Honourable Houses, when they were in *Scotland*, and the Commissioners from the Parliament of *Scotland* here in this Kingdom, in the Matter of the *Covenant*, of the *Treaties* between the Kingdoms, the *Propositions* of *Peace*, and all the Interchange of *Messages* and *Answers* to the King before the *Treaty* at *Uxbridge*, did first mutually debate Matters; and then, with common Consent, resolve what was fittest, without any Argument from Pre-engagement on either Side; which we apprehend still to be the best and most effectual Way of preserving the Union

'of,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

of, and keeping a good Correſpondency between the Kingdoms. Next we deſire your Lordſhips to conſider, that, after we had profeſſed our Diſſent, the Houſes of Parliament *reſolved* to adhere unto their *Anſwer*; which doth make it evident that the *Vote* could not be in order to our Aſſent: And whereas your Lordſhips argue from the uſual Practice of the Houſes to the King, and of each Houſe to the other, we do not inquire into the Laws and Cuſtoms of this Kingdom; nor do we know, whether the Honourable Houſes do uſe any ſuch Argument one to another, "That they "are engaged before in their *Reſolution*, and muſt "adhere unto it;" but this we know, That Kingdoms have their own Conſtitutions and Practices, which ought not to be extended beyond their own Limits; and that Treaties and Capitulations between all Kingdoms, which are not ſubordinate one to another, muſt proceed from ſuch general Laws and Cuſtoms as may ſtand with the Liberty of both: We are very far from denying any juſt and unqueſtionable Right of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament; we know the Obligation which tieth both Kingdoms in this Kind; but we may be bold to ſay, That as the Honourable Houſes of Parliament would not be willing that they, or their Commiſſioners, ſhould be included, in any *Vote* of the Parliament of *Scotland*, in Matters not before agreed upon, eſpecially after their Diſſent; ſo will they never conceive it to be their unqueſtionable Right to include the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* in their *Vote*, and to adhere unto it, after they had declared their Diſſent.

'We acknowledge your Lordſhips did frame the State of the Queſtion, concerning the Manner of ſending *Propoſitions* to his Majeſty, and not concerning the *Propoſitions* to be ſent; yet we hope your Lordſhips will acknowledge, in like Manner, that we were not hereby ſo far limited, but that we had Liberty left us to ſtate our neceſſary Queſtion alſo to be a Matter of

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

‘ Debate, ſince the Manner of ſending did much ‘ depend upon the Matter of the *Propoſitions* to be ‘ ſent; and if the *Anſwer* was drawn and *voted*, in ‘ order to our Conſent, there was Place left unto us ‘ to offer what we conceived fit to be inſerted in ‘ the *Anſwer*; and, upon the Reaſons in our former *Paper*, manifeſting the wide Difference betwixt the *Propoſitions* agreed upon, and other new ‘ *Propoſitions*, the *Reſolutions* about *Treaty* or no ‘ *Treaty* do ſo much depend, that it ſeems to us to ‘ be prepoſterous to condeſcend upon the Manner, ‘ till the Matter be firſt agreed upon.

‘ Your Lordſhips ſay, *That you had no Reaſon ‘ to take Notice that, upon the Conference the* 18*th ‘ Inſtant, we did declare our not having Power to ‘ conſent to have it expreſſed in the* Anſwer, *that ‘ there ſhould be no* Treaty *on any* Propoſitions *materially different from thoſe agreed upon by both ‘ Kingdoms; ourſelves differing in Opinion, at that ‘ Conference, concerning our Power:* But your Lordſhips do well remember that no Word paſſed ‘ from any of us, that did ſo much as imply that ‘ we had Power to ſend any new *Propoſitions* to the ‘ King without a *Treaty*; but that which directly ‘ tended to the contrary; and that immediately ‘ after we had conferred together, we did unanimouſly declare our Minds to your Lordſhips, ‘ without the leaſt Shadow of Difference; ſo that ‘ your Lordſhips might, that Night, have reſted ‘ ſatisfied, that we had no Power to conſent to ‘ have it expreſs in the *Anſwer* to the King's *Letter*, That there ſhould be no *Treaty* on any new ‘ *Propoſitions*.

‘ As to what your Lordſhips ſay, *You did agree ‘ to give an* Anſwer *to our firſt* Paper *of the* 18*th, ‘ and did acquaint us with your Reſolutions to meet ‘ the next Morning for that Purpoſe:* Your ‘ Lordſhips, after that you had delivered us that ‘ *Anſwer*, were pleaſed, upon our Deſire to expreſs ‘ our Mind more fully in another *Paper*, to return ‘ to us the original *Paper* firſt offered, as if it had ‘ never been given in by us, or to have been taken

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

into Consideration in your Lordships *Answer*; and therefore we had Reason to expect no *Answer* should have been returned to that *Paper*, but to the other, which, with all Diligence, we delivered the next Morning.

'And whereas your Lordships say, *That if we had not Opportunity to declare, at the Conference, concerning our Want of Power, we might have declared the same in Writing; the Houses having before desired our Concurrence in the* Answer *to the King's* Letter, *and the* Resolutions *of both Houses to have no* Treaty, *being communicated to us about five Months since*; and further say, *That we having declared our Want of Power to consent to the Desires of the Houses in the Thing in Question, your Lordships cannot conceive how a Conference with us, to agree upon a Draught of an* Answer *to offer to the Consideration of the Houses, can expedite the sending of an* Answer *to his Majesty's* Letter: We desire it may be remembered, that as the *Resolution* of the Houses to have no *Treaty* was communicated to us five Months sithence, so did we return the same *Answer* unto your Lordships at that Time which we do now; which was also really contained in our two *Papers* delivered in upon the 18th and 19th Instant, when we desired a Conference of your Lordships, for which you did declare you had no Power; and for which, if your Lordships had yet Power, we conceive, upon former Experience of overcoming greater Difficulties, such an *Answer* to his Majesty's *Letter* might be agreed upon as might satisfy both Parliaments, and so the sending of an *Answer* might have been expedited; unless your Lordships think that the *Answer* drawn by the Houses, without our Knowledge or Consent, can suffer no Alteration; which we believe is not your Lordships Opinion, since it was resolved upon by the Houses, as your Lordships say, with a Reference to our Consent.

'Whereas your Lordships say, *That we may be fully satisfied, that nothing is now done or desired by*

'*by the Houſes, but what, in Caſes of the like Exi-* An. 21 Car. I.
'*gence, we have formerly conſented unto*; and do put 1645.
'us in Mind, *that the Houſes of Parliament, with-* December.
'*out appointing any preparatory Debates between*
'*them and us, did reſolve to limit the Continuance*
'*of the Militia, contrary to that which was agreed*
'*upon by both Kingdoms*; your Lordſhips may be
'pleaſed to remember, that, (beſides that the
'Commiſſioners of *Scotland* were then at *Uxbridge*,
'and not at *London* or *Weſtminſter*) in the mutual
'Debates of the Commiſſioners of both King-
'doms, it was conceived to be reaſonable, that the
'Conſenting to a Limitation of Time, ſo earneſtly
'preſſed by the King, if it could be obtained, would
'be a Manifeſtation of their Deſires of *Peace*; and
'thereafter the Committees of both Houſes, having
'met apart, thought fit to write to the Houſes
'for their Reſolution, but firſt of all to acquaint
'the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* therewith, which
'was done accordingly: This we take for a pre-
'paratory Debate. And whereas your Lordſhips
'ſay, *That the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *did join*
'*with the Committee of both Houſes, although they had*
'*no Warrant from their* Inſtructions *ſo to do*; *only*
'*putting in a* Paper *for their Exoneration, expreſſing*
'*their Confidence that the Parliament of* Scotland
'*would conſent thereunto*; *and that therefore we may*
'*do the like at this Time, in the like Exigence*;
'we deſire your Lordſhips, for your Satisfaction,
'to conſider that the one Caſe is much different
'from the other; for although the Commiſſioners
'of *Scotland* had no particular Inſtructions for limit-
'ing the Time of the Militia, yet they had good
'Grounds to make them confident that the Parlia-
'ment of *Scotland* would be of the ſame Mind,
'as is intimated in their *Paper* mentioned by your
'Lordſhips: But concerning the Matter now in
'Debate, we have acquainted the Eſtates of *Scot-*
'*land* with the *Votes* of both Houſes of the 11th of
'*Auguſt*, and with our *Anſwer* of the 14th; and
'at divers Times, with ſuch Earneſtneſs as be-

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

'seemed us, desired their speedy Resolutions and 'particular Directions, but they have not judged 'it convenient to grant us any further Power; ex-'pecting, no doubt, that the Houses of Parliament 'would either resolve to send to the King the *Pro-'positions* formerly agreed upon; or, if they did 'intend any material Alterations of, or Additions 'unto, the former *Propositions*, they would have 'acquainted them therewith before this Time; it 'being now about five Months sithence the Houses 'of Parliament did resolve to send *Propositions* 'of *Peace* to his Majesty; and if these Alterations 'or Additions had been sent in Time to the King-'dom of *Scotland*, we might, by this Time, have 'been furnished with their Instructions; and known 'their Will, both concerning the Matter of those '*Propositions*, and the Manner of sending them, 'that we might have given perfect Satisfaction to 'the Honourable Houses for expediting that which 'is so much desired by us all:

'We do therefore renew our Desire, concerning 'our Overture in the End of our last *Paper*, That 'the Honourable Houses may grant Power to your 'Lordships, upon mutual Conference, to agree 'upon a Draught of an *Answer* to his Majesty's 'Letter, to be offered to their Consideration, 'whereby this tedious Debate may be put to an 'End; and because the Alterations and Additions, 'so often mentioned, after five Months, are not 'yet resolved upon, and a long Time must be 'spent before they be agreed upon by both King-'doms; we move again, That the *Propositions*, al-'ready prepared by Consent of both Kingdoms, 'may be sent for his Majesty's positive *Answer*; 'because more may be lost, by losing the present 'Season and Opportunity, than can be gained by 'new *Propositions*. If his Majesty's Intentions, 'when he is now brought lower than at any Time 'before, be really for *Peace*, and answerable to 'his Profession, the not hearkening to his Desires 'may force him to such desperate Courses, and to 'make such unnatural Offers to foreign Princes

'and

'and States, as may be the Beginning of a new 'Kind of War, and the Cauſe of the Continuance 'and Increaſe of the ſad Condition of theſe three 'Kingdoms; and if the King's importunate Soli-'citations, by his *Letter* for Accommodation, 'and the Prince's offering his Mediation, to men-'tion no more, be but Pretences; yet they are ſo 'plauſible in the Eyes of the World, (unleſs they 'be diſcovered by trying the Truth, in ſending of '*Propoſitions*, and taking ſome ſpeedy Courſe for '*Peace*) that they may be a Cauſe of multiplying 'Enemies againſt us, and of much Miſery to theſe 'Kingdoms. Whatſoever be the Event, which is 'in the Hand of God, it is our Duty, and will be 'our Comfort, that we embrace all Occaſions of 'Pacification.'

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

This long Report being over, the Lords ordered 'that the ſeveral *Papers*, therein contained, ſhould 'be taken into Conſideration the next Morning.

Dec. 23. A Meſſage was brought up from the Houſe of Commons, by Sir *Robert Harley* and others, to communicate to their Lordſhips divers *Letters*, importing the good Succeſs of ſome of the Parliament's Forces in the taking of the City of *Hereford*; which were read as follow:

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for the Safety of both Kingdoms.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

Letter concerning the taking of Hereford.

ACcording unto your Commands, I drew forth near 900 *Foot and my Troop of Horſe, and upon Advice from the Governor of* Glouceſter, *I marched unto him; but finding the Way which was intended altogether fruſtrated, and the Governor of* Glouceſter *not very well, I went with Sir* John Bridges

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

near to Hereford; *and sent thither for the two Gentlemen whom Sir* John *had before treated withal about the Business, of whom I satisfied myself of the Enemy's Security and the Negligence of their Guards: This caused me to think of some other Way, and, amongst others, this was most prevalent with me, which, by God's Blessing, took Effect. The Way was this; to march in one Day and Night from* Gloucester *to* Hereford; *which done, I had provided six Men, in Form of Labourers, and one with them to be a Constable, with a Warrant to bring these Men to work in the Town; to them I gave a good Sum of Money in Hand, and promised them a large Reward. These Men I intended to lodge, in the Dark of the Night, near the Gate, with* 150 *Firelocks so near them as the Ground would admit out of Sight. I intended to draw a Body to second them and enter with them, and so to surprize the Town upon the letting down the Bridge in the Morning. Then I went back to* Gloucester *to inform Colonel* Morgan *of this, desiring him to join with me to put it to Trial; which he condescended unto, and we marched to that Purpose all* Monday *Night but fell short; therefore, to delude the Enemy, retreated back again within nine Miles of* Gloucester.

The next Day at Night we returned again, and with careful Spies and Scouts, kept back Intelligence from them, so that they never discovered us; but I laid my Countrymen and Firelocks within three Quarters of a Musket Shot, at a Place which I had inquired out for the Purpose; which Party I left to be managed by my Lieutenant-Colonel, who behaved himself very gallantly; and the main Body of Foot I led myself, Col. Morgan *being with the Body of Horse which he undertook; and this Morning, upon the letting down of the Bridge, the Countrymen went with their Pick-Axes and Spades to the Bridge; the Guards beginning to examine them, they killed three of the Guards, and kept the rest in play until the Firelocks came up to them, who made it good until the Body came up; and it pleased God the Design so*

so took, that we entered the Town with small Loss; in which we took eleven Pieces of Ordnance, much Arms, and several Prisoners of Distinction; but there are many others in Town, which I believe one Day more will discover. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

The Mercy is wonderful; I desire the Lord may have the Honour of it, for it is his own Work. I am deeply engaged by Monies laid out in this Business, and by Promise with Colonel Morgan; *therefore I humbly desire your Honours to give Order for the Payment of the same. As for myself, I shall endeavour to settle this Place, and wait your further Orders for the Subsistance of my Regiment, which is in great Necessity, or what other Commands you shall be pleased to signify unto your Honours*

Most faithful Servant,

Hereford, Dec. 18, 1645.

JOHN BIRCH.

I have herewith sent my Servant to wait upon your Honours, by whom I intreat to receive your Commands.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for the Safety of both Kingdoms,

May it please your Lordships,

ACcording to your Commands I marched with a Party, as in a former Letter, *signified by Colonel* Morgan *and myself, we made bold to inform you: Since which Time it hath pleased God to shew his Power in our Weakness, by giving us this City, into which we forced our Entry this Morning, as by the* Letter *signed by Colonel* Morgan *and myself more particularly appears. The Resolution of the Soldiers carried them on beyond Imagination. I shall endeavour to set Things in Order here, according to that Command your Lordships have been pleased to give me. The Place is very evil affected; I have here*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

900 *Foot, but they will be too ſmall a Number. intend to add to them, if your Honours pleaſe, and make them up* 1200, *which will be few enough for this ill-affected Place. When I marched hither, I left two Companies at* Bath, *which being it is to be ſlighted, I ſhall humbly deſire an Order for the drawing of thoſe two Companies to this Place, which would be a good Addition. I ſhould have waited upon your Honours myſelf, but I dare not be abſent, though my Extremities be great for Neceſſaries for my poor Soldiers. I ſhall humbly intreat you to ſignify your further Commands in that or any other Thing, which ſhall be carefully obſerved by*

Your Honours real Servant,

Hereford, Dec. 18, 1645.

JOHN BIRCH.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms,

Haſte, Haſte, Poſt Haſte.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

WE gave you an Account in our laſt, that we found the City of Hereford, *by our Intelligence, to be ſo ſtrong both in itſelf and the Reſolution of its Defenders, that much Hazard would be in the gaining of it. Notwithſtanding, having a Party of about* 2000 *Horſe and Foot betwixt us,* viz. *of* Glouceſter *Forces* 1050, *and of* Bath *Forces* 950, *we reſolved to make a Trial of falling upon the Place; unto which Endeavour the Lord was pleaſed ſo to add his Bleſſing, that Yeſterday Morning, about Break of Day, we forced our Entrance; God putting ſuch a a Spirit into the Soldiers as was beyond Expreſſion. Our Engagements to them were very large, the Deſign being very deſperate; and alſo to ſome other Gentlemen, who were very helpful and behaved themſelves very gallantly in the falling on; which Engagements that we may be able to diſcharge, we humbly deſire your Lordſhips to give Order for that Sum which*

which you were pleased to promise for that Service. After we had marched one Night in the Snow up to the Mid-Leg, almost twenty Miles inand out, that the Enemy might not be jealous of us we marched the same March upon Monday *Night, though with such Hardship that three of our Men died in the Snow; and we retreated, upon* Tuesday, *almost to* Gloucester. *They then believing we had been clear gone, were more secure, and we fell on unexpected. Our Loss was not considerable, God be blessed, whose Goodness was here plainly seen. To him be the Glory. The Enemy fought it out in the Streets, where divers were slain, and the rest taken Prisoners. We are not able, at present, to particularize them, only those, whose Names we can at this Instant be informed of, we have here inserted. The Townsmen have suffered by the Soldiers, by reason we entered it by Force, and that the Enemy shot out at the Windows and in the Streets; at which the Soldiers were so enraged, that we could not prevent them from plundering, which we endeavoured much to have done. We shall be always ready to approve ourselves*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

Your Honours

Most faithful Servants,

Hereford, Dec. 19, 1645.

THOs. MORGAN.
JOHN BIRCH.

P. S. *The following is a List of the* PRISONERS *taken:*

Lord Brudenell, *the Bishop of* Hereford; *Sir* Thomas Lunsford, *Sir* Walter Blunt, *Sir* Henry Spiller, *Sir* Henry Bedingfield, *Sir* Marmaduke Lloyd, *Sir* George Vaughan, *Sir* Giles Mompesson, *Sir* George Stepney, *Sir* Francis Howard, *Sir* Francis Lloyd, *Sir* Richard Basset, *Sir* Philip Jones, *Sir* Edward Morgan, *Sir* Nicholas Throckmorton; *Judge* Jenkins; *Lieutenant-Colonels* Price, Lewis, Jeffreys *and* Jones; *Commissary* Lanwith; *Major*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

Major Price; *Captains* Ballard, Hill, *and* Cornwallis; *Lieutenants* Gibbs *and* D'Oyley; *Cornets* Brett *and* Swainton; *Secretary* Barnes; *Mr.* Seaburne, *Mr.* Windsor, *Mr.* Anderson, *Mr.* Turbeville, *Mr. Beaumont*, *Mr.* Powel, *Mr.* Harrington; *two Surgeons*, *two Priests*, *and many others of less Note.*

Sir *Robert Harley* farther informed the Lords, That the Commons desired their Concurrence in appointing a Thanksgiving to Almighty God, the next Sabbath-Day, in *London* and within the Line of Communication, for the taking of *Hereford*; and also that Colonel *Birch* might be Governor of that City: To both these the Lords agreed accordingly.

Dec. 25. Being *Christmas-Day*, both Houses sat as usual, to do Business, but nothing material happened in either. Mr. *Whitlocke* observes, That, notwithstanding the *Ordinance* made and published for abolishing this Festival, yet generally, in *London*, the Shops were shut up and the Day observed.

Dec. 26. The House of Commons sent up an *Answer* to the King's *Letters*; which the Lords read, approved of, and ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners; which they, after some Deliberation, having consented to, it was ordered to be sent away that Afternoon, by Sir *Peter Killegrew*.

May it please your Majesty,

The Parliament's Answer to the King's Messages of December 5th and 15th for Peace.

THE Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, *at* Westminster, *have received your* Letters *of the 5th and 15th of this Instant* December; *and having, together with the Commissioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *taken the same into their serious Consideration, do humbly return this* Answer.

They have, in all their Actions, manifested to your Majesty and the World, their sincere and earnest Desires

Desires that a safe and well-grounded Peace *might be settled in your three Kingdoms; and for the obtaining so great a Blessing, shall ever pray to God and use their utmost Endeavours: And beseech your Majesty to believe, that their not sending a more speedy* Answer *hath not proceeded from any Intention to retard the Means of putting an End to these present Calamities by a happy* Peace; *but hath been occasioned by the Considerations and Debates necessary in a Business of so great Importance, wherein both Kingdoms are so much concerned.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

As to your Majesty's Desire of a Safe-Conduct for the coming hither of the Duke of Richmond, *the Earl of* Southampton, John Ashburnham, *and* Jeffrey Palmer, *Esqrs. with* Propositions *to be the Foundation of an happy and well-grounded* Peace; *they finding that former* Treaties *have been made Use of for other Ends, under Pretence of* Peace, *and have proved dilatory and unsuccessful, cannot give Way to a Safe-Conduct according to your Majesty's Desire: But both Houses of the Parliament of* England *having now under their Consideration* Propositions *and* Bills *for the settling of a safe and well-grounded* Peace, *which are speedily to be communicated to the Commissioners of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *do resolve, after mutual Agreement of both Kingdoms, to present them with all Speed to your Majesty.*

GREY of *Warke*,
Speaker of the House of Peers
pro Tempore.

Westminster, Dec. 26, 1645.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the House of Commons.

But, before this *Answer* was received by the King, another *Message* came from his Majesty ushered in to the House of Lords, in the usual Manner; and was in these Words:

For

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

For the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Message of the 26th, for a Personal Treaty sent before his Majesty's Receipt of the foregoing Answer.

NOtwithstanding the strange and unexpected Delays (which can be precedented by no former Times) to his Majesty's two former Messages, *his Majesty will lay aside all Expostulations, as rather serving to lose Time than to contribute any Remedy to the Evils which, for the present, do afflict this distracted Kingdom: Therefore, without further Preamble, his Majesty thinks it most necessary to send these* Propositions *this Way, which he intended to do by the Persons mentioned in his former* Messages; *though he well knows the great Disadvantage which Overtures of this Kind have, by the Want of being accompanied by well-instructed Messengers.*

His Majesty conceiving that the former Treaties *have hitherto proved ineffectual, chiefly for Want of Power in those Persons that treated, as likewise because those from whom their Power was derived (not possibly having the particular Informations of every several Debate) could not give so clear a Judgment as was requisite to so important a Business: If therefore his Majesty may have the Engagement of the two Houses at* Westminster, *the Commissioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Militia of* London; *of the Chief Commanders in Sir* Thomas Fairfax's *Army, as also of those in the* Scots *Army, for his Majesty's free and safe Coming to, and Abode in,* London *or* Westminster, *(with such of his Servants now attending him, and their Followers, not exceeding in all the Number of* 300) *for the Space of* 40 *Days; and, after the said Time, for his free and safe Repair to any of his Garrisons of* Oxford, Worcester, *or* Newark, *(which his Majesty shall nominate at any Time before his*

his going from London *or* Westminster) *his Majesty propounds to have a* Personal Treaty *with the two Houses of Parliament at* Westminster, *and the Commissioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *upon all Matters which may conduce to the restoring of Peace and Happiness to these miserable distracted Kingdoms; and to begin with the three Heads which were treated on at* Uxbridge. *And for the better clearing of his Majesty's earnest and sincere Intentions of putting an End to these unnatural Distractions, (knowing that Point of Security may prove the greatest Obstacle to this most blessed Work) his Majesty therefore declares, That he is willing to commit the great Trust of the* Militia *of this Kingdom, for such Time and with such Powers as are expressed in the* Paper *delivered by his Majesty's Commissioners at* Uxbridge, *the 6th of* February *last, to these Persons following,* viz. *the Lord Privy-Seal, Duke of* Richmond, *Marquis of* Hertford, *Marquis of* Dorchester, *Earl of* Dorset, *Lord-Chamberlain, Earl of* Northumberland, *Earl of* Essex, *Earl of* Southampton, *Earl of* Pembroke, *Earl of* Salisbury, *Earl of* Manchester, *Earl of* Warwick, *Earl of* Denbigh, *Earl of* Chichester, *Lord* Say, *Lord* Seymour, *Lord* Lucas, *Lord* Lexington, *Mr.* Denzil Holles, *Mr.* Pierpoint, *Mr.* Henry Bellasis, *Mr.* Richard Spencer, *Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *Mr.* John Ashburnham, *Sir* Gervase Clifton, *Sir* Henry Vane, *jun. Mr.* Robert Wallop, *Mr.* Thomas Chicheley, *Mr.* Oliver Cromwell, *and Mr.* Philip Skippon; *supposing that these are Persons against whom there can be no just Exception. But if this doth not satisfy, then his Majesty offers to name the one Half, and leave the Election of the other to the two Houses of Parliament at* Westminster, *with the Powers and Limitations before-mentioned.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

Thus his Majesty calls God and the World to be Witness of his sincere Intentions and real Endeavours for the composing and settling of these miserable Distractions; which he doubts not but, by the Blessing of God, will soon be put to an happy Conclusion, if that his Majesty's Offer be accepted; otherwise, he leaves

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

leaves all the World to judge who are the Continuers of this unnatural War. And therefore he once more conjures you, by all the Bonds of Duty you owe to God and your King, to ſo great a Compaſſion on the bleeding and miſerable Eſtate of your Country, that you join your moſt ſerious and hearty Endeavours with his Majeſty, to put an happy and ſpeedy End to theſe preſent Miſeries.

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 26th of *December* 1645.

Dec. 30. Sir *Peter Killegrew*, the Meſſenger ſent with the Parliament's *Letter* to the King, returned with this *Anſwer*.

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

A Meſſage from the King, December 29th, occaſioned by that Anſwer.

ALTHOUGH the Meſſage, *ſent by Sir* Peter Killegrew, *may juſtly require an expoſtulatory* Anſwer, *yet his Majeſty lays that aſide, as not ſo proper for his preſent Endeavours; leaving all the World to judge, whether his* Propoſition *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *or the flat Denial of a Safe-Conduct for Perſons to begin a* Treaty, *be greater Signs of a real Intention to* Peace; *and ſhall now only inſiſt upon his former* Meſſage *of the 26th of this* December, *That, upon his Repair to* Weſtminſter, *he doubts not but ſo to join his Endeavours with his two Houſes of Parliament, as to give juſt Satisfaction not only concerning the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *but alſo for the ſettling of a Way for the Payment of the Public Debts, as well to the* Scots *and the City of* London, *as others. And as already he hath ſhewn a fair Way for the ſettling of the* Militia, *ſo he ſhall carefully endeavour, in all other Particulars, that none ſhall have Cauſe to complain for want of Security, whereby juſt Jealouſies may ariſe to hinder the Continuance of the deſired* Peace. *And certainly*

certainly this Propoſition *of a* Perſonal Treaty *could never have entered into his Majeſty's Thoughts, if he had not reſolved to make apparent to all the World, That the Public Good and Peace of this Kingdom is far dearer to him than the Reſpect of any particular Intereſt: Wherefore none can oppoſe this Motion, without a manifeſt Demonſtration, That he particularly envies his Majeſty ſhould be the chief Author in ſo bleſſed a Work, beſides the declaring himſelf the direct Oppoſer of the happy* Peace *of theſe Nations.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

To conclude: Whoſoever will not be aſhamed that his fair and ſpecious Proteſtations ſhould be brought to a true and public Teſt, and thoſe who have a real Senſe and do truly commiſerate the Miſeries of their bleeding Country, let them ſpeedily and chearfully embrace his Majeſty's Propoſition *for his* Perſonal Treaty, *at* Weſtminſter; *which, by the Bleſſing of God, will undoubtedly, to theſe now diſtracted Kingdoms, reſtore the Happineſs of a long-wiſhed-for and laſting* Peace.

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 29th Day of *December*, 1645.

The next Day, the Houſe of Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, importing, That upon reading of the King's *Letters* of the 26th and 29th of *December*, they do find a greater Neceſſity to continue in their former *Reſolution*, 'That the *Militia* of this Kingdom ſhall be put in the Power of both Houſes of Parliament, and not otherwiſe, according to the *Propoſition* concerning the *Militia* already ſent from their Houſe to the Lords; and that the Lords Concurrence be deſired, both in the ſaid *Propoſition* and in the *Vote*; and that the Lords be deſired, if they ſhall agree in the ſaid *Propoſition* and in this *Vote*, that they will concur with this Houſe, That the ſaid *Propoſition* concerning the *Militia* and this *Vote* may, by the Members of both Houſes that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and their Concurrence deſired to both.' Reſolutions of both Houſes thereon.

To all which the Lords agreed.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. December.

The King's Affairs now growing desperate, on all Sides, many Gentlemen of Estates, who had served his Majesty in his Armies, sought to make the best of a bad Bargain, and save some Part, by compounding for the whole. A Committee for such Uses was settled, by Parliament, at *Goldsmith's-Hall*; and Time was allowed to the 25th of this Month, for those who thought proper to come in to compound. Soldiers of Fortune, as they were called, or those who had no Estates, were suffered to transport themselves to any foreign Country, never more to return to their own, without Leave from the Parliament: But, if they returned again, and took up Arms against the Parliament, then they were neither to have a Pardon nor Quarter.

A Committee appointed, by Parliament, to compound with the Royalists for their sequestered Estates.

[*January.* Both Houses having been long employed in settling Church-Government, according to the Presbyterian Model, on the third of this Month the Commons sent up a Message by Sir *Robert Harley*, to desire the Lords Concurrence, ‘ That, to the End they all might have God's Assistance in the finishing and settling this great Work of Church-Government, a Day might be appointed and set apart for a Day of Humiliation for both Houses of Parliament and the Assembly of Divines, to seek God for his Direction therein; the Time and Place they left to their Lordships.— The Lords agreed to this, and appointed *Wednesday* the 15th Instant at *St. Martin's in the Fields*.

A Fast appointed for God's Assistance in the Settlement of Church-Government.

Jan. 3. The Form of a *Letter*, drawn up by the Committee of both Kingdoms, to be sent to the King as an *Answer* to his two last, was this Day read to the Lords, and ordered to be communicated first to the *Scots* Commissioners, and then sent away to his Majesty by a Trumpeter.

A Draught of an Answer, from the Parliament, to the King's Messages of the 26th and 29th of December.

May it please your Majesty,

‘ WE, your humble and loyal Subjects of both Kingdoms, have received you *Letters* of the 26th and 29th of *December* last, unto ‘ which

'which we humbly return this *Answer*, That there hath been no Delay on our Parts but what hath been necessary in a Business of so great Consequence, as is expressed in our former *Letter* to your Majesty. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'Concerning the *Personal Treaty* desired by your Majesty; there having been so much innocent Blood of your good Subjects shed in this War by your Majesty's Commands and Commissions, *Irish* Rebels brought over into both Kingdoms, and Endeavours to bring over more into both of them, as also Forces from foreign Parts; your Majesty being in Arms in these Parts, and the Prince at the Head of an Army in the *West*; divers Towns made Garrisons and kept in Hostility against the Parliament of *England*; there being also Forces in *Scotland* against that Parliament and Kingdom by your Majesty's Commission; the War in *Ireland* fomented and prolonged by your Majesty, whereby the three Kingdoms are brought near to utter Ruin and Destruction; we conceive that, until Satisfaction and Security be first given to both your Kingdoms, your Majesty's coming hither cannot be convenient, nor by us assented to: neither can we apprehend it a Means conducing to *Peace*, that your Majesty should come to your Parliament for a few Days, with any Thoughts of leaving it, especially with Intentions of returning to Hostility against it.

'And we do observe, that your Majesty desires a Safe-Conduct, not only from your Parliament, but from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Militia of the City of *London*, the Chief Commanders of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, and those of the *Scots* Army; which is against the Privileges and Honour of your Parliament, those being joined with them who are subject and subordinate to their Authority.

'As to that which your Majesty, against the Freedom of Parliament, enforces in both your *Letters*, with many earnest Expressions, as if in

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'no other Way than that propounded by your 'Majesty, the *Peace* of your Kingdoms could be 'established, your Majesty may please to remember, that, in our last *Letter*, we did declare that '*Propositions* from both Kingdoms were speedily 'to be sent unto your Majesty; which being assented unto by your Majesty, will be the only Means 'whereby you can give Satisfaction and Security 'to your Kingdoms, will assure a firm Union between the two Kingdoms (as much desired by 'each for other as for themselves) settle Religion, 'and secure the Peace of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, 'whereof neither is so much as mentioned in your 'Majesty's *Letter*. And in proceeding according 'to these just and necessary Grounds, to the putting an End to the bleeding Calamities of these 'Nations, your Majesty may have the Glory to 'be a principal Instrument in so happy a Work; 'and we, however misinterpreted, shall approve 'ourselves to God and the World to be real and 'sincere in seeking a safe and well-grounded '*Peace*.'

Jan. 5. The foregoing *Letter* having been communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners for their Consent to it, they, this Day, returned a *Paper* to the Lords, which contained their Thoughts on the said *Letter*, which was read *in hæc Verba*.

Dec. 5, 1645.

The Scots Commissioners Objections to it.

'ACcording to an *Order* of both Houses your 'Lordships did, upon *Saturday* at Night, 'communicate unto us their *Answer* to the King's '*Letter*, in Reference to our Concurrence; and, 'upon Perusal thereof, we have thought fit to desire it may be considered, whether so full and express charging of his Majesty, as is contained in 'the second Paragraph, doth conduce to the intended Pacification; and whether it may not, contrary 'to the Intentions of both Kingdoms, probably 'be interpreted to a further End than to decline a '*Personal Treaty*.

'Some

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'Some Expreſſions, as we conceive, may, upon a ſecond Conſideration, be made more diſtinct and clear, wherein we ſhall be very ready to concur with your Lordſhips: But one Thing there is very material to us, which we deſire to have altered in the fourth Paragraph, *Your Majeſty may pleaſe to remember that, in our laſt* Letter *we did declare that* Propoſitions *for both Kingdoms were ſpeedily to be ſent to your Majeſty, which being aſſented to by your Majeſty, will be the only Means whereby you can give Satisfaction and Security unto your Kingdoms:* Becauſe theſe Words, as they now ſtand, do imply not only that the Parliaments of the two Kingdoms will receive no *Propoſitions* from his Majeſty to be the Foundation of a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*; but alſo, that there can be no Satisfaction or Security, unleſs his Majeſty aſſent unto every Particular, of the ſmalleſt Importance, contained in the *Propoſitions* to be ſent from both Kingdoms; and do further imply that there ſhall be no *Treaty* upon thoſe *Propoſitions*; which Things we have no Power to declare, as is well known to the Honourable Houſes.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The ſame Day the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords acquainted them with a *Letter* he had received from the Earl of *Rutland* and the Lord *Willoughby*, two of the Commiſſioners appointed to reſide with the Army before *Newark*, dated at *Nottingham*, *January* 2, 1645, which was read as follows:

My Lord,

Letters, &c. from the Committee reſiding with the Army before Newark.

THE next Night after we came to Grantham *the Carriages with the Cloaths and Money came to us, with a Convoy of* 300 Scots *Horſe and Dragoons. We have received what was appointed for us; and the ſame Night gave Orders for the Cloaths and* 15,000 l. *in Money to go to* Nottingham *the next*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Day; and sent to the Committee there to provide Waggons to carry them to the Scots *Quarters, having wrote at the same Time to Lieutenant-General* David Lesley. *Accordingly the Money and Cloaths were received, as by an Acquittance returned to* Goldsmith's-Hall *will appear.*

We have used our best Endeavours towards the reducing of Newark *and* Belvoir, *and find very ready Compliance, by the* Answer *we have received to our* Letters, *from the several Committees, and don't doubt but their Actions will be suitable. The Counties adjacent are very forward in this Service, and the Officers and Soldiers vigilant and full of Courage.*

We desired to meet Lieutenant-General David Lesley *at* Nottingham, *and we naming the Place left the Time to him; but afterwards receiving a* Petition, *herewith sent, from the County of* Nottingham, *we wrote to him on* Tuesday *in the Afternoon to meet us on* Thursday; *and received from him a* Letter, *as you will perceive, without Date; which not coming till Seven at Night on* Thursday, *we imagined he meant* Thursday *in the next Week, till we heard, about Midnight, from the Governor of* Nottingham, *that he had staid there most of that Day for us.*

Lieutenant-General David Lesley *met us Yesternight at this Town, and his* Letter *expressing no Committee of that Kingdom to be with their Army, we desired to know what Authority he had to join with us; which, with the Results of our Conference, is herewith sent unto you. The Country alledging the Number of the* Scots *Soldiers to be under the List given to us, we desired to take Musters of that Army according to our* Instructions; *and shewed Lieutenant-General* Lesley *the* Ordinance *for our disbursing* 6000*l. to them after Muster taken by us; he returned this Answer,* He could not consent to it till he had received Authority from his Superiors. *We desired to know whom he meant: He said,* From the Committee of both Kingdoms at *London,* or any other that could give him Leave; *and for which he agreed to write to the Commissioners of*

of Scotland *now at* London. *Being for the preſent debarred from taking Muſters, we proceeded to do this diſtreſſed Country the beſt Service we could, and therefore made him an Offer of* 10,000l. *Monthly, which we preſſed him to accept; and, amongſt other Arguments*, For that by the *Treaty* there ſhould be 21,000 Men for 30,000*l.* Monthly; and 10,000*l.* a Month was more than proportionable for their Forces, if there were only betwixt 6 and 7000. *He told us*, The Number of Horſe encreaſed the Charge. *We anſwered*, By the *Treaty* there were to be 18,000 Foot, 2000 Horſe, and 1000 Dragoons. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Our Papers *follow in the Order we received them; and, upon our laſt, the Lieutenant-General deſired to know if we intended to take off the Reſtriction in our* Letter, *which was in theſe Words*, Till we meet, *or whether we did leave him to provide for himſelf. After Conſultation with the Committee of* Nottingham, *they agreed with him for* 2,500 l. *for this County for a Week, which ends on* Wedneſday *next. We beſeech your Lordſhips to take ſpeedily into your Conſideration how theſe great Inconveniences may be remedied; and the Ruin of theſe Parts, and of this waſted Country, may be prevented.*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servants,

J. RUTLAND.
F. WILLOUGHBY.

Next follow, in the *Lords Journals*, the *Papers* mentioned in the foregoing *Letter*. And firſt that from the Committee of Parliament, ſent to Lieutenant-General *David Leſley*, which was addreſſed to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, whom they ſuppoſed to be then reſident with the Army before *Newark*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Convoys are come this Night hither. We have conferred with Lieutenant-General Urrey; *and becauſe we deſire the Money and Cloaths may come with all Speed to you, and leſt the breaking of*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

the Froſt ſhould make the Way very ill for Carriages, we have made Uſe of the ſame which came from London *to come to* Nottingham; *but by reaſon of the Orders given to their Convoys of Dragoons for their ſpeedy Return to* London, *we cannot ſend them to your Quarters; we have therefore ſent to the Committee at* Nottingham *to provide twelve Carriages to be ready at* Nottingham *on* Monday *Morning, to meet the Money and Proviſions there, and to bring them to you. We deſire you to appoint your Commiſſary to meet them at* Nottingham, *to give Mr.* Squire, *who is ſent down by the Committee at* Goldſmith's-Hall, *your Acquittance and Diſcharge on the Receipt of theſe Particulars, which are according to this Note incloſed; and, if you pleaſe, we will meet you at* Nottingham, *which we ſuppoſe the moſt convenient, to adviſe for the carrying on this Service intruſted with us by both Kingdoms; the Time we leave with you, as may beſt ſuit your own Occaſions.*

Your Lordſhips

Grantham, Dec. 26, 1645.

Affectionate Friends,

and humble Servants,

J. RUTLAND.
F. WILLOUGHBY.

Lieutenant-General LESLEY's *Anſwer.*

Right Honourable,

I Have received yours of the 26th of this Inſtant, and ſhall, according to your Deſire, forthwith diſpatch our Commiſſary to attend our Carriages, at Nottingham. *I am ſorry there are none of the Committee of the Parliament here at preſent to meet with your Lordſhips; but, if it may pleaſe you, I intend to wait on you at* Nottingham *on* Thurſday *next; whereby I ſhall be ready to contribute my beſt Endeavours in adviſing what is fitteſt to be done in carrying on the preſent Service. I am,*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,
DAVID LESLEY.

The

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

The COMMITTEE's *Reply*.

SIR,

WE have this Day received a Petition *from the County of* Nottingham, *expressing their great and heavy Sufferings, and their Desire of speedy Remedy to prevent their Ruin. In Discharge of the Trust reposed in us we shall do our utmost Endeavours for them, and know not a more ready Way than by our speedy conferring with you; we therefore desire you to meet us on* Thursday *Night next, at* Nottingham. *These Motives do engage you and us to lose no Time, and will, we know, excuse our appointing this Day before we hear further from you.*

We hear the last Week's Assessments on the Counties of Nottingham *and* Derby, *for your Army, do end To-morrow; and we most earnestly desire that no farther Assessments may be made for your Forces till we have met, considering the Miseries of those Counties, who are utterly exhausted, and that Cloaths and* 15,000 l. *Sterling in Money are come in to you from the Parliament; and you will assuredly find our complying to provide Necessaries for you, that your Friends may have Subsistance, and the Counties no Cause to complain.*

Your humble Servants,

Grantham, Dec. 30, 1645.

J. RUTLAND.
F. WILLOUGHBY.

Their DECLARATION sent to General LESLEY, on Occasion of the *Scots* Commissioners not being come to *Newark*.

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645.

WHereas we are appointed by both Houses of Parliament to advise, debate, and conclude with our Brethren of Scotland, *or such as shall be authorized by them thereunto; and, by joint Advice with them, to put in Execution all such Matters and Things concerning the well-ordering, directing,*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

and Diſpoſal of the Forces brought in and employed by them for their Aſſiſtance; and having received a Letter *from you, wherein it is expreſſed that there is no Committee of the Parliament of* Scotland *now reſiding with your Army, we therefore deſire to know what Authority is given unto you from the Parliament of* Scotland *to join with us, that accordingly we may aptly ourſelves in the Proſecution of thoſe Commands which we have received.*

Signed in the Name and by Warrant of the Committee of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England.*

J. RUTLAND.

General LESLEY's PROPOSALS for Maintenance of the *Scots* Army.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

SINCE that your Lordſhips are appointed by the Honourable Houſes of the Parliament of England, *to conclude with ſuch as ſhall be authorized by the Parliament of* Scotland, *to order all Matters concerning the reducing the Town of* Newark, *to the Obedience of the King and Parliament, I daily expect there ſhall be Commiſſioners ſent expreſs from the Parliament of* Scotland *to attend your Lordſhips accordingly; in the mean Time, as Commander of this Army, I am moſt willing to concur with your Lordſhips in all Things that may be thought neceſſary to the Advantage and Accompliſhment of the Work in Hand, provided ſufficient Maintenance may be given for Man and Horſe, according to the following Schedule:*

	£.
The Foot being 3600 *at* 4d. per Diem, *for ſeven Days, is*	420
The Officers of the Foot of eight Regiments, at two Parts Pay will amount weekly to	500
The Horſemen being reckoned to 4000, *at* 1s. 6d. per Diem, *as Part of their Pay, is for the Week*	2100
Carried over	3020

Brought

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

	£.
Brought over — —	3020
The Officers of the Horse, at two Parts Pay per Diem, *to the Sum of* 280l. *and for the Week to the Sum of*	1960
The Officers with the Staff and Train of Artillery, the weekly Sum of	300
In all to the weekly Sum of	5280

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645.

Your Lordships Servant,

DAVID LESLEY.

The ANSWER of the COMMITTEE of Parliament.

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645.

WE do offer to provide for your Army for Horse, Foot, Officers of the Staff, and Train of Artillery, the Sum of 10,000 l. *for twenty-eight Days, to begin from* Wednesday *last past; a third Part to be paid in Money, the other two third Parts in Provisions, according to the Rates under-mentioned, which shall be brought into your Quarters weekly. We can give no Answer to the Number of Soldiers, until, with your Consent, Musters of them shall be taken by such as we shall appoint; but when we have taken Musters, we shall use our best Endeavours that Subsistence be provided for them according to their Numbers.*

	l.	s.	d.
Oats per *Quarter*, — —	0	14	0
Hay per *Stone*, — —	0	0	2
Peas and Beans per *Strike*, —	0	2	8
Straw per *Threave*, — —	0	0	6
Beef per *Pound*, — —	0	0	2½
Mutton, *Lamb*, *Veal*, per *Pound*,	0	0	3
Pork per *Pound* — —	0	0	4
Bread per *Pound* — —	0	0	1
Cheese per *Pound*, — —	0	0	2½
Butter per *Pound*, — —	0	0	4
Oatmeal per *Strike*, — —	0	4	8

Malt,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Malt,	—	—	0	3	4
Milk and Beer per *Gallon*,	—	—	0	0	4

Signed in the Name and by Warrant of the Committee of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*.

J. RUTLAND.

General LESLEY's *Reply*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Underſtand your Lordſhips are willing to give only 10,000 *l. for the Maintenance of our Army for twenty-eight Days, which will not amount to the Half of what may make us ſubſiſt, and is impoſſible for me to condeſcend unto; for the Horſemen muſt be allotted* 1 s. 6d. per Diem, *the Foot-Soldiers* 4d. *and the Officers two Parts of their full Means; wherefore I ſhall humbly deſire your Lordſhips to be pleaſed to give Orders for ſufficient Maintenance while we hear farther from the Committee of both Kingdoms: In doing thereof you ſhall further oblige me, and thoſe under my Command, to undergo any thing that may beſt conduce to the Good of the Public Service.*

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645.

DAVID LESLEY.

Jan. 7. The Commons ſent up a Meſſage to acquaint the Lords with the following *Examination* taken by a Committee of their Houſe, concerning ſome Plots intended to have been executed upon the King's Coming to *London*; in which it was reſolved to ſecure the City, the Tower, and the Parliament before they meddled with any private Buſineſs.

An Examination taken concerning a Plot to be executed if the King ſhould come to London.

* * * * *, Being examined ſaith, 'That 'he heard Prince *Rupert*, with many others, 'ſwear, That if his Uncle could but get into *Lon-* 'don, though but with 300 Men; before they had 'been

'been there three Hours he should have 3000, 3000, and 3000 to that; and that he himself 'would cut all the Throats of the Round-Head 'Rogues that sit in the Parliament. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

That Prince *Rupert* said, His Uncle had many 'Friends in *London* which durst not shew themselves; but when his Uncle came they would, 'and then he did not doubt but to make good all 'their Losses; and Prince *Maurice* confirmed and 'agreed to these Speeches of his Brother by many 'Oaths.

'And this the Examinant is ready to make good 'to be most true upon his Oath.

'And this Examinant farther saith, That all 'the Reformadoes being about to guard his Majesty's Person on New Year's Eve, at Night, it 'was noised that his Majesty would go to to *London* the next Morning, whether the *Letters* from 'the Parliament came or no; upon this there was 'a Bustle in *Oxford* to provide to go immediately; 'and that it was the general Voice, that their 'Party is so great here, as they have Assurance 'from those who come from *London* daily without 'Interruption, that, if his Majesty come, they 'shall easily destroy the City and the Parliament, 'and take all to themselves: And that upon the 'Stop of his Majesty's Coming, the next Day it 'was ordered, That all the Troopers should quarter in and about *Oxford* upon Free-Quarter for a 'Fortnight, because they hoped to come away 'before that Time.'

'It is observable, That the Proof of this Plot rested upon the Credit of one single Witness without a Name: And when it is also remembered that about this Time Prince *Rupert* was in Disgrace with the King, there seems some Reason to apprehend, That this Plot was only a Contrivance of the *Independant* Party, whose Views were inconsistent with any Peace at all; and were apprehensive that the King's Personal Treaty with the

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Parliament might create too good an Underſtanding between them.

All this Time the Parliament's laſt *Anſwer* to the King was ſtaid from ſending away, for Want of the *Scots* Commiſſioners Conſent to it. The Paſſage they objected to, with their Reaſons for ſo doing, we have already given: However, it was at laſt agreed, that the Members of both Houſes, who were of the Committee of both Kingdoms, ſhould have Power to ſettle this Matter with the *Scots*, and alter the Sentence objected to as they thought fit: But, not before this Day, *Jan.* 13, was the *Letter* agreed to and ſigned by all Parties, in which the Paſſage objected to was altered thus: *That* Propoſitions *from both Kingdoms were ſpeedily to be ſent to your Majeſty, which we conceive to be the only Way for obtaining an happy and well-grounded* Peace; *and your Majeſty's Aſſent unto thoſe* Propoſitions *will be an effectual Means for giving Satisfaction and Security to your Kingdoms:* Inſtead of, *That* Propoſitions *from both Kingdoms were ſpeedily to be ſent to your Majeſty; which being aſſented unto by your Majeſty, will be the only Means whereby you can give Satisfaction and Security to your Kingdoms.*

The Anſwer to the King's Meſſages of December 26th and 29th, as ſettled by the Parliament and the Scots Commiſſioners.

It is obſervable here, that though Mr. *Ruſhworth* gives us all the *Meſſages* from the King, with the *Anſwers* from both Houſes, yet he takes no Notice of the ſeveral Altercations between the Parliament and the *Scots* Commiſſioners; the latter of whom ſeemed to have expreſſed moſt Regard to the King's Honour.

The Siege of *Newark* ſtill continuing, the Lords received a *Letter* this Day from the Commiſſioners ſent down into thoſe Quarters, recommending an incloſed *Petition* to them, to their ſerious Conſideration: which, ſince it fully and pathetically expreſſes the Miſeries of the Country in the Neighbourhood of *Newark*, is too material to be omitted.

To

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

To the Right Hon. the COMMITTEE *of* LORDS *and* COMMONS,

The HUMBLE PETITION *of the Inhabitants of that Part of the County of* Nottingham *lying on the* North *Side* Trent,

Sheweth,

A Petition from Nottinghamshire, setting forth the Diſtreſs of that County.

'THAT we did of late, by an humble *Petition*, preſent unto your Honours the Payments and Sufferings of this County by Occaſion of this preſent War; which, within three Years laſt, did amount to above a Million of Money, whereof we did account the Charge of this preſent *Scots* Army to be but 200,000 *l.* which now, upon Examination by your Honours Direction, will appear to be 261,189*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* notwithſtanding divers whole Towns, and many other particular Perſons, have not brought in their Bills touching the ſame. We did with the leſs Grief undergo the grievous Preſſures of the *Scots* Army, in a comfortable Hope that your Honours Coming into theſe Parts would afford us a ſpeedy Relief; being fully perſuaded then as we are ſtill, that that Army was not invited, or drawn hither, with any Intent to be our irreparable Ruin.

'Notwithſtanding our humble Repreſentation, and your Honours Acceſs to it, we yet underſtand not any Eaſe; but find this Part of the County ſtill charged with an Aſſeſſment of 2500*l.* weekly, beſides, for the moſt Part, free Quarter for all Officers and liſted Soldiers, and for all other Men, Women, and Boys depending on, or ſhadowing themſelves under, that Army; and that which is worſt of all is, the Tyranny and Evils incident to free Quarter in the beſt-governed Armies. If that 2500*l.* with the Charge of the free Quarter, ſhall ſtill contiue, it cannot be leſs, in our Opinions, than 5000*l.* weekly, which muſt be borne by two Parts in three of

'an

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'an Half of this County, by reason of untenanted 'Grounds, and Places visited with the Sickness.

'This being our sad and lamentable Condition, 'bringing upon us present and apparent Destruc- 'tion, we once more humbly crave Leave to present 'the same to your Honours Goodness and great 'Wisdoms; beseeching your Honours Considera- 'tion and present Relief, without which, these As- 'sessments and free Quarters still continuing upon 'us, it will inevitably follow that, as a third Part 'of this County is already deserted, and every Day 'others are continually leaving their Places, and 'conveying what Goods they can away, the small 'Remainder, that cannot do the like, must bear all 'the Burden; or, sinking under it, will be driven 'to prostrate all their Estates to the Mercy of the 'Army, and be forced to beg from them a Part to 'keep themselves and Families from perishing.'

Before the Parliament's last *Answer* could get to the King's Hands, his Majesty had dispatched another *Letter* to them, which was read in the House of Lords, this Day, *Jan.* 16, as follows:

For the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Fifth Message for Peace, Jan. 15, before his receiving the Parliament's Answer to the two last.

BUT that these are Times wherein nothing is strange, it were a Thing much to be marvelled at what should cause this unparalleled long Detention of his Majesty's Trumpet, sent with his gracious Message *of the 26th of* December *last*, Peace *being the only Subject of it, and his Majesty's* Personal Treaty *the Means proposed for it. And it were almost as great a Wonder, that his Majesty should be so long from enquiring after it, if that the hourly Expectation thereof had not in some Measure satisfied*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

satisfied his Impatience. But leſt his Majeſty, by his long Silence, ſhould condemn himſelf of Careleſſneſs in that which ſo much concerns the Good of all his People, he thinks it high Time to enquire after his ſaid Trumpeter: For ſince all Men, who pretend any Goodneſs, muſt deſire Peace, *and that all Men know* Treaties *to be the beſt and moſt Chriſtian Way to procure it; and there being as little Queſtion that his Majeſty's perſonal Preſence in it is the likelieſt Way to bring it to a happy Iſſue, he judges there muſt be ſome ſtrange Variety of Accidents which cauſeth this moſt tedious Delay: Wherefore his Majeſty earneſtly deſires to have a ſpeedy Account of his former* Meſſage, *the Subject whereof is* Peace, *and the Means his perſonal Preſence at* Weſtminſter; *where, the Government of the Church being ſettled as it was in the Times of the happy and glorious Reigns of Queen* Elizabeth *and King* James, *and full Liberty for the Eaſe of their Conſciences who will not communicate in that Service eſtabliſhed by Law, and likewiſe for the free and public Uſe of the* Directory *(preſcribed, and, by Command of the two Houſes of Parliament, now practiſed in ſome Parts of the City of* London*) to ſuch as ſhall deſire to uſe the ſame; and all Forces being agreed to be diſbanded, his Majeſty will then forthwith (as he hath in his* Meſſage *of the 29th of* December *laſt already offered) join with his two Houſes of Parliament in ſettling ſome Way for the Payment of the Public Debts to his* Scots *Subjects, the City of* London, *and others. And his Majeſty having propoſed a fair Way for the ſettling of the Militia, which, now, by this long Delay, ſeems not to be thought ſufficient Security, his Majeſty (to ſhew how really he will employ himſelf at his Coming to* Weſtminſter *for making this a laſting* Peace, *and taking away all Jealouſies, how groundleſs ſoever) will endeavour, upon Debate with his two Houſes, ſo to diſpoſe of it, as likewiſe of the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *as may give to them and both Kingdoms juſt Satisfaction; not doubting alſo but to give good Contentment to his two Houſes of Parliament,*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Parliament, in the Choice of the Lord-Admiral, the Officers of State, and others, if his two Houſes, by their ready Inclinations to Peace, *ſhall give him Encouragement thereunto.*

Thus his Majeſty having taken Occaſion, by his juſt Impatience, ſo to explain his Intentions that no Man can doubt of a happy Iſſue to this ſucceeding Treaty; *if now there ſhall be ſo much as a Delay to the ſame, he calls God and the World to witneſs who they are that not only hinder, but reject this Kingdom's future Happineſs: It being ſo much the ſtranger, that his Majeſty's Coming to* Weſtminſter *(which was the firſt greateſt Pretence for taking up Arms) ſhould be ſo much as delayed, much leſs not accepted or refuſed. But his Majeſty hopes that God will no longer ſuffer the Malice of wicked Men to hinder the Peace of this too-much afflicted Kingdom.*

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 15th of *January*, 1645.

The Lords ordered that this *Meſſage* ſhould be communicated to the Houſe of Commons and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, as ſoon as poſſible.

The City of London petition for a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government.

The ſame Day the Lord Mayor, Aldermen of *London*, *&c.* preſented a *Petition* to the Lords, importing, That they deſired a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government might be ordained in the City, for the ſuppreſſing of all private Meetings on the Lord's Day, which were multiplied to ſuch a Height, that there were no leſs than eleven in one Pariſh: That there were Inſtances of Women-Preachers in theſe Meetings, and of new and ſtrange Doctrines and Blaſphemies vented in them; whereby they ſaid, the godly Orthodox Miniſters were neglected and contemned as if they were anti-chriſtian, and acted as under the Tyranny of a Prelatical Government, *&c.* The Lords gave them ſtrong Aſſurances of their firm Attachment to Preſbytery, according to their *Covenant*, and of their beſt Endeavours to anſwer the Deſires of the Petitioners.

The

Jan. 17. An *Ordinance* for extending and enlarging of Martial Law was read, and, upon the Queſtion, agreed to. The Earls of *Eſſex* and *Lincoln*, and the Lord *Roberts*, only diſſenting; but no Reaſons aſſigned for it. This was a new Bill of the Lords, the Commons having ſent up one before, which their Lordſhips had rejected. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Jan. 19. The Speaker preſented another *Letter* to the Lords, from the King, which was read *in hæc Verba:*

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland.*

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſag from the King, Jan. 17, requiring an Anſwer to all his former.

HIS Majeſty thinks not fit now to anſwer thoſe Aſperſions which are returned as Arguments for his Non-admittance to Weſtminſter *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *becauſe it would inforce a Style not ſuitable to his End, it being the* Peace *of theſe miſerable Kingdoms: Yet thus much he cannot but ſay to thoſe who have ſent him this* Anſwer, *That if they had conſidered what they had done themſelves in occaſioning the ſhedding of ſo much innocent Blood, by withdrawing themſelves from their Duty to him in a Time when he had granted ſo much to his Subjects, and in violating the known Laws of the Kingdom to draw an exorbitant Power to themſelves over their Fellow-Subjects, (to ſay no more, to do as they have done) they could not have given ſuch a falſe Character of his Majeſty's Actions: Wherefore his Majeſty muſt now remember them, that having, ſome Hours before his receiving of their* Paper *of the 13th of* January, *ſent another* Meſſage *to them of the 15th; wherein, by divers Particulars, he inlargeth himſelf to ſhew the Reality of his Endeavours for* Peace *by his deſired* Perſonal Treaty, *which he ſtill conceives to be the likelieſt Way to attain to that bleſſed End, he thinks fit, by this* Meſ-

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

sage, *to call for an* Answer *to that, and indeed to all the former; for certainly no rational Man can think their last* Paper *can be any* Answer *to his former Demands, the Scope of it being, that because there is a* War, *therefore there should be no* Treaty *for* Peace. *And is it possible to expect that the* Propositions *mentioned should be the Grounds of a lasting* Peace, *when the Persons that send them will not endure to hear their own King speak? But whatever the Success hath been of his Majesty's former* Messages, *or how small soever his Hopes are of a better, considering the high Strain of those who deal with his Majesty, yet he will neither want fatherly Bowels to his Subjects in general, nor will he forget that God hath appointed him for their King, with whom he treats: Wherefore he now demands a speedy* Answer *to his last and former* Messages.

Given at our Court at *Oxon*, this 17th of *January*, 1645.

The Lords ordered that this *Letter* should be communicated as before. The Commons sent up a Message the same Day, to desire the Lords to agree, that this *Letter* might be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to consider of it and draw up an *Answer*, with the Advice of the *Scots* Commissioners, for the Vindication of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

Jan. 22. A Message was brought from the House of Commons by Mr. *Nichols*, and others, who presented to their Lordships the following *Letter* relating to the taking of *Dartmouth*:

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, Esq; Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.

Mr. Rushworth's Letter concerning the Storming of Dartmouth by Sir Thomas Fairfax;

SIR,

IF I write confusedly, I shall humbly crave your Pardon; for we have been up all Night, and Things are not yet in a settled Condition. In my former Letters

Letters *I acquainted you how the Army was engaged before* Dartmouth, *a Place of as great, if not greater Concernment than* Exeter. *It required some few Days Time to be thoroughly informed of the State of the Town, after which it was unanimously resolved to storm the same; for we find more Loss of Men by lingering Sieges than by sudden Storms. Every Commander was allotted to his Post, and they as faithfully and valiantly performed their Duties; every Man gaining the Command of every Foot or Place to his Lot, with all the Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

The Storm began about One o'Clock this Morning. After the Enemy had discharged their Cannon once, our Men got under the Shot, possessed the Cannon, and turned them against the Enemy; for we had no Pieces at all of our own, the Weather not admitting any to be brought. After the Line was cleared, and some Works taken, we became Masters of the whole Town, and then of Tonstall-Church, Mount-Flagon, Paradise Fort, *and the* Old Castle, *in which Castle are five great Iron Guns which commanded the River. In the Storm our Men possessed themselves of about 60 Pieces of Ordnance.*

The two great Forts are not yet taken, being a Mile from the Town, but if they accept not of Quarter while they may have it, in the Opinion of the General, Lieutenant-General, and Commanders, we may reduce them by Force in forty-eight Hours; and batter them in Pieces with their own Great Guns, which we have taken in the Town, one whereof is a Brass Demy Cannon.

Truly I never saw Men fall on more chearfully and merrily. Mr. Dell *and Mr.* Peters *preached unto them, and put much Life into them; and God was wonderfully merciful to us, for we had but one Man slain and but few wounded, though the Forts played most fiercely on the Soldiers.*

The Commanders and Forces that were engaged in the Storm were Col. Hammond *and his Regiment; Col.* Lambert *and his Regiment; Col.* Fortescue *and his Regiment; Lieut. Col.* Pride *with Col.* Harley's

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Regiment; *and a good Party out of the General's and Col.* Ingoldby's *Regiments, and, laſtly,* 200 *Seamen and ſome Dragooners*; *and though the Town was entered thus by Storm, yet very little Prejudice was done to the Townſmen, the Soldiers being fair-conditioned beyond Expectation. They grumbled a little they had not the Reward promiſed at* Briſtol *to ſave that Town from Plundering, which City deſerves to feel the Smart of Plunder for their Unthankfulneſs for the great Favours they found from the Army.*

The Meſſenger is in Haſte to be gone, and for further Particulars the Houſe will ſuddenly receive an Account.

It hath pleaſed God wonderfully to bleſs the Army in this Expedition ſo far Weſt; *not only to ſcatter the Enemy's Horſe, but to hinder the Relief intended for* Exeter; *and interrupted, nay quite broke, the young Generaliſſimo* (*a*) *in his new Levies*; *relieved* Plymouth, *and inforced the Enemy into* Cornwall; *leaving a Force ſufficient to beſiege* Exeter. *If the Army had formerly advanced, leaving that City unbeſieged, as it was much deſired, I think that Service would not have been of ſo much Advantage as the taking it this Seaſon. Whilſt you have Commanders that are faithful, if you'll let them put their Deſigns in Execution when their own Convenience and Judgment lead them to it, I hope you will have no Cauſe to repent it*; *but it is hard to pleaſe all.*

Juſt now the Enemy beats a Parley in the two great Forts, ſo you may be aſſured we may have them on any Terms. The General ſent the Comptroller to ſummon the two Men of War in the River, who yielded immediately; *the one was Capt.* Johnſon's *Ship of* Newcaſtle, *of ten Pieces of Ordnance*; *the other of fourteen Pieces of Ordnance, belonging to the Governor of* Barnſtaple. *In* Tonſtall-Church *we took* 120 *Priſoners, about* 400 *more in the Town and*

(*a*) The Prince of *Wales*; who had, this Year, been appointed General of all the King's Forces in *England*, and alſo of the *Weſtern* Aſſociation.

and other Works. I humbly take my Leave, and remain,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Your most humble Servant,

Dartmouth, Jan. 19. 1645, Four in the Morning.

JO. RUSHWORTH.

A Day of Thanksgiving was ordered by both Houses for this News.

Jan. 23. A *Letter* from General *Fairfax* was presented to the Lords and read, containing some farther Particulars relating to the Storming of *Dartmouth*, dated *Jan.* 20. This Mr. *Rushworth* has inserted in his *Collections*, to which therefore we refer (*a*): But as he has only therein printed a short Extract from his own, we have given it at large as entered in the *Lords Journals*; and it appears by those of the *Commons*, that the Messenger who brought it had a Reward of 20 *l.* for his Pains. The *Letter* from the General was sent up by the famous *Hugh Peters*, one of his Chaplains; who acquainted their Lordships with the several Providences of God to the Army; as likewise with the present Condition of the Enemy, and what Prisoners they had taken at *Dartmouth*: And that there were Endeavours to carry the Prince beyond the Sea; as also of the Activity and Unity of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. He likewise presented to the House divers Colours of Horse taken at *Bovy-Tracy*, and others taken in *Dartmouth*: A Popish Alter-Stone and a Mass-Book, and several Papers and Letters taken in the Governor's Study: That two of the Prisoners, *viz.* the Earl of *Newport* and Mr. *Denham*, Son to the late Baron *Denham*, who had been serviceable to the General in gaining of the Forts which held out at *Dartmouth*, after the Town was taken, were sent up, upon their Parole to render themselves Prisoners within ten Days: And further, that, by Command of the General and Council of War, he was commanded to request, that the

(*a*) Vol. VI. p. 98.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Army might be forthwith recruited, and the Cloaths that are provided ſpeeded to them, they having yet received none of them. Hereupon,

For which that General receives great Acknowledgement from both Houſes.

Both Houſes ordered a *Letter* to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to take Notice of his great Services, and of his Expreſſions and Affections; and to acquaint him what Eſteem the Houſes had of them; and what they had done in Conſideration of them.

The Commons referred it to the Committee of the Army, to conſider how the 5000*l. per Annum*, Land of Inheritance, by former *Vote* ordered to be beſtowed upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, may be ſpeedily ſettled upon him and his Heirs for ever, and he be put into the preſent Poſſeſſion of it; and that the Committee do bring in an *Ordinance* to this Purpoſe with all convenient Speed.

It was alſo referred to the Committee of the *Weſt*, to take Conſideration of Mr. *Peters*, for his preſent Charge and Neceſſities, and for a certain future Subſiſtance, in ſome convenient Proportion conſiderable to his Services and Affections (*a*).

Letters from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners reſiding in the *Scots* Army before *Newark* were read; but they give no Account of the Progreſs of the Siege, and are only on the Proviſions aſſeſſed by their Warrants, and brought in from all the neighbouring Counties, for the Support of the *Scots* Army.

Jan. 24. The Committee of both Kingdoms acquainted the Lords, that one from *Oxford* informed them, That he heard there the King ſhould tell the *Junto* that he would come to *London*, if he was ſure to be ſhot to Death as ſoon as he came there. But no further Notice is taken of this extraordinary Piece of Intelligence.

Jan. 26. Another *Letter* from the King was this Day preſented to the Houſe, and read. It was a further

(*a*) Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That Mr. *Peters* had 100*l. per Annum* ſettled on him and his Heirs, out of the Earl of *Worceſter's* Eſtate.—But it appears, by the *Journals*, to have been 200*l.* out of his Son's, the Earl of *Glamorgan*.

a further Reply to the Parliament, and was as follows: An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

For the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*, and to the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Reply, Jan. 24, to the Parliament's last Answer of Jan. 13.

THE procuring Peace *to these Kingdoms by* Treaty *is so much desired by his Majesty, that no unjust Aspersions whatsoever, or any other Discouragements, shall make him desist from doing his Endeavour therein, until he shall see it altogether impossible: And therefore he hath thought fitting so far only to make* Reply *to that* Paper *or* Answer *which he hath received of the* 13*th of this Instant* January, *as may take away those Objections which are made against his Majesty's Coming to* Westminster, *expecting still an* Answer *to his* Messages *of the* 15*th and* 17*th, which he hopes by this Time have begotten better Thoughts and Resolutions in the Members of both Houses. And,*

First, *Therefore, whereas in the said last* Paper *it is objected as an Impediment to his Majesty's* Personal Treaty, *That much innocent Blood hath been shed in this War by his Majesty's Commissions, &c. this he will not now dispute, (it being apparent to all the World by whom that Blood hath been spilt) but rather presseth that there should be no more; and, to that End only he hath desired this* Personal Treaty, *as judging it the most immediate Means to abolish so many horrid Confusions in all his Kingdoms. And it is no Argument to say, That there shall be no such* Personal Treaty, *because there have been Wars, it being a strong Inducement to have such a* Treaty *to put an End to the War.*

Secondly, *That there should be no such* Personal Treaty, *because some of his* Irish *Subjects have repaired to his Assistance in it, seems an Argument altogether as strange as the other; as always urging that there should be no Physick because the Party is*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

sick: And in this Particular it hath been often observed unto them, That those whom they call Irish, *who have so expressed their Loyalty to their Sovereign, were indeed, for the most Part,* English *Protestants that had been formerly sent into* Ireland *by the two Houses; impossibilitated to stay there any longer by the Neglect of those that sent them thither, who should there have better provided for them. And for any foreign Forces; it is too apparent that their Armies have swarmed with them, when his Majesty hath had few or none.*

And whereas, for a third *Impediment, it is alledged, That the Prince is in the Head of an Army in the* West, *and that there are divers Garrisons still kept in his Majesty's Obedience, and that there are Forces in* Scotland; *it must be as much confessed, as that as yet there is no* Peace; *and therefore it is desired that, by such a* Personal Treaty, *all these Impediments may be removed. And it is not here amiss to put them in Mind, how, long since, his Majesty did press a Disbanding of all Forces on both Sides, the Refusing whereof hath been the Cause of this Objection. And whereas Exception is taken, That there is a Time limited in the* Proposition *for his Majesty's* Personal Treaty, *thereupon inferring, that he should again return to Hostility; his Majesty protesteth, that he seeks this* Treaty *to avoid future Hostility, and to procure a lasting* Peace; *and if he can meet with like Inclinations to* Peace *in those he desires to treat with, he will bring such Affections and Resolutions in himself as shall end all these unhappy and bloody Differences.*

As for those Engagements which his Majesty hath desired for his Security; whosoever shall call to Mind the particular Occasions that enforced his Majesty to leave his City of London *and* Westminster, *will judge his Demand very reasonable and necessary for his Safety. But he no way conceiveth how the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and Militia of* London, *were either subject or subordinate to that Authority which is alledged, as knowing neither Law nor Practice for it; and if the two Armies be, he believes*

believes it is more than can be paralleled in by any former Times in this Kingdom. Nor can his Majesty understand how his Majesty's seeking of a Personal Security can be any Breach of Privilege; it being more likely to be infringed by hindering his Majesty from coming freely to his two Houses. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

As for the Objection, That his Majesty omitted to mention the settling Religion, and securing the Peace of his native Kingdom, his Majesty declares, That he conceives it was included in his former, and hath been particularly mentioned in his latter Message *of the 15th present: But, for their better Satisfaction, he again expresseth that it was, and ever shall be, both his Meaning and Endeavour in this* Treaty, *desired; and it seems to him very clear that there is no Way for a final Ending of such Distractions as afflict this Kingdom, but either by Treaty or Conquest; the latter of which his Majesty hopes none will have the Impudence or Impiety to wish for: And for the former, if his Personal Assistance in it be not the most likely Way, let any reasonable Man judge; when, by that Means, not only all unnecessary Delays will be removed, but even the greatest Difficulties made easy: And therefore he doth now again earnestly insist upon that* Proposition, *expecting to have a better* Answer *upon mature Consideration. And can it be imagined that any* Propositions *will be so effectual, being formed before a* Personal Treaty, *as such as are framed and propounded upon a full Debate on both Sides? Wherefore his Majesty, who is most concerned in the Good of his People, and is most desirous to restore Peace and Happiness to his three Kingdoms, doth again instantly desire an* Answer *to his said former* Messages, *to which he hath hitherto received none.*

Given at our Court at *Oxon*, the 24th of *January*, 1645.

Jan. 27. *Cromwell's* Command in the Army, as Lieutenant-General of the Horse under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, having been prolonged from Time to Time, Gen. Cromwell's Command in the Army further continued.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Time, this Day an *Ordinance* was made for adding six Months more to his Commission, at the Expiration of the present; from which Time we do not find that he ever gave himself the Trouble to apply for any farther Lease of his Power.

Intercepted Letters, relating to the Earl of Glamorgan's Negotiations in Ireland, laid before the Parliament.

The *Lords Journals* informs us, That several Papers relating to the Affairs of *Ireland*, had been lately transmitted to Parliament; from whence it appeared to both Houses, That the King, by the Means of Lord *Herbert*, had entered into a Negotiation with the Rebels in that Kingdom, for bringing over 10,000 of them to his Assistance, in reducing the Parliament of *England*. This Nobleman was the eldest Son and Heir apparent of the Marquis of *Worcester*; and though he is stiled in the *Journals* only Lord *Herbert*, yet the King addressed his Letters to him, in the Life-time of his Father, as Earl of *Glamorgan*; which Title he usually bore, there now remaining in the Signet-Office a Bill under the Royal Sign Manual at *Oxford*, (if a Patent did not pass the Great Seal thereupon) for his being created Earl of *Glamorgan*, and Baron *Beaufort* of *Caldecot-Castle*, in the County of *Monmouth*.

In order to account how the Houses got into Possession of Papers of such Consequence, it will be necessary to remember That, in *July* this Year, the Town of *Sligo* was taken by the *English*, and a Garrison placed there. In *October* following the *Irish* endeavoured to retake it, but were defeated in that Attempt, and drove back with great Execution. Amongst the Slain was the Archbishop of *Tuam*, the Rebels President of *Connaught*, and one of their supreme Council of *Kilkenny*, who attended their Army at this Time to visit his Diocese, and to execute an Order for the Arrears of his Bishoprick. Amongst his Baggage were found a *Bull* of the Pope's, and several *Letters* between him and his Agents from *Rome*, *Paris*, *&c.* with a Copy of certain Articles of Agreement between the Earl

Earl of *Glamorgan* and some of the chief Rebels touching Clergy-Livings, together with the Earl's *Oath* relating to it. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

These Papers were printed by Order of Parliament, and demand our Notice; as the Discovery and Seizure of them gave Occasion to many very remarkable *Votes*, *Orders*, and *Messages*. They were published under this Title, *The Earl of* Glamorgan's *Negotiations and colourable Commitment in* Ireland *demonstrated*; *or*, *the* Irish *Plot*, &c.

When the forementioned Negotiation came to be known, the Earl of *Glamorgan* was committed to Prison by the Lord *Digby*, one of the principal Secretaries of State, then in *Ireland*, who wrote the following Account of it to Secretary *Nicholas*:

My good Brother,

Lord Digby's Letter to Secretary Nicholas, relating thereto.

YOU will receive by this Dispatch a particular Account, from my Lord-Lieutenant, of the State of the Treaty *here, and of those Conditions upon which he was hopeful suddenly to have concluded such a* Peace *as would have afforded his Majesty powerful and timely Aids from this Kingdom, had not the unfortunate Madness (for I can give it no other Name) of my Lord of* Glamorgan, *and the necessary Proceedings thereupon, cast all Things back into a Posture as uncertain and more dangerous than ever. You will receive from my Lord-Lieutenant and the Council here, a punctual Relation of the Matter of Fact; and it is referred to me to convey unto you, and by you to his Majesty, the Circumstances and Reasons of the whole Proceeding against his Lordship.*

About ten Days since, Matters of the Treaty *growing near to a Conclusion, and in Confidence thereof Preparations being made by my Lord of* Glamorgan *and the* Irish, *as they assured us, for the speedy sending over of* 3000 *Men for the Relief of* Chester, *which were to be made up* 10,000 *before the Beginning of* March, *it was thought necessary that we should*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

should confer with the said Earl of Glamorgan *and some of the* Irish *Commissioners; to the end that, before my Lord-Lieutenant's final Consent to the Articles of the* Treaty, *the Business of the King's Supply might be reduced from Discourse to a Certainty, and directed in the most advantageous Way for his Service: To which End (we little suspecting then what was since discovered) the said Earl of* Glamorgan, *and some of the* Irish *Commissioners then at* Kilkenny, *were earnestly invited hither both by my Lord-Lieutenant and myself.*

Upon Monday *last, the Day before the said Earl of* Glamorgan *was expected in Town, my Lord-Lieutenant received out of the* North, *from an honest and well-affected Person, the Copy which is sent you of my Lord of* Glamorgan's *Articles and Oath, with the confederate Catholics, assured to have been found in the titular Bishop of* Tuam's *Pocket, killed in* October *last at* Sligo. *At first the Thing appeared so impossible, that we were apt to think it a Forgery and Plot of the Parliamentary Rebels against the King; 'till considering the Circumstances, Formalities, and Punctualities thereof, we grew to apprehend somewhat more of the Matter; and, soon after, a second and third Copy of the same coming to other Persons, all with* Letters *to the Effect of this inclosed, it was then thought high Time to take the Business into more serious Consideration: Which being done by my Lord-Lieutenant and myself, assisted by some of the wisest and best affected Persons here, we soon concluded, That if these Things were once published, and that they could be believed to be done by his Majesty's Authority, they could have no less fatal an Effect than to make all Men, so believing, conclude all the former Scandals cast upon his Majesty, of the inciting this* Irish *Rebellion, true: That he was a Papist and designed to introduce Popery, even by Ways the most unkingly and perfidious: and, consequently, that there would be a general Revolt from him of all good Protestants with whom this Opinion could take Place.*

New

Now when we considered the Circumstances convincing the Truth of this Transaction on my Lord of Glamorgan's *Part, and how impossible almost it was for any Man to be so mad, as to enter into such an Agreement, without Powers from his Majesty; and there being some Kind of a formal Authority vouched in the Articles themselves, we did also conclude, That probably the greatest Part of the World, who had no other Knowledge of his Majesty than by outward Appearances, would believe this to be true; and do according to that Belief, unless his Majesty were suddenly and eminently vindicated by those who might justly pretend to know him best. Upon this Ground it was also concluded by us, That less than an Arrest of the Earl of* Glamorgan, *upon Suspicion of High Treason, could not be a Vindication of his Majesty eminent or loud enough; and that this Part could not properly, nor effectually, be performed by any other Person than myself, both in regard of my Place and Trusts near his Majesty: That the Business of* Ireland *had passed, for the most Part, through my Hands: That I attended his Majesty about the Time of the Date of his Majesty's pretended Commission: That since that Time I had, by his Majesty's Command, written to the* Irish *Commissioners a* Letter, *whereof I send you a Copy, so diametrically opposite to the said Earl's Transactions: And, lastly, in regard that my Lord-Lieutenant, to whom otherwise his Majesty's Vindication in this Kind might properly have belonged, was generally thought to be unworthily cozened and abused in the Matter, in case there were any such secret Authority given by his Majesty to the Earl of* Glamorgan.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

This being our unanimous Judgment of what was fit to be done, and by whom, the only Question then remaining was to the Point of Time; in which we were also of Opinion, That if it were deferred till the Business, growing publick otherwise, should begin to work its Mischief, his Majesty's Vindication would lose much of its Force, and be thought rather applied to the Notoriety than to the Impiety of the Thing;

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Thing; and rather to the pernicious Effects, than to the deteſtable Cauſe itſelf: Notwithſtanding, I muſt confeſs unto you, that the Conſideration of fruſtrating the Supplies of 3000 *Men which were ſo confidently affirmed to be in Readineſs for the Relief of* Cheſter, *in caſe the Condition of that Place could not bear the Delay which this might occaſion, wrought in us a very great Suſpenſion of Judgment, whether the Proceedings againſt my Lord of* Glamorgan *ſhould not be forborne till that ſo neceſſary Supply were ſent away. But the Caſe being more ſtrictly examined, we found,* firſt, *That, by the Lord of* Glamorgan's *Oath, the Forces were not to be hazarded till his Majeſty's Performance of the ſaid Earl's Conditions. And, 2dly, That the ſaid Supply was never intended by my Lord of* Glamorgan *and the* Iriſh, *till the Articles of Peace were conſented to; which the Lord-Lieutenant durſt in no wiſe do, without a preceeding Vindication of the King's Honour, ſince this Tranſaction of my Lord of* Glamorgan's *was known unto him, and known to be known unto him, by thoſe who wanted neither Art nor Malice to make Uſe of it. So that, the neceſſary Forbearance to conclude the* Treaty *fruſtrating as much the Relief of* Cheſter *as the ſudden and vigorous Proceedings againſt my Lord of* Glamorgan *could do, our Reſolutions did in the End, determine upon that Courſe; when, at the Inſtant, to remove all Objections, Information was brought us, That the Thing was already public throughout the Town, and began to work ſuch dangerous Effects as, in truth, I do not believe that my Lord-Lieutenant, nor any of the King's faithful Servants, could have been many Hours ſafe in the Delay of this his Majeſty's and their Vindication: Which has now been ſo ſeaſonably applied, as that it hath wrought here not only a general Satisfaction in all moderate Men, but even ſuch a Converſion in many leſs well-inclined, that whereas, before, a* Peace *with the* Iriſh, *even upon thoſe unavoidable Conditions upon which my Lord-Lieutenant muſt needs within few Days have concluded it, would hardly*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

hardly have been publiſhed in this Place without very much Danger, Men's Minds are ſo ſecured and ſettled by this Proceeding, as that I believe the Peace *now would be embraced upon thoſe, and perhaps upon harder Terms, without much Mutiny or Repining.*

This being ſo, our chief remaining Fear is, leſt what has been done againſt my Lord of Glamorgan *ſhould ſo far incenſe the* Iriſh, *as to drive them to ſudden Extremes; Things here, on his Majeſty's Part being in ſo ill a Condition to enter again upon a War. Unto this Danger the beſt Preventitives we could think of are applied; this incloſed* Letter, *written to my Lord of* Muſkerry *by my Lord-Lieutenant; apt Perſons employed to* Kilkenny, *to acquaint them with the Reaſons and Neceſſities of this Proceeding; and, laſtly, the* Articles *of* Peace *ſent unto them, with my Lord-Lieutenant's Aſſent; in the very Terms propoſed and acquieſced in by themſelves in the laſt Reſults of this long* Treaty; *which, in all Probability, will have one of theſe two Effects, either to make them conclude a* Peace, *notwithſtanding this intervening Accident, whereby* Cheſter *may be ſpeedily relieved, and his Majeſty further ſupplied this Spring; or make it break ſo foully on their Side, as to divide from them the moſt conſiderable of their Party.*

Whatever the Event be, my Lord-Lieutenant and I ſhall comfort ourſelves with this Satisfaction, that we have done what belonged to Men of Honour, faithful to their King and to their Religion, and as wiſely as ours and our beſt Friends Underſtanding could direct us; leaving the reſt to God Almighty, whom we beſeech to direct his Majeſty to that Courſe herein on his Part, which may be correſpondent to our faithful Endeavours; and that he will bleſs them with as good Effects upon the Minds of all honeſt Men towards his Majeſty's Vindication in that Kingdom, as I make no Doubt but what we have done will have in this, when ſeconded and purſued by thoſe further Directions from his Majeſty, which I am ſure his own Wiſdom and princely Indignation

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

to find his Honour, Conscience, and Piety, thus infamously traduced, will dictate unto him, without further Advice from,

Yours

Dublin, Jan. 4. 1645.

GEORGE DIGBY.

P.S. *I believe you will be as much startled as I was, to find the Signet mentioned in my Lord of* Glamorgan's *Transactions; but it seems that was mistaken, and that he now pretends to some Kind of Authority under the King's Pocket Seal, which I certainly believe to be as false as I know the other.*

Soon after the Earl of *Glamorgan's* Commitment, he wrote the following *Letter* to his Lady on that Occasion:

My dearest Heart,

The Earl of Glamorgan's to his Lady;

I Hope these will prevent any News which shall come unto you of me, since my Commitment to the Castle of Dublin; *to which, I assure thee, I went as chearfully and as willingly as they could wish, whosoever they were, by whose Means it was procured; and should as unwillingly go forth were the Gates both of the Castle and Town open unto me, until I were cleared, as they are willing to make me unserviceable to the King, and lay me aside, who have procured for me this Restraint. When I consider thee a Woman, as I think I know you are, I fear lest you should be apprehensive; but when I reflect that you are of the House of* Thomond, *and that you were once pleased to say these Words unto me,* That I should never, in Tenderness of you, desist from doing what in Honour I was obliged to do, *I grow confident that in this you will now shew your Magnanimity; and, by it, the greatest Testimony of Affection that you can possibly afford me: And am also confident that you know me so well, that I need not to tell you how clear I am, and void of Fear, the only Effect of a good Conscience; and that I am guilty of nothing that may testify one Thought of Disloyalty to his*

his Majesty, or what may stain the Honour of the Family I come of, or set a Brand upon, my future Posterity. Courage, my Heart! were I amongst the King's Enemies you might fear; but being only a Prisoner amongst his Friends and faithful Subjects, you need doubt nothing but that this Cloud will be soon dissipated by the Sunshine of the King my Master; and did you but know how well and merry I am, you would be as little troubled as myself, who have nothing that can afflict me, but lest your Apprehensions might hurt you; especially since all this while I could get no Opportunity of sending, nor yet by any certain probable Means, but by my Cousin Bruerton, *Mr.* Mannering's, *our Cousin* Constable *of the Castle, and my Lord-Lieutenant's Leave: And I hope you and I shall live to acknowledge our Obligation to them, there being nothing in this World that I desire more, than you should at least hear from me: And believe it, Sweet-Heart, were I before the Parliament in* London, *I could justify both the King and myself in what I have done: And so I pray acquaint my Father, who, I know, is so cautious that he would hardly accept a* Letter *from me; but yet I presume humbly to ask his Blessing, and as heartily I send mine to pretty* Mall; *and I hope this Day or To-morrow will set a Period to my Business, to the Shame of those who have been the Occasioners of it. But I must needs say, from my Lord-Lieutenant and the Privy-Council here, I have received as much Justice, Nobleness, and Favour, as I could possibly expect. The Circumstances of these Proceedings are too long to write unto you; but I am confident all will prove to my greater Honour; and my Right Honourable Accuser, my Lord* Digby, *will be at last rectified, and confirmed in the good Opinion which he is pleased to say he ever had of me hitherto, and as the greatest Affliction he ever had, to do what his Conscience inforced him to; and indeed did wrap up the bitter Pill of the Impeachment of Suspicion of High Treason in so good Words, as that I swallowed it with the greatest Ease in the World; and it hath hitherto had no other Operation, than that it hath*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

purged Melancholy; for as I was not at the preſent any way diſmayed, ſo have I not ſince been any way at all diſheartened: So I pray let not any of my Friends, that's there, believe any Thing until ye have the perfect Relation of it from myſelf. And this Requeſt I chiefly make unto you, to whom I remain a moſt faithful and moſt paſſionately devoted Huſband and Servant,

GLAMORGAN.

Remember my Service to my Brother, my Couſin Brown, *and the reſt of my good Friends.*

Many Expreſſions in the foregoing *Letters* ſeem to us of ſo great Conſequence as not to be abridged without Injury; but, for Brevity's Sake, we have contented ourſelves with an Abſtract of the other *Papers*, as being mere Matter of Form; and this the rather, becauſe they are all printed at large in the *Collections* of the Times (*a*).

Abſtracts of other Papers relating to the ſame Subject.

'In the Beginning of the Earl of *Glamorgan's Treaty*, he ſets forth the Authority granted him by the King, under his Signature Royal, to treat with the confederate Roman Catholicks in *Ireland*, on ſuch Matters as the Lord-Lieutenant cannot at preſent be ſeen in, as not fit for his Majeſty at preſent to own publickly; wherefore he was to act with all poſſible Secrecy: But whatever he engages for, the King promiſes, on the Word of a King and a Chriſtian, to ratify. Dated from *Oxford*, *March* 12, 1644.'

The following *Articles* were agreed, *Auguſt* 25, 1645, between the Earl of *Glamorgan*, in Behalf of his Majeſty and his Succeſſors, and the Viſcount *Mountgarret*, Lord Preſident of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholicks, and the other Commiſſioners:

1. 'That the *Roman* Religion ſhould be publickly exerciſed in *Ireland*.

2. 'That the Roman Catholics enjoy all the 'Churches they have poſſeſſed at any Time ſince '*October* 23, 1641.

3. 'That

(*a*) *Huſbands*, Fol. Ed. p. 782; *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 238.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

3. 'That they be exempt from the Jurisdiction 'of the Protestant Clergy, and not molested for 'the Exercise of their Jurisdiction over their Ca- 'tholick Flocks.

4. 'That an Act be passed in *Ireland* to repeal 'all Laws, and take off all Incapacities and Penal- 'ties, made against Roman Catholicks; so that 'they not only enjoy the free Exercise of their 'Religion, but be capable of all public Trusts.

5. 'That neither the Marquis of *Ormond*, or 'any future Lord-Lieutenant, give them any Dis- 'turbance.

6. 'The Earl engages the King's Royal Word 'to confirm all these Articles.

7. 'The Commissioners shall engage the Pub- 'lic Faith of the Kingdom to send 10,000 Men, 'under the Earl, to serve his Majesty.'

'Other Articles were also signed, wherein the Earl of *Glamorgan* covenants, 'That the Roman 'Catholick Clergy shall for ever hold all such 'Lands, Tenements, Tythes, and Hereditaments, 'by them respectively enjoyed within *Ireland* since 'October 23, 1641; and all other Lands and Emo- 'luments belonging to the Clergy in that King- 'dom, other than such as are actually enjoyed by 'the Protestant Clergy: And the Lords *Mount- 'garret* and *Muskerry*, and the rest of the Council, 'grant, on Behalf of the confederate Catholicks, 'that two Parts in three of these Emoluments 'granted to the Clergy, be applied for three Years 'to the Use of the Army in his Majesty's Service, 'and only one third Part reserved for the Use of 'the Clergy. The like Disposition to be renewed 'by the Clergy, from three Years to three Years, 'during the War.'

About the Time also of the before-mentioned Battle of *Sligo*, *John Baptist Rinuccini*, the Pope's Nuncio, and Archbishop of *Fermo*, arrived in the River of *Kilmare*, in a Frigate of twenty-one Guns, with twenty-six *Italians* of his Retinue, besides Regular and Secular Priests; bringing, as was said, besides Apostolical Benedictions, some

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Arms, Ammunition, and *Spaniſh* Gold. In acknowledgment whereof, the Supreme Catholick Council made an Addreſs to the Pope, *Jan.* 7, rendering him their humble Thanks for ſending them ſo illuſtrious a Nuncio, whom they receive with the higheſt Joy, eſpecially informing them of his Holineſs's Affection to them and their Cauſe; hoping that, by the Support of his Benediction, Counſel and Aſſiſtance, the Catholick Religion may be reſtored in *Ireland*.

The King, in order to vindicate himſelf from ſo high a Charge as ſeemed to ariſe againſt him from the foregoing Papers, ſent another *Meſſage* to the Parliament, which was read in the Houſe of Lords the 31ſt of this Month; and in which were contained other Propoſals for *Peace*, as follows:

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Meſſage in Vindication of himſelf; with farther Propoſals of Peace.

HIS Majeſty having received Information, from the Lord-Lieutenant and Council in Ireland, *That the Earl of* Glamorgan *hath, without his or their Directions or Privity, entered into a* Treaty *with ſome Commiſſioners of the Roman Catholick Party there, and alſo drawn up and agreed unto certain Articles with the ſaid Commiſſioners, highly derogatory to his Majeſty's Honour and Royal Dignity, and moſt prejudicial unto the Proteſtant Religion and Church there in* Ireland: *Whereupon the ſaid Earl of* Glamorgan *is arreſted, upon Suſpicion of High Treaſon, and impriſoned by the ſaid Lord-Lieutenant and Council, at the Inſtance and by the Impeachment of the Lord* Digby, *who (by reaſon of his Place and former Employment in theſe Affairs) doth beſt know how contrary that Proceeding of the ſaid Earl hath been to his Majeſty's Intentions and Directions, and what great Prejudice it might bring*

to

to his Affairs, if those Proceedings of the Earl of Glamorgan *should be any Ways understood to have been done by the Directions, Liking, or Approbation of his Majesty:* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

His Majesty having, in his former Messages *for a* Personal Treaty, *offered to give Contentment to his two Houses in the Business of* Ireland, *hath now thought fitting, the better to shew his said Houses of Parliament and the rest of his Subjects in all his Kingdoms, to send this Declaration to his said Houses, containing the whole Truth of the Business; which is,*

That the Earl of Glamorgan *having made Offer unto him to raise Forces in the Kingdom of* Ireland, *and to conduct them into* England *for his Majesty's Service, had a Commission to that Purpose, and to that Purpose only:*

That he had no Commission at all to treat of any thing else, without the Privity and Directions of the Lord-Lieutenant; much less to capitulate any thing concerning Religion, or any Property belonging either to Church or Laity:

That it clearly appears by the Lord-Lieutenant's Proceedings with the said Earl, that he had no Notice at all of what the said Earl had treated and pretended to have capitulated with the Irish, *until, by Accident, it came to his Knowledge.*

And his Majesty doth protest, That, until, such Time he had Advertisement that the Person of the said Earl of Glamorgan *was arrested and restrained, as is aboveſaid, he never heard, nor had any Kind of Notice, that the said Earl had entered into any Kind of Treaty or Capitulation with those* Irish *Commissioners; much less that he had concluded or signed those Articles so destructive both to Church and State, and so repugnant to his Majesty's publick Professions, and known Resolutions.*

And for the further Vindication of his Majesty's Honour and Integrity herein, he doth declare, That he is so far from considering any Thing contained in

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

those Papers or Writings framed by the said Earl and those Commissioners with whom he treated, as he doth absolutely disavow him therein; and hath given Commandment to the Lord-Lieutenant and the Council there, to proceed against the said Earl, as one who, either out of Falseness, Presumption, or Folly, hath so hazarded the Blemishing of his Majesty's Reputation with his good Subjects, and so impertinently framed those Articles of his own Head, without the Consent, Privity, or Directions of his Majesty or the Lord-Lieutenants, or any of his Majesty's Council there. But true it is that, for the necessary Preservation of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects in Ireland, *whose Case was daily represented unto him to be so desperate, his Majesty had given Commission to the Lord-Lieutenant to treat and conclude such a* Peace *there, as might be for the Safety of the Crown, the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and no way derogatory to his own Honour and public Professions.*

But to the end that his Majesty's real Intentions in this Business of Ireland *may be the more clearly understood, and to give more ample Satisfaction to both Houses of Parliament and the Commissioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *especially concerning his Majesty's not being engaged in any Peace or Agreement there; he doth desire, if the two Houses shall resolve to admit of his Majesty's Repair to* London *for a* Personal Treaty, *as was formerly proposed, that speedy Notice thereof be given to his Majesty, and a Pass or Safe-Conduct with a Blank sent, for a Messenger to be immediately dispatched into* Ireland, *to prevent any Accident that may happen to hinder his Majesty's Resolution of leaving the Managing of the Business of* Ireland *wholly to the two Houses, and to make no* Peace *there but with their Consent; which, in case it shall please God to bless his Endeavours in the* Treaty *with Success, his Majesty doth hereby engage himself to do.*

And for a further Explanation of his Majesty's Intentions in his former Messages, *he doth now declare, That if this personal Repair to* London, *as aforesaid, shall*

shall be admitted, and a Peace *thereon shall ensue, he will then leave the Nomination of the Persons to be intrusted with the* Militia, *wholly to his two Houses; with such Power and Limitations as are expressed in the* Paper *delivered by his Majesty's Commissioners at* Uxbridge, *the 6th of* February, 1644, *for the Term of seven Years, as hath been desired, to begin immediately after the Conclusion of the* Peace, *the disbanding of all Forces on both Sides, and the dismantling of the Garrisons erected since these present Troubles; so as, at the Expiration of the Time before-mentioned, the Power of the* Militia *shall entirely revert and remain as before.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

And, for their further Security, his Majesty (the Peace *succeeding) will be content that,* pro hac vice, *the two Houses shall nominate the Admiral, Officers of State, and Judges, to hold their Places during Life; or,* quamdiu se bene gesserint, *which shall be best liked, to be accountable to none but the King and the two Houses of Parliament.*

As for Matter of Religion; his Majesty doth further declare that, by the Liberty offered in his Message of the 15th present, for the Ease of their Consciences who will not communicate in the Service already established by Act of Parliament in this Kingdom, he intends that all other Protestants, behaving themselves peaceably in and towards the Civil Government, shall have the free Exercise of their Religion according to their own Way.

And, for the total removing of all Fears and Jealousies, his Majesty is willing to agree, That, upon the Conclusion of Peace, *there shall be a general Act of Oblivion and free Pardon passed by Acts of Parliament in both his Kingdoms respectively.*

And, lest it should be imagined that, in the making these Propositions, *his Majesty's Kingdom of* Scotland *and his Subjects there have been forgotten or neglected, his Majesty declares, That what is here mentioned touching the* Militia, *and the naming of Officers of State and Judges, shall likewise extend to his Kingdom of* Scotland.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

And now, his Majesty having so fully and clearly expressed his Intentions and Desires of making a happy and well grounded Peace, *if any Person shall decline that Happiness by opposing of so apparent a Way of attaining it, he will sufficiently demonstrate to all the World his Intention and Design can be no other than the total Subversion and Change of the antient and happy Government of this Kingdom, under which the* English *Nation have so long flourished.*

Given at the Court at *Oxon*, the 29th of *January*, 1645.

There is a *Memorandum* entered in the *Journals*, of some Blots that were in the original *Message* of the King's, now read, and now particularly specified: However, it was ordered by the Lords, as usual, to be communicated both to the Commons and the *Scots* Commissioners; but with this Declaration, That, to prevent all Misunderstanding, it was to be observed, *That these Blots were in the King's* Letter, *before it came to their Lordships*. They *ordered*, also, That all the Lords should have Notice to attend the House on the second of next Month, to consider of this last *Message*.

We cannot avoid remarking upon this Occasion, That Lord *Clarendon*, though he mentions the State of *Ireland* in 1641, 2, and 3, yet he takes no farther Notice of the Affairs of that Kingdom till 1647; thus passing over, in absolute Silence, this Charge against the King, in relation to the Negotiations of the Earl of *Glamorgan*; although, in the same Paragraph in which he tells us, 'That it cannot be expected, nor did he intend to mention all the memorable Actions in *Ireland* (*a*), he yet gives us Reason to hope we might have found, in his History, all such Transactions of that Kingdom as had immediate Reference to, and Dependence on, the Differences between the King and the two Houses of Parliament of *England*. At the same Time his

(*a*) History, Vol. III. 8vo Edit. p. 157.

his Lordſhip declares himſelf in this Manner concerning the Charge in general of the King's favouring the Rebels in *Ireland*, 'I can aver truly, upon 'as good Grounds as ever any Man ſpoke the 'Heart of another, that the King always looked 'upon it as the moſt groundleſs, bloody, and 'wicked Rebellion that ever poſſeſſed the Spirits 'of that People; and was not more grieved at any 'one Circumſtance of the domeſtic Diſtractions, 'than as it hindered him from chaſtiſing and tak-'in Vengeance upon the other, which from his 'Soul he deſired.' But,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

We find the following remarkable *Commiſſion* granted, in 1644, to the Nobleman whoſe Negotiation now lies before us: (*a*)

CHARLES, *by the Grace of God, King of* England, Scotland, France, *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith*, &c. *to our Right Truſty and Right Well-beloved Couſin* Edward Somerſet, *alias* Plantagenet, *Lord* Herbet, *Baron* Beaufort *of* Caldecot, Griſmond, Chepſtow, Ragland, and Gower, *Earl of* Glamorgan, *Son and Heir apparent of our Entirely beloved Couſin* Henry *Earl and Marquis of* Worceſter, *greeting.*

And his Commiſſion to the Earl of Glamorgan, in 1644.

'HAVING had good and long Experience of 'your Proweſs, Prudence, and Fidelity, we 'do make choice, and by theſe nominate and appoint you, our Right Truſty and Right Well-'beloved Couſin *Edward Somerſet*, &c. to be our 'Generaliſſimo of three Armies, *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, 'and *Foreign*, and Admiral of a Fleet at Sea; 'with Power to recommend your Lieutenant-'General for our Approbation, leaving all other 'Officers to your own Election and Nomination, 'and accordingly to receive their Commiſſions 'from you; willing and commanding them, and 'every of them, you to obey as their General, 'and you to receive immediate Orders from our-'ſelf only. And leſt, through Diſtance of Place, 'we

(*a*) *Collins's* Peerage of *England*, Vol. I. p. 75.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'we may be misinformed, we will and command 'you to reply unto us, if any of our Orders should 'thwart or hinder any of your Designs for our 'Service. And there being great Sums of Money 'necessary for the carrying on so chargeable an 'Employment, which we have not to furnish you 'withal, we do by these impower you to contract 'with any of our loving Subjects of *England*, *Ire-* 'land, and Dominion of *Wales*, for Wardships, 'Customs, Woods, or any our Rights and Prero- 'gatives; we, by these, obliging ourselves, our 'Heirs and Successors, to confirm and make good 'the same accordingly. And for Persons of Ge- 'nerosity, for whom Titles of Honour are most 'desirable, we have entrusted you with several 'Patents under our Great Seal of *England*, from 'a Marquis to a Baronet, which we give you full 'Power and Authority to date and dispose of, 'without knowing our further Pleasure; so great 'is our Trust and Confidence in you, as that 'whatsoever you do contract for or promise, we 'will make good the same accordingly, from the 'Date of this our Commission forwards; which, 'for their better Satisfaction, we give you Leave 'to give them, or any of them, Copies thereof, 'attested under your Hand and Seal of Arms. 'And for your own Encouragement, and in To- 'ken of our Gratitude, we give and allow you 'henceforward such Fees, Titles, Preheminences, 'and Privileges as do and may belong unto your 'Place and Command above-mentioned, with 'Promise of our dear Daughter *Elizabeth* to your 'Son *Plantagenet* in Marriage, with three hundred 'thousand Pounds in Dower or Portion, most 'Part whereof we acknowledge spent and disbur- 'sed by your Father and you in our Service; 'with the Title of Duke of *Somerset* to you and 'your Heirs Male for ever. And from hencefor- 'ward to give the Garter to your Arms, and at 'your Pleasure to put on the *George* and blue Rib- 'bon; and for your greater Honour, and in Testi-

'mony

'mony of our Reality, we have with our own Hand affixed our Great Seal of *England* unto 'theſe our Commiſſion and Letters, making them 'Patents. An. 21 Car. I. 1645 January.

Witneſs ourſelf at Oxford, *the firſt Day of* April, *in the twentieth Year of our Reign, and the Year of our Lord One thouſand Six hundred and Forty-four.*

How far all theſe *Declarations*, *Meſſages*, *Letters*, and *Commiſſions* agree with, or contradict, the intercepted *Letters* from the King to the Marquis of *Ormond*, as before given (*a*), we preſume not to determine: However, this Affair occaſioned a *Vote* of both Houſes, for appointing the Lord *Liſle*, eldeſt Son of the Earl of *Leiceſter*, and a Member of the Commons, to be Lord-Lieutenant-General of *Ireland* for one whole Year; that all Treaties with the Rebels in that Kingdom ſhould be annulled; that the Proſecution of the War againſt them ſhould be managed by Parliament; and that no Governor be placed there but by their Conſent. Votes of both Houſes relating to Ireland.

Thus much for the Buſineſs of *Ireland* —— Proceed we now with the other Tranſactions of Parliament.

The ſame Day, *Jan.* 31, the Lord *Roberts* reported the Effect of a Conference lately held with the Houſe of Commons, 'That they, having re- 'ceived ſome Complaints out of the *North* concerning the *Scots* Army, had thought fit to acquaint their Lordſhips with the ſame. Accordingly, Letters of Complaint againſt the Scots Army in the North of England.

A *Letter* from the Committee in *Cumberland*: Another to Major *Cholmley*, from the Governor of *Carliſle*: A Third from the Committee at *York*: And a Fourth from the Committee reſiding with the Army before *Newark* were read. And, firſt, the *Letter* from the Committee in *Cumberland*:

To

(*a*) In this Volume, p. 93 to 100.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

To the Hon. WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq*; *Speaker of the Hon. Houſe of Commons in Parliament*, London.

SIR,

'BEING well aſſured that the High Court of Parliament, in any Exigent of Diſtreſs, is as well a ſure Sanctuary for the remoteſt as other Parts of this Kingdom, our humble Deſire is, That you will be pleaſed immediately to repreſent to the Hon. Houſe of Commons the preſent Condition of this poor exhauſted County of *Cumberland*, in theſe Particulars:

'That notwithſtanding the extreme and exceſſive Charge of the late Leaguer at *Carliſle*, far beyond the Proportion of this County; the free Quarter ever ſince taken by one Regiment of Horſe; large Quantities of Proviſions, according to the Commanders own Appointment, drawn from all the Parts of the County, and, in *Auguſt* and *September* laſt, carried into *Carliſle*, for the Accommodation of the *Scots* Forces: (notwithſtanding the many great Loſſes and Detriments ſuſtained by Occaſion of the late Incurſion of the Enemy, and the conſtant Charge of ſome other Garriſons, neceſſarily maintained in this County by our Men, beſides divers others in the Hands of the *Scots* Commanders) the Governor of *Carliſle* hath lately raiſed three Troops, which take up free Quarter and exact from ſome Pariſhes weekly Proviſions and Monies; promiſing them Immunity from all Ceſſes, and prohibiting them to pay any Ceſſes. The Officers of the Garriſon at *Carliſle* now likewiſe force, from neighbouring Pariſhes, their weekly Maintenance; by which we ſenſibly diſcern a Decay, and find this County, eſpecially the next adjacent Parts to *Carliſle*, not only diſabled to perform the Service of the new Model, but we are confident theſe Parts will alſo, ere long, without ſome Refreſhments, become, in other Reſpects, uſeleſs and unſerviceable to the Public.

'Now,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'Now, for that the Want of Pay and neceſſary Means of Subſiſtance is the uſual Pretext of 'the Governor, and other *Scots* Commanders, for 'their above-mentioned Exactions and Seizures; 'for the Removal of all Ground of Diſtaſte and 'Difference, which theſe intolerable Oppreſſions 'may occaſionally enforce betwixt them and us; 'for the Advancement of the common Cauſe 'which we much deſire; and that this poor County 'may be preſerved from Ruin, and enabled to contribute its weak Proportion of Service and Aſſiſtance to the Public, we humbly deſire that the 'Garriſon at at *Carliſle* may be from elſewhere 'maintained and provided for, and this waſting 'County ſpeedily diſburdened thereof; which to 'thoſe Worthies, who we doubt not but, with a 'ſympathizing Senſe, look on the Grievances of 'each Part of the Body Politic, is moſt humbly recommended by

Your Honour's,

In all due Obſervance

Penrith, Nov. 28, 1645. *and Service, aſſured,*

Wm. BRISCOE. JO. BARWIS.
HEN. TOLSON. MILES HALTON.

A *Letter* from the *Scots* Governor of *Carliſle.*

For my right aſſured Friend Major CHOLMLEY.

SIR,

'WHEREAS it is ſignified unto us by my 'Lieutenant at ****, that ye are about 'to exact Ceſs Money out of the Pariſh of *Brampton*, where one Company of mine lies, I believe 'that theſe poor Men are not able both anſwer 'you in Ceſſes, and give free Quarter to my Company, which of Neceſſity they muſt have, being, 'for any thing I know, all the Pay that may be 'expected; wherefore I could wiſh you would forbear to exact Ceſs-Money, of any Kind, where

'any

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

an Companies of Horſe or Foot are billeted; but as for the new Model, I am heartily well content that you levy ſuch Men and Horſes as are to be had in that Pariſh, and I ſhall be ready to give my beſt Aſſiſtance to that Purpoſe; but if any Ceſs-Money be exacted, ye may well expect it ſhall be by the ſtrong Hand: Yet I could wiſh that, by this, the Correſpondence that hath been hitherto entertained between you and me be not now diſſolved. So, expecting your Courteſy herein, I remain,

Your aſſured Friend,

Carliſle, Nov. 21, 1645.

Wm. KILHEAD.

A *Letter* from the Committee at *York*, addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

SIR,

BEſides many former Preſſures upon this poor County, by the quartering of the *Scots* Forces here, we hold it your Duty to acquaint you with one particular Accident, the Conſequences whereof we cannot but apprehend with more than ordinary Perplexity, if not timeouſly prevented by the Care and Wiſdom of the Parliament: There were the laſt Week certain Officers, to the Number of 37, pretending themſelves to be under the Command of Lieutenant-General *Leſley*, who, being quartered at *Tickhill*, offered ſeveral Abuſes to the Inhabitants there, beſides the Exactions of great Sums of Money, far beyond the Abilities of theſe poor Men, having formerly extremely ſuffered many other Ways. The poorer Sort of the Inhabitants, in the Senſe of theſe Burdens, without any Order, roſe together in the Night, ſeized upon the Perſons of thoſe Officers, their Horſes and Arms; and, perceiving them to be ſome *Engliſh*, ſome *Iriſh* and *French*, not daring to carry them to the *Scots* Army to the Lieutenant-General, brought them to *Pontefract*, ſecured them there, and then

acquainted us with the whole Action: And for that we were jealous of their Information, that the Persons apprehended were not of the *Scots* Army, but rather some who, under Colour of that Pretence, abused the Country to serve their own Ends, we thought it Prudence to secure the Men for a Time; and immediately addressed our *Letters* to the Lieutenant-General of the *Scots* Army, and gave Order for the Examination of the Men in the mean Time; since that we find, by *Letters* from the Lieutenant-General to the Governor at *Pontefract* Castle, and other *Letters*, the Business hath been resented under other Notions than what was intended. The Inhabitants of the Town of *Tickhill* are in extreme Fears, being threatned with Extremity of Revenge. The Copies of the *Informations* we received, as the Grounds of what we did, and of our *Letters* thereupon, and of those which have come to our Hand since by Occasion thereof, we humbly present to your View and Judgment here inclosed.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'What other sad Complaints we have had lately of the Carriage of some other Forces of that Army in some other Parts of this County, we humbly offer by the Copy of a *Letter*, come lately to us by an understanding Gentleman in this County. We are likewise bold to acquaint you, that there are two Regiments more of the *Scots* Horse come out of the *North* into this County, one into *Allertonshire*, the other into *Cleveland*, where they levy Monies in the Country at their Pleasure.

'Sir, we have much to do already to raise Money for our own Men, by reason whereof, as well as the Burden of our own reduced Officers, they are in continual Mutinies, and ourselves and the Country in continual Danger: nor shall we possibly be able to provide any Pay for our Horse, most whereof are now marched towards *Newark*, nor to raise the Provisions for any of the rest which we are preparing to send thither: It is therefore our earnest and humble Suit, that some

'speedy

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'speedy Course may be taken to remove these intolerable Burdens from the Country, without which we shall not be able to raise any Money for our own Soldiers; and the People of the Country will be reduced to such miserable Straits, that we much fear that they will hardly be restrained from some violent Resistance, for the easing of themselves.

'It would be a great Grief any thing should fall out that, in the Misery of this County, should render the Kingdom more miserable than it is; and it shall be our utmost Care to prevent it; in the mean Time, according to our Duty, we humbly present the naked Condition of the County before you, to be made known to the House; and remain,

Your affectionate Friends,

York, Jan. 21. 1645.

and humble Servants,

Wm. COPLEY.	FRA. PIEREPOINT.
AR. INGRAM.	EDWd. RHODES.
ROBt. LEGARD.	WM. LISTER.
JOHN FARRER.	THO. St. NICHOLAS.
GEO. TROTTER.	ROBt. BARWIS.
GEO. MARWOOD.	

Lastly was read a *Letter* from the Committee residing with the Army before *Newark*, which was also addressed to the Speaker of the House of Commons.

SIR,

'WE have made several Addresses to the House, but as yet have not received any Answer: 'The extreme great Consequence of the Service 'against *Newark* requires your most extraordinary 'Care; and the Necessity is such, as it must be 'speedy, lest it be too late.

'On *Saturday* last the Muster of Horse, Foot, 'and Train of Artillery of the *Scots* Army were 'taken all at one Time by such as we appointed, 'we ourselves being present. The Horse were

'above 4000, the Foot near 3000, the Train ſmall; An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.
'but the Particulars ſhall be tranſmitted to you
'with all Speed. Amongſt the Horſe was a Re-
'giment of the Lord *Balcarras's*, newly come up,
'and two Troops of the late Colonel *Devereux's*
'Regiment. We hear of three Regiments of
'Horſe more on this Side *York*, the Lord *Kirkcud-*
'*bright's*, the Lord *Dalhouſie's*, and Col. *Firzell's*.
'Theſe Parts are not able to maintain the Num-
'ber of Horſe here already.

'This Day Lieutenant-General *Leſley* met us at
'*Nottingham*, and we are yet to expect the Com-
'mittee of *Scotland* to join with us to order that
'Army. He demands of us Proviſions for his
'Forces. We have given him an Account of
'what is done, which theſe *Warrants* incloſed will
'demonſtrate; and having tendered to pay weekly,
'in Money, 833 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* to whom he will ap-
'point, being the third Part of 2500 *l.* the other
'two Parts in Proviſions; which, he ſaith, can-
'not make his Forces ſubſiſt; but we cannot poſ-
'ſibly provide more. If you pleaſe to alter the
'Aſſeſſment we have made on the Counties, we
'beſeech you it may be ſpeedily done; if you ap-
'prove of them, we deſire the Houſe to appoint
'ſome Perſons immediately, from themſelves, to
'ſee the Proviſions ſpeedily ſent.

'The County of *Nottingham* can little longer
'call upon you that they may ſubſiſt in their own
'Houſes; the next Cries muſt be at your own
'Doors; and the Ruin of that County ends not
'there; but their Sufferings, and the Horſe lying
'upon *Derbyſhire*, if not prevented, renders the
'Public Service to the whole Kingdom againſt
'*Newark* unfeaſible. Whatſoever any other Men
'may think or conceive, we on the Place know,
'too well, Proviſions in theſe Counties to be ex-
'hauſted, and they cannot be brought from other
'Parts to be effectual.

'It is our Duty to be thus plain with you; and
'we doubt not but you, knowing thus much, will

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

provide all poſſible Remedy; and not, for the preſent to be only compaſſionately taken, and, after, to let other Buſineſs retard this which cannot ſtay. We preſſed the Lieutenant-General that 2500 *l.* weekly, two Parts in Proviſions, the third in Money, which we offered to pay, might be accepted till *Wedneſday* the 28th of this Inſtant; by which Time your Directions might be received, which we aſſured him our *Letters* ſhould moſt earneſtly beſeech of you. He would have conſented to that Time, if he would have given our *Warrants* for a Regiment of Horſe and ſome Troopers of his to go into *Derbyſhire:* This we had no Authority to do, and it would have ſtopped the Proviſions aſſeſſed by us on that County for the *Scots* Army.

'When we came from *London*, we were aſſured that the Forces from the *Eaſtern* Aſſociation ſhould be here before us. A Month is paſt, but there is not one Man come, nor on their March that we can hear of; and the Mortars ordered by the Committee of both Kingdoms to come from *Reading*, would, by God's Bleſſing, have made the ſtrong Caſtle of *Belvoir* yours before this Day; and thereby 1000 Horſe and Foot, now there, might have been employed againſt *Newark*.

'If the Counties be not able to maintain the *Scots* Army long where it is, and if you find it difficult to get Proviſions from other Places for their Stay there, we know no other Way than, tho' with extraordinary Charge, to finiſh this Service ſpeedily. Money cannot be more thriftily expended, nor Forces better employed to eaſe thoſe Counties in their Perſons and Purſes. Your being told, when this *Letter* is read, That Men and the Mortar-Pieces are coming, will not do our Buſineſs; but ſome from you muſt ſee the Men on their March, and the Mortar-Pieces on their Way; and certainly, Sir, the Time ſpent in ſeeing the Promiſes performed on the *South* Side

'Side *Trent*, and the relieving the *North* Side, An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.
'will make *Newark* yours; and get the Prayers of
'many Thousands for you, who languish under
'the Burden of Misery.

Grantham, Jan. 19, 1645. *Your humble Servants,*
Wm. PIERREPOINT. ED. ASCOUGH.
Wm. ARMYN. THO. HATCHER.

All these *Letters* being read, the Lord *Roberts* reported the following *Votes* made by the Commons thereupon:

'1. That in the *Scots* Army, in this Kingdom, there shall not be above two Thousand Horse and one Thousand Dragoons, according to the *Treaty*.

'2. That it be referred to the Members of both Houses, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, to communicate this *Vote* to the *Scots* Commissioners, and to take Care that the same be observed accordingly.' The Commons resolve to reduce the Number of Horse in the Scots Army.

Next was read a *Paper* from the *Scots* Commissioners, presented on Occasion of the foregoing *Resolutions* of the Commons.

January 6, 1645.

'WHEN we were expecting that a speedy and solid Course should have been laid down for Maintenance of our Forces, which were with so much Importunity invited by the Houses of Parliament to come before *Newark*, we hear nothing satisfactory concerning their Maintenance; but are surprised by the unexpected *Resolutions* of the House of Commons for abridging their Number; which we conceived they would rather have desired to be increased, for the more effectual pursuing of that Work they were first and last called unto. Which occasions a Remonstrance from their Commissioners.

'The Engagements and Undertakings of the Kingdom of *Scotland* for this Kingdom, when the Parliament was in such a Condition, as, we think, no Prosperity will ever make them forget;

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

the Time and Seaſon of the Entry of thoſe Forces into the Kingdom of *England*, and their Actions and ſufferings ſithence, which we deſire may rather be remembered by the Hon. Houſes of Parliament, than commemorated by us; and their conſtant Deſires and Endeavours till this Day, amidſt their own Troubles, to do the beſt Service they can to this Kingdom according to the *Solemn League and Covenant* of both Kingdoms: All theſe do forbid us to apprehend any Jealouſies to be the Cauſe of this *Reſolution* of the Houſe of Commons.

'We cannot conceive (when the Number of our Foot which entred this Kingdom is ſo much diminiſhed, partly by their Sufferings, and partly by the neceſſary Returning of ſome of them into *Scotland*, for oppoſing thoſe who have no other Controverſy againſt us but our Aſſiſtance given to this Kingdom, and cannot be oppoſed and performed by Horſe, but by Foot) that it can either ſtand with Reaſon or Equity, in ſuch a Conſtitution of Affairs, or with the true Meaning of the *Treaty*, that there ſhould not be above 2000 Horſe, and 1000 Dragoons in the *Scots* Army in this Kingdom; the ſpecifying of which Number was, as the Words themſelves do import, that the Number ſhould not be under it; the Kingdom, at that Time, being unwilling to engage themſelves for a greater Number than 3000 Horſe and Dragoons; and not that the Number ſhould not be above it, which we believe then would have been very acceptable; and, if the preſent Neceſſities of this Kingdom could have been foreknown, would not have been refuſed for the future.

'When that the *Scots* Army did enter this Kingdom, their Number was about 3000 Horſe and 500 Dragoons, and ſo continued without any Exception to the contrary till *Monday* laſt: And when afterwards the Earl of *Calendar* was invited by both Houſes to come up for their Aſſiſtance, his Forces made a further Addition of Horſe. And as, when the *Scots* Army did enter into this

'Kingdom,

'Kingdom, there was a Neceſſity of great Strength of Foot for oppoſing the Enemy, who then had a very great Infantry; ſo afterwards, when, by the Bleſſing of God upon the Forces of both Kingdoms, the Enemies Strength was much diminiſhed, and they began to increaſe the Number of their Cavalry, and turn themſelves into a Flying-Army, it was neceſſary for the *Scots* Army, for their Safety and Security, to increaſe the Number of their Horſe; otherwiſe it had been altogether impoſſible for them either to purſue the Enemy going away, or to preſerve themſelves from being ſtarved, for Want of Victuals, upon their Approach. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'When the Troubles of *Scotland* were increaſed through the Invaſion of the *Iriſh*, while we were aſſiſting this Kingdom, ſome Regiments of our Foot were called Home for ſuppreſſing thereof; but all the Horſe did continue in this Kingdom, with the Approbation of the Parliament, for oppoſing of the Forces of the Enemy, which did conſiſt moſt in Horſe; and did good Service againſt them, in hindering their Recruits, and preventing their going *Northward* upon ſeveral Occaſions. And we cannot underſtand why it ſhould be ſubject to Exception now, or that the Diminution thereof ſhould be preſſed, they having lately expreſſed ſo great Forwardneſs to engage againſt the Enemy; and ſince the Leſſening of their Number could not but render them contemptible in the Eyes of their Enemies, and expoſe them to daily Affronts and Injuries, we do therefore deſire that a ſpeedy Courſe may be taken for their Maintenance; and that, without Prejudice to the *Treaty*, they may be paid according to their Muſters, (which ſhall never be denied) to each Trooper 1 *s.* 6 *d.* and to each Foot-Soldier 6 *d.* whereof two Parts in Proviſions, and a third Part in Money, and Half-pay to the Officers, which is the leaſt can be demanded for their preſent Subſiſtance; and if the Houſe of

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'Commons shall be pleased to insist upon that '*Resolution* delivered to us Yesternight, we shall 'communicate the same to the Parliament of *Scot-* '*land*, who, no doubt, will return such *Answer* as 'shall be agreeable to the *Treaty* and the Interest 'and Good of both Kingdoms; and, in the mean 'Time, we do expect that Care shall be taken 'for their present Maintenance.'

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

JOHN CHIESLEY.

'The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Sir *John Evelyn*, upon this, did observe, That the Foot in the *Scots* Army were much abated, and not the full Number according to the *Treaty*; whereupon the House of Commons had offered to their Lordships the following *Reasons* why the *Scots* Horse should be reduced to the Number of the *Treaty*; *viz.*

The Commons Reasons for such Reduction.

'By the *Treaty* of the 29th of *November*, 1643, concerning the bringing in of the *Scots* Army, it was agreed, That an Army should be there levied forthwith, consisting of 18,000 Foot, effective, and 2000 Horse and 1000 Dragoons, effective, with a suitable Train of Artillery to march into *England*.

'By an *Order* of this House, bearing Date the 22d Day of *June*, 1644, it was recommended by the Committee of both Kingdoms to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, as the Desires of both Houses, that the Forces already raised, and in raising, by the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being, as it is reported, about 10,000, be invited forthwith to come in for our Assistance.

'After this, that of *December* the 27th and 31st were ordered; besides which several *Ordinances* were made for the Provision of the *Scots* Army in general, by Assessment on the several Counties, and Imposition upon Coals at *Newcastle*, but never any Distinction made of the first and second Army;

Army: Likewiſe 7000 *l.* upon the Coals at *New-caſtle*, and 3000 *l.* upon the Exciſe in all the *Northern* Counties, except the Exciſe upon Fleſh and Salt in thoſe Counties, and of *Hull*. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

'The *Reſolve* of the Houſe of Commons was not for the abridging the Number of the *Scots* Forces, but for reducing the Number of Horſe to that directed by the *Treaty*: And, as they ſhall never forget the Engagements and Undertakings of that Kingdom for this; ſo they are confident that Nation will remember the firſt and great Teſtimony of brotherly Affection, which was given them by this Parliament of *England*.

'That the Kingdom of *Scotland* could not ſend any Forces into this Kingdom without our Conſent; and therefore what Number ſoever was agreed on by both Kingdoms was binding, and ought not to be exceeded.

'We do not know what the Number of Horſe was, which firſt came into this Kingdom; nor that, when the Earl of *Calendar's* Horſe came into this Kingdom, the whole Force of the *Scots* Horſe then in *England* did exceed the Number of the firſt *Treaty*; conſidering that, in that Time, many of the firſt Horſe were probably diminiſhed.

'As no Force ought to have been brought into this Kingdom without our Conſent, ſo no Alteration ought to have been made in the Condition of thoſe Forces without our Approbation.

'That as it might ſeem reaſonable to them to increaſe their Horſe, when the Service required it; ſo, upon the ſame Reaſon, that Service being now moſt for Foot, they ought to be reduced to the Number of the *Treaty*.

'That, for the Security and Preſervation of their Army, we did ſeveral Times ſend great Parties of *Engliſh* Horſe to that Army; although the Body of the *Scots* Horſe did march out of *England* into *Scotland* without our Privity or Conſent.

'That theſe *Reaſons* were intended as an *Anſwer* to that Part of the *Scots* Commiſſioners *Paper* which concerned the ſupernumerary Horſe in that

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. January.

Army, to which they desired their Lordships Concurrence, as also to the following *Order:*

'*Ordered* by the and Commons assembled in Parliament, that it be referred to the Members of both Houses, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, to confer with the *Scots* Commissioners concerning that Part of their *Paper* of the 6th of *January* last, which concerns their supernumerary Horse; and to offer unto them the foregoing *Reasons*, why their Horse should be reduced to the Number of the *Treaty*; and such other *Reasons* as they shall think fit, for Maintenance of the *Vote* of the House of Commons on the 5th of this Instant *January*, *That in the* Scots *Army in this Kingdom, there shall not be above* 2000 *Horse, and* 1000 *Dragoons, according to the* Treaty.'

The Lords, after Debate, ordered this *Report* concerning the *Scots* Army to be taken into Consideration on the *Monday* Morning next, the first Business.

But before this Affair came on, another Conference was reported to the Lords, the Effect of which was, That the House of Commons having taken into Consideration divers of the King's *Letters*, especially his last; they thought, if something was not presently done, the Parliament might suffer some Prejudice, in regard of the specious Pretences in that *Letter*; therefore the Commons had collected some *Propositions* for *Peace* out of the Bulk of the whole, to be presently sent to the King; the rest to be dispatched as soon as they conveniently might.

To which the Lords agree.

The Numbers and Titles of these *Propositions* were then read, and the *Resolutions* of the Commons upon them; but the further Consideration of them the Lords deferred to the next Day.----- Then that House proceeded to consider of the *Papers* lately reported from the Conference with the House of Commons, concerning the *Scots*

4 Horse;

Horſe; and the Queſtion being put, 'That, in 'the *Scots* Army in this Kingdom, there ſhall 'not be above 2000 Horſe, and 1000 Dragoons, 'according to the *Treaty*;' it was reſolved in the Affirmative, the following Peers diſſenting; the Earls of *Lincoln*, *Eſſex*, *Suffolk*, *Bolingbroke*, *Warwick*, and *Mancheſter*; the Lords *Roberts*, *Willoughby*, *Berkely*, *Bruce*, and *Dacres*. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

Next the foregoing *Order* brought up from the Commons was read: But it was reſolved, upon the Queſtion, not to agree with them in that *Order*.

The ſame Day the Commons took into Conſideration the King's *Letter* again, and came to the following *Reſolutions* upon it: Reſolutions of the Commons on the King's Letter touching the Negotiations with the Iriſh Rebels, &c.

1. 'That the King's *Letter* hath given no Satisfaction touching the Lord *Herbert's* Authority to negotiate with the Rebels in *Ireland*.

2. 'That a Copy of the Privy-Seal, and Articles taken in the Biſhop of *Tuam's* Carriages, ſhall be ſent to the King; with the *Anſwer* to this laſt *Letter*.

3. 'That, To-morrow Morning, the firſt Buſineſs peremptorily, the King's laſt *Letter* ſhall be taken into further Conſideration: And that Mr. Speaker put the Houſe in mind thereof.' Accordingly,

Feb. 3. The Commons made the following *Orders* and *Reſolutions* thereupon:

1. 'That it be left to the Committee that ſhall be appointed to prepare an *Anſwer* to this *Letter*, to obſerve the Contrarieties in this *Letter* to the King's former Profeſſions and Proceedings, concerning *Ireland*; and to the Declaration he now holds forth, in this *Letter*, of leaving the War and Peace of *Ireland* to the Houſes of Parliament.

2. 'That the Committee, in the *Anſwer* to this *Letter*, ſhall take Notice of the King's avowing the granting a Commiſſion for raiſing and bringing over of Rebels out of *Ireland*, to fight againſt the Parliament of *England*.

3. 'That

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

3. 'That, in this *Answer*, the Committee shall take Notice both of the Uncertainty of the Clause concerning the *Militia*, and that it is conditional: And that, in Answer to it, the Houses are sending a *Proposition*, which does fully express their own Desires.

4. 'That, as to the Clause of the General Officers and Judges, the *Answer* shall take Notice, That, in due Time, the Houses will present such Things unto his Majesty as shall be convenient thereupon.

5. 'That this *Letter* of the King's gives no Satisfaction in point of Religion.

6. 'That a Committee be appointed to prepare a *Declaration*, upon this *Letter* and the other *Letters* of the King, for the undeceiving of the People.'

Feb. 4. The *Scots* Commissioners presented another Complaint to the Lords, of the Hardships their Army suffered before *Newark*:

For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER *of the House of* PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lords,

The Scots Commissioners Complaint of Want of Pay for their Army before Newark.

'IT is above two Months since the *Scots* Army did, according to the Desires of both Houses, come before *Newark*; where, after the taking of *Muskham-Bridge*, they have, in the greatest Extremity of Weather, continued in very hard Duty on the one Side, and also assisted Colonel *Poyntz* on the other; and yet no effectual Course is taken for their Entertainment, but the Burden thereof hath been left upon these Parts of the County which formerly have been wasted and exhausted by the Enemy. This gives Occasion of Complaint, from the People, of Wants and Disorders in the Army; and greater Inconveniences may ensue, if not speedily prevented. We were in good Hopes that, when the Commissioners of both Houses did repair to that Army, a speedy Course would have been taken for their Mainten-

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

'Maintenance, especially after the Muster; but as yet there hath been offered only an inconsiderable Proportion, which is no ways sufficient to afford them Subsistance; and some of the Provisions are appointed to be brought out of *Lancashire*, and other Places far distant, upon which the Army cannot depend for Relief.

'The Foot Soldiers have not received eighteen-penny-worth of Provisions weekly since their coming before *Newark*; and when the Quarter-Master-General, who is now the second Time sent hither on Purpose to represent the Necessities of the Army, did come from thence, there was not ten Pounds Worth of Provisions in the Magazine for the whole Army. If any should, in the Winter Season, be put to hard Duty, and the Means of Subsistance shall be with-held from them, it is easy to conjecture that nothing can follow but their inevitable Ruin before the Spring.

'We have, from Time to Time, constantly solicited the Houses of Parliament for their Maintenance; and we are ashamed that our many earnest Desires in their Behalf, have not prevailed with the Houses for such an *Answer* as might have enabled us to have given a good Account of our Endeavours to those that sent us; and, in some Measure, give Satisfaction to the crying Necessities of the Soldiers, who are resolved to decline no Duty, nor Danger, that may advance the Service they are now engaged in at the Desire of the Houses: It is therefore again our earnest Request to the Houses of Parliament, That they would seriously lay to Heart the providing for that Army, and that they would extend the same Care to them as they do to their own Forces on the other Side of *Newark*, and grant unto them the same Allowances in Money and Provisions, that both may be enabled to prosecute the Public Service; which Things being performed, we do, in their Names, undertake that as strict Order and Discipline shall be observed there as ever

'hath

An. 21 Car. I. 1545. February.

'hath been in any Army within theſe Kingdoms; 'and, earneſtly intreating you for a ſpeedy *Anſwer*, 'we remain

Your Lordſhips

Worceſter-Houſe, Feb. 3, 1645.

Affectionate Friends,

and humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE.
BALMERINOCH.
H. KENNEDY.

Cheſter taken.

Feb. 7. A Day of Thankſgiving was appointed for the giving up the ſtrong City of *Cheſter* to the Forces of the Parliament. All the Miniſters within the Lines of Communication, and ten Miles round them, were ordered to have timely Notice of this; to the end they might ſtir up the People to a due Thankfulneſs both for the Seaſonableneſs and the Greatneſs of the Mercy.

A long *Remonſtrance*, by way of *Petition*, from the City of *London*, was preſented to the Lords and read; the main Drift of which was to deſire the Parliament, in their new *Propoſitions* for *Peace*, to take Care of their particular Intereſts; eſpecially that the City *Militia*, with thoſe of the neighbouring Counties, might be eſtabliſhed in their Hands. All which will appear more fully in the Sequel.

2500 *l.* per An. ſettled on General Cromwell.

An *Ordinance* of Parliament was this Day read in the Houſe of Lords, and agreed to, for ſettling Eſtates, to the Value of 2500 *l.* a Year, on *Oliver Cromwell*, Eſq. Lieutenant-General of the Horſe; as an Encouragement to him and others who ſhall diſcharge the like faithful Services to the Public. Part of the Lands thus ſettled were the Marquiſs of *Worceſter's*, Lord *Herbert's*, and Sir *John Somerſet's*, his Sons, ſituate in *Hampſhire*; and the reſt were made up out of the forfeited Eſtates of other Noblemen, who had adhered to the King againſt the Parliament.

Feb.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

Feb. 9. The *Stots* Commiſſioners again addreſſed the Lords, for an *Anſwer* to their laſt *Remonſtrance* of the miſerable State of their Army before *Newark*; or whether they were to expect any *Anſwer* at all; that otherwiſe the Meſſenger ſent from the Army might come back, and they knew what Account to return to thoſe who ſent them.

The State of the Engliſh Navy.

Feb. 11. The Earl of *Warwick* preſented a Liſt of Ships, belonging to the Navy of *England*, deſigned for the next Summer's Expedition; which ſince it ſhews the great Force the Parliament were then Maſters of at Sea, we ſubjoin as follows:

King's Ships,	*Commanders,*	*Tons,*	*Men,*	*Guns.*
St. Andrew,	William Batten, Vice-Admiral,	783	260	50
Rainbow,	Tho. Trenchfield, Rear-Admiral,	731	240	44
James,	Richard Blythe, ſen.	875	260	50
Unicorn,	Peter Andrews,	703	250	46
Victory,	Benjamin Crandley,	721	226	44
Charles,	Richard Swanley,	793	260	50
Leopard,	Henry Bethell,	515	150	40
Convertine,	John Mann,	619	180	40
Lion,	Rob. Moultan, ſen.	600	170	45
Garland,	John Bowen,	567	170	40
Bonadventure,	Walter Maynard,	557	170	36
Entrance,	John Crowther,	539	160	40
Antelope,	Edward Hall,	512	160	36
Swallow,	William Somerſter,	478	150	36
Expedition,	Sir George Aſkew,	360	100	26
Providence,	John Staynſby,	360	100	22
John,	William Swanly,	366	110	28
Fellowſhip,	William Penn,	366	110	28
Globe,	Rich. Willoughby,	333	126	28
Mary-Roſe,	Phineas Pitt,	321	100	28
Warwick,	James Peacock,	300	90	20
Hector,	Edward Elliot,	266	80	22
Cygnet,	William Peak,	233	70	18
Sampſon,	John Pilgrim,	300	60	22
Hind,	Anthony Young,	200	60	17
Carried over			3796	

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

King's Ships.	*Commanders,*	*Tons,*	*Men,*	*Guns.*
	Brought over		3796	
Star,	Robert Conſtable,	200	60	16
Greyhound,	John Coppin,	120	50	12
Roebuck,		149	40	—
Creſcent,	John Edwyn,	167	50	12
Dove,	William Hazard,	84	25	6
Tenth Whelp,	William Laurence,	186	60	18
Kentiſh Frigate,	John Mildmay,	149	45	—
Rupert,	William Rowe,	133	40	9
Welcome Pink,	John Green,	133	40	10
Increaſe,	Rob. Moulton, jun.	133	40	—
Trial,	Robert Browne,	100	40	10
Royaliſt,	Owen Coxe,	100	40	—
Charles,	Robert Clerk,	50	20	6
Green Frigate,	John Farmer,	—	20	6
Weymouth Frigate,	John Pierce,	—	40	—
Lilly Frigate,	John Lambert,	80	45	8
Swan Frigate,	Robert Clarke,	—	50	—
Nicodemus,	Thomas Pury,	80	45	10
	Total of Men		4546	

Merchant-Ships,	*Commanders,*	*Tons,*	*Men,*	*Guns.*
Conſtant Warwick,	John Gilſon,	309	96	26
Diſcovery,	Thomas Plunkett,	350	100	28
True Love,	Jer. Coachman,	260	78	22
Preſident Frigate,	Peter Whitley,	250	80	26
Harry,	John Elliſon,	300	90	24
Ark,	Robert Bramble,	200	60	16
Magdalene,	John Hoſier,	200	56	16
Defiance,	John Whitley,	300	90	26
Thomas and Lucy,		260	80	20
Moorcock,	Robert Philpot,	140	44	10
Samuel,	Edward Seymor,	280	75	24
Joſſelin,	James Moulton,	196	59	16
Lucy,	Elias Drew,	140	48	12
Hopewell,	Benjamin Trueman,	90	33	10
Meſſenger,	Thomas Scale,	120	40	10
Delight,	Thomas Wilts,	—	74	—
Hector,	— Parkhurſt,	300	70	20
Bleſſing,	— Wenold,	220	60	18
	Total of Men		1233	

Memo-

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

Memorandum, Beſides his Majeſty's Ships before named, Order is given, by the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and *Cinque Ports*, that all other ſerviceable Ships of the Navy Royal be graved, and fitted to go forth to Sea upon any ſudden Exigent for the Defence of the Kingdom: And that the Maſters, Wardens, and Aſſiſtants of *Trinity-Houſe* ſhall give Order for graving and fitting for Sea, thirty other able Merchant Ships that may be alſo ready to be ſent forth, upon any emergent Occaſion, for the Kingdom's Safety.

Eſtimate of the Charge of a Regiment of Firelocks.

Feb. 13. The Parliament having voted a Regiment of Horſe, called Sir *Thomas Fairfax's Life-Guards*, uſeleſs; on applying to the General firſt, to have his Conſent, they were diſbanded, and a Regiment of Firelocks ordered to be raiſed and formed in their ſtead. There is an Eſtimate entered in the *Journals* of the whole Charge *per* Month, of maintaining ſuch a Regiment; which may give the Reader a Notion of the Expence of a whole Army at that Time, and ſerve as a Contraſt to the State of the Marine before given.

A List *of the daily and monthly Pay of* 500 Firelocks, *with Officers neceſſary for the ſame, for the the General's Guard; with the Pay of the Officers, according to the Entertainment of the Foot-Officers in the Army under Sir* Thomas Fairfax.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

	per Diem.			*per Menſem.*		
	l.	*s.*	*d.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
Major, — —	0	9	0	12	12	0
Quarter-Maſter, —	0	5	0	7	0	0
Provoſt-Marſhal, —	0	5	0	7	0	0
Surgeon, — —	0	4	0	5	12	0
	1	3	0	32	4	0

Three

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

Three Companies of FIRELOCKS.

	per Diem.			*per Menſem.*		
	l.	*s.*	*d.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
Captain, - - - - -	0	15	0	21	0	0
Lieutenant, - - - -	0	4	0	5	12	0
Enſign, - - - -	0	3	0	4	4	0
Two Serjeants, at 1 *s.* 6 *d.* each,	0	3	0	4	4	0
Three Corporals and two Drums, at 1 *s.* each,	0	5	0	7	0	0
100 Soldiers, at 1 *s.* each,	5	0	0	140	0	0
	6	10	0	182	0	0
According to which Rate the Pay of four ſuch Companies, each conſiſting of 100 Men, excluſive of Officers,	26	0	0	728	0	0
	32	10	0	910	0	0
General Officers,	1	3	0	32	4	0
Sum Total --	33	13	0	942	4	0
Whereof there is to be reſpited upon the Public Faith, according to the *Ordinance*, one third of the Major's Pay, which is	0	3	0	4	4	0
Of the Provoſt-Marſhal's Pay,	0	1	8	2	6	8
Of a Quarter-Maſter's Pay,	0	1	8	2	6	8
Carried over	0	6	4	8	17	8

Brought

	per Diem			per Menſem			An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.
Brought over	0	6	4	8	17	4	
And half Pay of each of the five Captains, at 7 *s.* 6 *d.* each *per Diem.*	1	17	6	52	10	0	
	2	3	10	61	7	4	

But to take off ſome Part of the exceſſive Charge of keeping ſo many Armies on Foot, a *Vote* had been paſſed by both Houſes, for reducing the ſupernumerary Horſe in the *Scots* Army to the Number agreed on by the firſt *Treaty*; which was 2000 Horſe and 1000 Dragoons, as already obſerved.

The Parliament had no very material Buſineſs before them for ſome Days, except we mention the new *Propoſitions* for *Peace*, which were ſtill carrying on *in Die ad Diem*, and many Conferences were held betwixt the two Houſes about them, too tedious here to mention: We ſhall therefore poſtpone this Affair till we come to the Reſult of them all.

A Diſpute aroſe alſo between the two Houſes about a new *Ordinance* for Martial Law; which the Commons had ſent up, and the Lords would not paſs in the Manner and Form they had ſent it: This Affair occaſioned ſeveral Conferences; the Lords arguing, That this new Law ſtruck at ſeveral of their Privileges; and concluded with this ancient Adage, *Nolumus Leges Angliæ mutari.* The Commons were as reſolute on their Side, ſo that nothing was yet concluded on between them, as to this Buſineſs.

The great Succeſs of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army in the *Weſt* of *England*, induced the Parlia-

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

ment to appoint a Committee of Members of the House of Commons to go down into *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*; for whose Direction the following *Instructions* were agreed on by both Houses. The Names of these Commissioners were Sir *John Bampfield* and Sir *John Northcote*, Barts. Sir *Samuel Rolle*, Sir *Edmund Fowell*, and Sir *John Young*, Knts. *Francis Buller*, *Anthony Nicholl*, *Francis Godolphin*, *Richard Erisey*, and *Thomas Arundel*, Esquires.

Instructions of the Commons to their Committee appointed to go into the West.

'YOU are apt to repair, with all convenient Speed, into the said Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, or either of them.

'You, or any three or more of you, shall hereby have full Power and Authority, within the said Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, to do and execute all such Matters and Things, as any Committee within the *Western* Association may or can do and execute, by virtue of any Authority granted them from both Houses of Parliament.

'You, or any three or more of you, are hereby enabled to call before you such of the Inhabitants of the said Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall* as you shall think fit; and to take Information from, and advise with them, and any of them, concerning the better and more perfect settling the said Counties in their Obedience to the Parliament; and the more easy and indifferent Raising of constant Pay for the Soldiers of those Counties, and the cutting off all unnecessary and superfluous Charges.

'You are to visit, view, and examine the State of the Garrisons within the said Counties; and to consider what constant Force is necessary to be raised and maintained for their Defence; what the monthly Pay of the said Force will amount unto; how the same may be raised; and what Garrisons will be fit to be continued.

'That there be no Want of Provisions and other Necessaries for the Army now in those

'Parts,

Parts, you are hereby authoriſed to ſend Warrants, under the Hands of any three or more of you, into the ſaid Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, for the furniſhing of Proviſions and other Neceſſaries for that Army, as need ſhall require. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

'You are likewiſe to endeavour that all Proviſions and other Neceſſaries, provided by your Care, be ſo ordered, that Account may be made what is taken; to the end that ſuch Proviſions may be diſcounted upon the Pay of the ſaid Forces.

'You are to take Care that the ſeveral *Ordinances* of Parliament be put in due Execution againſt Papiſts and Delinquents, notwithſtanding any Protection whatſoever.

'That when the ſaid Counties, or any Part of them, ſhall be reduced to the Obedience of the Parliament, you ſhall take Care that the *Ordinance* for the *Directory* be put in Execution in all Pariſhes within the ſaid Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall:* And you ſhall take further Care that the Juſtices of the Peace do ſwear Conſtables and other Officers, being able and well-affected Perſons, in the room of thoſe who have been formerly employed by the Enemy, and have promoted their Service.

'Of all emergent and incident Things, as come not within the Compaſs of theſe *Inſtructions*, and yet do or may concern the Welfare of the ſaid Counties, or the State in general, you are to certify both Houſes, or the Committee of Lords and Commons for the *Weſtern* Aſſociation. Provided that no Power hereby granted, or intended, ſhall extend to the leſſening or diminiſhing any Power formerly granted to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General.'

Feb. 20. The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords acquainted them, That the *Scots* Commiſſioners had delivered to him two Letters, from the Parliament

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

of that Kingdom, with a Desire to be communicated to both Houses, which were read:

Two Letters from the Scots Parliament, pressing the Settlement of Church-Government, the Payment of their Army, &c.

Right Honourable,

'THE Estates of Parliament of this Kingdom have considered the Desires of the Honourable Houses, concerning the Garrisons placed by the *Scots* Army in the Towns and Castles of *Carliſle*, *Newcaſtle*, *Tinmouth*, *Hartlepool*, *Stockton*, *Warkworth*, and *Thirlwal*, expressed in the *Letter* of the 14th of *November* last; and have sent Instructions to their Commissioners to give such an *Answer* to the Honourable Houses, as they are confident may serve most for promoting the Cause wherein both Kingdoms are so highly engaged, and carrying on the War to the best Advantage.

'They have further given Direction to their Commissioners to make known to the Honourable Houses, the earnest Desires of this Kingdom for the settling of Religion and Church-Government, (which as it was the principal Ground of their Engagement in this Cause, so will the Perfecting of it be their chiefest Joy, and Glory of both Kingdoms) and their Propension for carrying on the War with the united Affection and Forces of both Kingdoms, and that no good Means be left unessayed for attaining a firm and lasting *Peace*; it being the constant Resolution of this Kingdom, against all Opposition, to strengthen and cherish the Unity and brotherly Kindness between the Kingdoms; and, *Peace* settled with Truth, and these Things performed by the Honourable Houses, (which by the *Treaty* they are obliged unto) to recall the *Scots* Army, with as great Alacrity as they were ready to send the same into *England* for the Assistance of their Brethren.

'The Inconstancy of the Weather in this Season hath been an Impediment to the Passage betwixt this and *Ireland*, so as they have not yet had an *Answer* to their *Letter* sent thither concerning *Belfaſt*; but they have commanded their Com-

'mittee

'mittee to return Anſwer to the Honourable An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.
'Houſes in that Particular, how ſoon they ſhall
'receive Information concerning the ſame. I
'am

Your affectionate Friend

St. Andrew's, Feb. 3, 1645. *and humble Servant,*

CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY,
Preſident of Parliament.

The other *Letter* was from the ſame to the ſame, and bore Date the ſame Day.

Right Honourable,

'AS the Parliament of this Kingdom doth ac-
'knowledge the Zeal and Endeavours of the
'Honourable Houſes of Parliament, for the good
'Progreſs already made towards Reformation of
'Religion, and Uniformity of Church-Govern-
'ment: So it is expected, that (when they ſhall
'ſeriouſly conſider the brotherly Affection and great
'Sufferings of this Kingdom, who, from a peace-
'able Condition which we formerly enjoyed, did
'engage ourſelves in a dangerous and bloody War
'with *England* againſt their Enemies, when their
'Affairs were in the hardeſt and loweſt Condition,
'upon a mutual *League* and *Covenant*, to ſettle Reli-
'gion and Church-Government according to the
'Word of God, the Practice of the beſt Reformed
'Churches, and as might draw the neareſt Uniformi-
'ty betwixt the two Kingdoms, which was acknow-
'ledged to be the chief Ground of craving Aid and
'Aſſiſtance from this Kingdom) the Honourable
'Houſes will now, after ſo mature Deliberation,
'add their Authority and Civil Sanction, without
'further Delay, to what the pious and learned
'Aſſembly of Divines, upon mature and accurate
'Debates, have adviſed to be moſt agreeable to
'the Word of God; and perfect what remains to
'be done in the Work, according to the *Covenant*;
'which I am commanded by the Parliament of

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

this Kingdom to demand, and do accordingly, in their Names, demand of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament of *England:* The Performance whereof will be moſt acceptable to this Kirk and Kingdom, as a ſpecial Recompence of the Labours and Blood which hath been ſhed in aſſiſting you to promote the Cauſe of God; and will be a Means to procure God's Bleſſing upon the Proceedings and Undertakings of both Kingdoms. And the Parliament of this Kingdom is perſuaded, that the Piety and Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes will never admit Toleration of any Sects or Schiſms, contrary to our ſolemn and ſacred *Covenant.*

'The next Deſire of the Parliament of this Kingdom (and which of all Things next to Truth is moſt deſirable) is, That all lawful Means be uſed for attaining a juſt and well-grounded *Peace:* For which End I am commanded to deſire, and do accordingly, in the Name of the Parliament of this Kingdom, deſire, That the *Propoſitions* of *Peace* be diſpatched to his Majeſty; and may be ſo purſued and managed as may beſt procure the ſettling of Truth and Peace, that there may be an End of the great Diſtractions and unnatural War of all the three Kingdoms.

'This Kingdom lieth under the Burthen of great and vaſt Expence in raiſing and entertaining Armies; and hath, with the Loſs of the Lives of many precious Men, ſet their own Houſes on Fire to quench the Flame of yours, and almoſt deſtroyed their own Nation to preſerve yours. And ſeeing the ſeaſonable Aſſiſtance afforded by this Kingdom to you, and by the late Succeſſes wherewith God hath bleſſed your Armies, you are in a great Meaſure freed of your Trouble; and are in a far better Capacity to pay the Money due to our Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, than you were at any Time ſince the Beginning of theſe Wars; I am likewiſe commanded by the Parliament of this Kingdom to demand, and accordingly do, in their Name, demand of the Ho-

nourable

'nourable Houſes of Parliament, to make Pay- An. 21 Car. I.
'ment, before the third of *May* next, of the Sums 1645.
'of Money duly owing by them to this Kingdom, February.
'and their Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, accord-
'ing to the *Treaties* betwixt the two Kingdoms;
'the Account whereof will be given in by our
'Commiſſioners, that this Kingdom may be there-
'by relieved of the great Burthens and Preſſures
'of our Debts contracted in this Cauſe, and be en-
'abled and encouraged for joint carrying on of the
'War, till the Church of God be ſettled in Purity
'and Peace.

'And it is further craved from the Juſtice of the
'Honourable Houſes of Parliament, That they
'will take into their ſerious Conſideration the great
'Loſſes ſuſtained by this Kingdom at Sea, thro'
'the Non-Attendance of their Ships upon our
'Coaſts, according to the *Treaty*, and make Re-
'paration thereof; and of the Loſſes which *Scot-*
'*land* hath ſuſtained by the *Iriſh* Invaſion, which
'the Kingdom of *England* is bound to ſuppreſs by
'the *large Treaty*. In all which the Deſires of the
'Parliament of this Kingdom are no other than,
'That Religion and Church-Government may be
'ſettled according to our *Covenant:* That the War
'may be carried on with brotherly and conſtant
'Affection, by the joint Councils and Forces of
'both Kingdoms: That a well-grounded and du-
'rable *Peace* may be endeavoured betwixt the King
'and his Subjects: That Payment may be made
'of the Sums due to this Kingdom and our Armies
'by *Treaty*; and that (againſt the Malice of our
'open Enemies, and ſecret Plots of ſuch as, for their
'own Ends, are labouring to ſow Sedition betwixt
'Brethren tied by ſo many Relations) mutual A-
'mity and Union between the Kingdoms may be
'ſtrengthened and perpetuated to all Poſterity.'

[*Subſcribed as before.*]

Feb. 24. A *Vote* of the Houſe of Commons was brought up to the Lords for their Concurrence, to

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

take away the *Court of Wards*, an ancient Appendage of the Crown; and this without asking the King's Consent about it, although, in the Reign of King *James*, the Parliament had offered that Monarch the Sum of 100,000*l.* for it by way of Purchase; as mentioned at large in our Fifth Volume. This Affair stands thus entered in the *Lords Journals:*

The Court of Wards abolished by the Parliament.

'A Message was brought from the House of Commons by Sir *Henry Vane*, *jun.* That, in this Time of great Distractions, wherein the Lords, and the House of Commons, and the whole Kingdom have ventured their Lives and Fortunes, for a Recompence to the whole Kingdom they have a Right to take away a great Burden; therefore have made a *Vote*, wherein the House of Commons desire their Lordships Concurrence.

The *Vote* was read as follows:

'That the Court of Wards and Liveries, and all Wardships, Liveries, Primer-Seisins and Oustre les Maines, and all other Charges incident or arising for or by reason of Wardship, Livery, Primer-Seisins, and Oustre les Maines, be from this Day taken away: And that all Tenures by Homage, and all Fines, Licenses, Seisures, and Pardons for Alienation, and all other Charges incident thereunto, be likewise taken away: And that all Tenures by Knights Service, either of his Majesty or others, or by Knights Service or Socage *in Capite* of his Majesty, be turned into Free and Common Socage.'

Resolved, upon the Question, *Nem. Con.* 'That this House agrees to this *Vote* as it is now brought up from the House of Commons.'

It is very remarkable that this *Vote* was passed by the Commons, agreed to by the Lords, and ordered to be printed and published, all on one and the same Day.

Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That this *Vote* took its Rise from an *Ordinance* being debated in the House of Commons, for discharging the Wardship of the

the Heirs Male of Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, who died in the Parliament's Service: And that thereupon the Original of Wardſhips, the Miſapplication of the Intention of them, and the preſent Oppreſſion to the Families of Noblemen and Gentlemen by them, was opened to the Houſe by *Selden*, *Maynard*, *St. John*, himſelf, and other Lawyers. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

It has been already mentioned that an *Order* was made for a public Thankſgiving for the Taking of *Cheſter*:---But, before the Day appointed, there came a *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, giving an Account of the great Succeſs he had gained over the King's Forces commanded by the Lord *Hopton*, near *Torrington*, in *Devonſhire*; whereupon the Parliament ordered that the ſame Day ſhould be obſerved as a Thankſgiving for both; and that the Miniſters ſhould take particular Notice of each to their reſpective Auditories. Lord Hopton defeated in Devonſhire by Sir Thomas Fairfax.

This *Letter* was addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and is printed at large by Mr. *Ruſhworth* (*t*); which we therefore paſs over with a Reference: But, in Juſtice to that Gentleman's *Collections*, it is to be obſerved that it is omitted in the *Journals* of both Houſes.

Feb. 26. A *Letter* from the Earl of *Rutland* was read with a *Paper* incloſed.

For the Lord GREY *of* Wark, *Speaker of the Houſe of Peers at* Weſtminſter.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

'I Send your Lordſhip here incloſed an Abbreviate of the Muſters of the *Scots* Army; the Rolls themſelves are very long, and therefore Copies of them are only ſent to the Houſe of Commons; and I beſeech you give me Leave to put your Lordſhip in mind of my former *Letters* concerning thoſe Forces. The Committee of *Notting-ham* The Earl of Rutland's Letter concerning the Muſters of the Scots Army.

(*t*) Vol. VI. p. 99.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

ham tell us of the real Eaſe which comes to them by the 833*l.* weekly paid by us to that Army, and that they could not have ſubſiſted without it; and our Experience aſſures us of the Truth thereof.

'We have paid four Weeks Payment, and two more are due on Wedneſday next; ſo that the 6000*l.* advanced by the Treaſurers of *Goldſmith's-Hall* will be ſuddenly run out, and we know not how the Inhabitants of the *North* Side *Trent* can poſſibly ſubſiſt them. We cannot think of any Way for ſo many Horſe on the *North* Side *Trent*, neither doth the Service in thoſe Parts require the fourth Part of them, or any more Foot than there are there; and if any of their Horſe ſhould come on this Side *Trent*, our Forces muſt ſpeedily diſband, and the Siege be raiſed; for all we can do to get Proviſions for theſe we have will ſcarcely ſerve, and we have full as many *Engliſh* Horſe on the *South* Side *Trent* as are needful for the Service; and indeed too many if the *Yorkſhire* Committee do not pay theirs, who write to us they are not able, the *Scots* Horſe aſſeſſing on ſome Parts of that County after the Rate of 90,000*l.* *per Menſem*; and which ſome *Yorkſhire* Gentlemen, now with us, ſay is increaſed to 110,000*l.* *per Menſem:* But we hope the Committees in *Yorkſhire* will conſider that not to be the Way for the Public or their own Good; but will, through all Difficulties, pay their Forces while they are employed before *Newark*; the reducing thereof ſo much conducing to the Service of the whole Kingdom, eſpecially of the *Northern* Parts.

'We earneſtly deſire ſome authoriſed from the Parliament of *Scotland* may come ſpeedily, and join with us, to order the *Scots* Army. We have been told theſe eight Weeks that they are daily expected, but we hear not of any on their Way towards us.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Lincoln, Feb 21, 1645.

RUTLAND.

An

An Abbreviate of the MUSTERS *taken of the Horſe, Foot, and Train of Artillery of the* Scots *Army at* Muſkam, *the 17th of* January, 1645, *referred to in the foregoing* Letter.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

HORSE.

The General, the Earl of *Leven's* Regiment	518
Lieut. Gen. *David Leſley's* Regiment	625
Maj. Gen. *Middleton's* Regiment	360
Lord *Balcarras's* Regiment	369
Sir *Frederick Hamilton's* Regiment	328
Sir *James Ramſay's* Regiment	412
Sir *John Brown's* Regiment	532
Col. *Van Ruſk's* Regiment	304
The commanded Party	104
The Life-Guard	102
Col. *Weldon's* Regiment	310
College of Juſtice Troop	69
Two Troops under Lieut. Col. *Hamilton* and Capt. *Diſney*	103
In all, beſides Officers,—	4136

FOOT.

Earl *Marſhal's* Regiment	372
Earl of *Tullibardine's* Regiment	482
Lord *St. Clair's* Regiment	403
Lord *Levingſton's* Regiment	230
Sir *Thomas Guthrie's* Regiment	325
Sir *Arthur Erſkine's* Regiment	247
Sir *David Hume's* Regiment	534
Col. *Scot's* Regiment	243
In all, beſides Officers,---	2836

Officers and Men belonging to the Train----	29
Waggoners	21
In all-------	50

Another

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

Another *Meſſage* from the King was this Day, *Feb.* 28, preſented to the Lords by their Speaker, which was read in theſe Words:

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage from the King, Feb. 28, for Peace.

HIS Majeſty needs to make no Excuſe, tho' he ſent no more Meſſages *unto you; for he very well knows he ought not to do it, if he either ſtood upon Punctilios of Honour or his own private Intereſt; the one being already called in Queſtion by his often ſending; and the other aſſuredly prejudged if a Peace be concluded from that he hath already offered, he having therein departed from many of his undoubted Rights: But nothing being equally dear unto him as the Preſervation of his People, his Majeſty paſſeth by many Scruples, Neglects and Delays, and once more deſires you to give him a ſpeedy* Anſwer *to his laſt* Meſſage; *for his Majeſty believes it doth very well become him, after this very long Delay, at laſt to utter his Impatience, ſince that the Goods and Blood of his Subjects cry ſo much for* Peace.

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 26th of *February*, 1645.

The ſame Day the Lord *Wharton* reported a *Paper* from the Committee of both Kingdoms and a *Letter*, which were read. The former runs thus:

Die Jovis, Feb. 26, 1645.

At the Committee of both Kingdoms at Derby-Houſe,

An Order for preventing Sir Jacob Aſtley's joining his Forces with the Enemy at Oxford.

'*ORdered*, that it be reported to both Houſes, 'That, upon Receipt of an *Order* the twenty-'third Inſtant, this Committee forthwith gave Or-'der to Col. *Fleetwood* and Col. *Whaley* to be ſo 'obſervant of the Motions of the Forces about '*Oxford* and thoſe Parts, that the Deſign of the 'Army in the *Weſt* might not be diſturbed or in-

'terrupted by any Alarms into any of the Parts 'Westward; yet we thought it neceſſary that the 'Forces with Col. *Whaley* ſhould be kept toge- 'ther as much as may be on the *North* of *Oxford*, 'to prevent the joining of the Forces of *Oxford*, 'and the reſt of the Garriſons and their Parties 'with Sir *Jacob Aſtley*; (which we have Intelli- 'gence they do intend) who being the greateſt 'Number of Forces that the Enemy any where 'have, may, if they be increaſed with the Addi- 'tion of thoſe about *Oxford*, give the moſt pro- 'bable Beginning to a new Army for the King; 'for by lying there they alſo are moſt ready to 'hinder the marching of the *Oxford* Troops, or 'thoſe with Sir *Jacob Aſtley*, towards *Newark*, to 'interrupt that Siege; and may alſo beſt preſerve 'the Aſſociation.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

'*Ordered*, that it be further reported to both 'Houſes, That we have alſo written to Col. *Fleet- 'wood* and Col. *Whaley* to ſend 200 Horſe into a 'certain Place in *Wiltſhire*, near *Farringdon*; and 'have deſired the Committee of *Wilts* to provide '200 Muſketeers to be made Dragoons, for the 'more ſecure lying of thoſe Horſe; and that the 'Houſes will take the ſame Courſe to enable that 'County to raiſe ſome more Horſe for their own 'Defence.'

Next was read a *Letter* of General *Leſley's*, and a *Declaration*.

For the Right Hon. the COMMITTEE *of both Houſes with the Army before* Newark.

Right Honourable,

'I Acknowledge, with all Thankfulneſs, your 'Freedom in acquainting us with the baſe 'Calumnies and Informations invented and ſpread 'abroad againſt our Army; which I dare ſay do 'proceed, for the moſt part, from the Activeneſs, 'Induſtry, and Malice of our Enemies, on pur- 'poſe to render us hateful to our Friends, and to 'divide

General Leſley's Letter relating to Complaints againſt the Scots Army.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

'divide (which God avert) the Kingdoms if poſſible.

'I have ever been moſt willing to redreſs the 'leaſt Injury and Wrong done by any under my 'Command; and, at this preſent, have the moſt 'of them which are complained of by the Inhabi-'tants of *Tickhill* in Priſon, upon whom I ſhall do 'Juſtice moſt ſeverely, ſo ſoon as any of the 'Crimes they are charged with be proved; by which 'your Lordſhips may ſee how unjuſtly we are 'dealt with. In the beſt regulated Armies that 'ever were there have been Diſorders and Miſ-'carriages; neither is it to be expected but there 'have been, and are, ſome in ours, conſidering 'how much we have been neglected in our Main-'tenance, that ſometimes, for the Space of ſeven 'or eight Months together, we have received no 'Pay; and as it is no ſmall Matter of Grief to 'me when any Miſcarriage falls out, ſo no ſooner 'is any Diſorder made known to me but I put it 'to Trial and Examination, which is clear in that 'of *Tickhill*, ſo much aggravated; for I no ſooner 'heard of the Abuſes ſaid to be done there, but I 'cauſed to impriſon the Perſons complained of. 'I entreated the Commiſſioners of the Parliament 'to ſend to *Tickhill* ſome from them, where I ap-'pointed honeſt and able Men from our Army to 'meet with them, to hear the Complaints and re-'port to me, that I might accordingly clear or 'puniſh the Perſons complained of. Thoſe ap-'pointed by me went to the Place, but there were 'none there to meet with them; and the Reaſon 'pretended was, becauſe the Inhabitants durſt not 'complain as long as there was in the Place a Re-'giment to over-awe them, which I dare ſay is a 'Calumny; wherefore I have removed that Re-'giment, and have renewed my Entreaty to the 'Commiſſioners, that they will be pleaſed to ſend 'ſome from them to *Tickhill*; where I ſhall meet 'them with the Perſons complained of, that, if 'they be found guilty, they may be puniſhed ac-

'cording

'cording to the Nature of their Faults; and, if innocent, they may be cleared. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

'As to that of Major *Blair*; it is a wild Calumny, for ſince his coming to *Nottingham* he had no Order from me to return to *Yorkſhire*; neither did he return or quarter there ſince, but is yet lying with his Troops in *Derbyſhire*. And for our Army, notwithſtanding all the heinous Crimes we are charged with, I dare ſay never Army lived more peaceably and quietly than we have done; and that no Army in the Kingdom is more willing to accept of a Competency for Subſiſtance, and to offer themſelves, when commanded, with all Chearfulneſs for the Advantage of the Public Service. I am confident that God, who knows the Sincerity of our Hearts to this Kingdom, and the Cauſe we fight for, will, in his own Time, prove the Truth of this.

'I have ſent you here incloſed a Copy of a *Declaration*, which I have cauſed to be publiſhed this laſt *Sabbath* in all the Pariſh-Churches where our Forces lie; a Copy whereof I have alſo ſent to the Commiſſioners of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, and to the Committee of *Yorkſhire*, which I entreat you to preſent with this *Letter* to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and to the Parliament; as alſo to give Aſſurance to all Friends, that whatſoever Reports may be ſpread of our Army, they may, notwithſtanding, reſt confident that there ſhall be no Diſorders or Miſcarriage in it which ſhall not be ſeverely puniſhed; that I will expect ſo much Charity and Juſtice from them, that they will believe nothing to our Prejudice upon bare and naked Informations and Reports; and that they will ſuſpend their Judgments till due Trial and Examination be made: This done I doubt not but we ſhall receive good Teſtimonies from our Friends, and make our Enemies and Accuſers aſhamed of their Lies and Calumnies wherewith they have charged us, who have been, and

'ever

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. February.

ever ſhall be, zealous in abhorring and puniſhing ſuch Villainies; and ſhall ever remain

Kelham, Feb. 22, 1645. *Your Lordſhips faithful Servant,*

DAVID LESLEY.

The DECLARATION, *mentioned in the foregoing, was as follows:*

His Declaration promiſing to redreſs all Perſons aggrieved thereby.

'WHEREAS both Houſes of Parliament have lately given Order for providing 15,000*l. per Menſem*, for the Maintenance of the Forces before *Newark* under my Command, it is expected the Honourable Commiſſioners of Parliament will take ſpecial Care for due Performance thereof; whereby the Army may, in ſome Meaſure, ſubſiſt and be enabled to proſecute the Service wherein they are now engaged:

'And whereas divers Complaints have been made elſewhere againſt ſome in this Army, without making any Addreſs to us here upon the Place, who have ever been, and ſhall be, moſt ready and willing to redreſs all juſt Grievances; we have thought fit to make known to all the Inhabitants in theſe Parts, that we have iſſued our Edict and Proclamation, commanding all our Officers and Soldiers not to preſume, upon Pain of Death, to offer the leaſt Wrong or Violence whatſoever to any in their Perſons or Goods; and we do hereby invite all ſuch as have, or ſhall receive any Wrong or Injury from any within this Army to make their Repair freely to our Quarters, to exhibit their Complaint againſt any Officer or Soldier whatſoever; and we do faithfully promiſe that ſevere Puniſhment ſhall be inflicted upon all ſuch as ſhall be found guilty upon Trial: As, on the other Part, we expect that none will be ſo forgetful of their Duty, or injurious to this Army, as to make Complaints elſewhere, when Juſtice hath not been denied them upon the Place.'

DAVID LESLEY.

March

March. As the last Month ended with *Scots* Affairs, so this Month begins with the same; for, on the second, the Speaker acquainted the Lords that a *Letter* was delivered him from the Lord *Warriston*, one of the *Scots* Commissioners, which came from the Parliament of *Scotland*, and was read as follows: An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

For the Right Hon. the LORDS *and* COMMONS *assembled in the Parliament of* England, *at* Westminster.

St. Andrews, Feb. 10, 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

Right Honourable,

The Scots complain of some scandalous Aspersions on their Nation.

'BEING appointed by the Parliament of this 'Kingdom, now adjourned, to keep Correspondence with the Honourable Houses of Parliament of *England*; and being intrusted with the 'Pursuance of their Desires for the Furtherance of 'the Common Cause, and the public and mutual 'Good of both Kingdoms; we do, in the Name 'of the Parliament, and by their Authority, certify, That this Kingdom, notwithstanding all 'their Sufferings and Discouragements, are not 'moved or shaken from their former Resolutions 'and Vows, but will live and die with their Brethren of *England*, in the Prosecution of the Ends 'expressed in the *Solemn League and Covenant:* Being confident of the like Inclination and Resolution of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England* 'against all such groundless Suspicions and needless Jealousies to the contrary, as bad Instruments 'from the Beginning to this Day have been, from 'their Envy of our common Happiness, and for 'their own private Ends, inventing, and suggesting 'that all the common Troubles which both Kingdoms have endured, may end in a public Tragedy, to the Scandal and Grief of the Reformed 'Churches, the hardening and strengthening of our 'common Enemies, the making of ourselves the 'Instruments of our own mutual Ruin and Destruction; and, which is most of all, the Dishonour 'of the great Name of our God, with whom we

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'have entered into Covenant for the Propagation of 'the Gospel, and the Advancement of the Kingdom of his Son.

'For the present, according to the Trust committed unto us, we make our Address to both 'Houses in the Particulars following, and do not 'doubt but we shall receive such Satisfaction as 'may be a real Testimony of their Justice and brotherly Kindness. Upon Information from our 'Commissioners there, the Parliament, before 'their adjourning, did understand what was written by one calling himself *Robert Wright*, and informed by another whose Name was kept in the 'Dark, and confirmed by a *Letter* of Mr. *Jermin's* 'to the Lord *Digby*, against this Kingdom, their 'Army in *England*, and their Commissioners there. 'The Accusations are of so high a Nature, and 'so sophistically insinuated, that the Parliament '(who during their sitting were, upon all Occasions, endeavouring the best Ways of the preserving the happy Conjunction of the two Kingdoms) were much affected therewith, as a Matter wherein they were much concerned, both for 'their own Vindication and the Satisfaction of 'their Brethren. If there shall be any Matter or 'Ground of such Accusation found against any 'Person of this Kingdom, or our Army, or any 'of our Commissioners, we are no less willing that 'it be examined and punished to the full, than we 'desire and expect that the like be done against any 'in *England* that transgress in that Kind; which 'is conform to our *Covenant*, wherein we all 'swear, *With all Faithfulness to endeavour the Discovery of all such as have been, or shall be, Incendiaries, Maglignants, or evil Instruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or any of the Kingdoms from the other, that they may be brought to public Trial, and receive condign Punishment as the Degree of their Offences shall require or deserve.* But let us 'desire and expect, from our Brethren, all Charity, 'Tenderness, and Respect, to this Kingdom, our

'Army

Ad. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'Army, and Commissioners; of whose Faithfulness they have had so large and manifold Experience, and in their several *Letters* to this Kingdom did give them so ample Testimonies, that no Aspersion or Suspicions lie upon them by concealing the Names of any Persons who can be discovered. And therefore, according to the Trust committed unto us, we do desire, in the Name of the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland*, (if that *Robert Wright* be not yet found out who he is, and that hidden Knight, after so long a Time, be not yet unsecreted, and made known by Name) all Means may be be used for discovering the one, whose Letters have been so frequently produced before the Committee of both Kingdoms; and revealing the other to our Commissioners, which is in the Power of some of the Members of the House of Commons to do; that both Kingdoms may be satisfied when the Truth is brought to Light, and all such Jealousies and Misunderstandings prevented for the future.

'We do also represent to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, that this Kirk and Kingdom is more scandalized and grieved in the Matter of Religion, which immediately concerneth God and his Honour, than in any Thing on Earth touching themselves and their own Name.

'A *Directory* for the Worship of God is agreed upon in the Assembly, and authorized by both Kingdoms, and practised carefully by this Church; but the *Service-Book* still retained in some Places of *England* under the Parliament's Power, and the *Directory* very much slighted, and by some avowedly written against. Instead of the intended Unity in Religion, blasphemous Errors, Heresies, Sects and Schisms are increased and multiplied through the Want of Church-Government. The National Assembly of this Kirk, in their *Answer* to the *Declaration* of the Parliament of *England*, of the Date *July*, 1642, professes, *That themselves, and all the Well-affected within the Kingdom, are exceedingly grieved and*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'made heavy, *because the Reformation of Religion* 'had moved so slowly, *and suffered so great Interrup-* 'tion. And the Lords and Commons in Parlia- 'ment assembled, in their *Reply*, did profess, *That* 'the miserable Estate of the Church and Kingdom was 'not able to endure any longer Delay. Like as, in 'their *Declaration* sent to the General Assembly, 'they profess, *That they do not doubt but to settle* 'such a Reformation of the Church, as should be most 'agreeable to God's Word. And, in the aforesaid 'Reply, they declare, *That their Purpose is to con-* 'sult with godly and learned Divines, that they may 'settle such a Government as may be most agreeable to 'God's most holy Word.

'Some Commissioners from this Kirk have at- 'tended the Assembly of Divines there, for the 'Space of two Years and a half; and, long ago, 'the Assembly have offered their Advice to both 'Houses, yet can we hear nothing of the settling 'of any Government; but, upon the contrary, of 'a real Growth of all Sects and Errors, and of 'great Endeavours for Toleration thereof, which 'maketh us and this Church and Kingdom, who 'cannot understand where the Difficulty and Ob- 'struction lieth, to wonder at so long a Delay; 'wherein we are very much interested, not only 'in relation to the Glory of God, our mutual 'League and Covenant, and the Peace and Hap- 'piness of that Church and Kingdom; but also 'in regard of the Unity of Religion amongst our- 'selves, and of the Peace of this Kingdom, which 'cannot be long preserved from so dangerous Con- 'tagion; which would be more grievous and in- 'tolerable unto us, than all our Troubles and Suf- 'ferings have been: And therefore, from all these 'Considerations, in the Name of this Kingdom 'and Parliament, we do in all Earnestness desire, 'That Church-Government may now at last, 'without further Delay, be settled according to 'the *Covenant*.

'We do in like Manner press what hath been 'solicited by our Commissioners for the Space of

'eight

'eight Months paſt, That the *Propoſitions* for *Peace*, after ſo much Debate and Deliberation agreed upon unanimouſly by both Kingdoms, the moſt material whereof have been fully treated upon at *Uxbridge*, may be forthwith ſent to his Majeſty; wherein this Kingdom is the more earneſt, that they know not the Cauſe why the ſending of theſe *Propoſitions* is ſo long ſuſpended: They long for the End of this unhappy War, by the happy ſettling of Religion and Peace; and ſo much the more, that they do perceive ſome would make Uſe of the Continuance of theſe Wars, to raiſe and foment Jealouſies and Differences betwixt theſe Kingdoms, and to ſeparate thoſe whom God hath ſo ſtrictly tied for ſo good Ends, by ſo many Bonds and Relations; and we are confident will never ſuffer to be divided, but ſtill continue them in a firm and bleſſed Conjunction againſt all Machinations of *Satan* and his Inſtruments; which ſhall ever be the ſettled Reſolution and conſtant Endeavour of

Your Lordſhips

Affectionate Friend,

and humble Servant,

LOUDON, *Cancellarius,*
J. P. D. Com.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

As ſoon as the Lords had heard this *Letter* read, they reſolved to ſend it to the Houſe of Commons, with this Senſe upon it; That the Lords thought fit, for the keeping a good Correſpondency and Union between the two Kingdoms, that all poſſible Means may be uſed for the Diſcovery of *Robert Wright* and the unknown Knight, mentioned in the *Letter*; the other Particulars the Houſe would conſider of in due Time.

March 4. Some of the *Propoſitions* for *Peace* being now finiſhed by the Commons, and agreed

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March. to by the Lords, they were ſent to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their Concurrence: But ſince they are not as yet entered in their *Journals*, we ſhall refer all the following *Scots Memorials* and *Repreſentations* to Parliament to another Place, where they will better occur all together.

The Siege of *Newark* went but ſlowly on, every Inch of Ground being diſputed by the Beſieged. The Earl of *Rutland*, in a Letter dated from *Lincoln*, *March* 3, wrote Word, That their whole Army, on the *South* Side *Trent*, were drawn together; the farthermoſt Foot Quarters about a Mile from the Town; others at *Farringdon*, *Houghton*, and *Balderton*, ſo to *Trent* again at *Winthorp*. That Evening about 300 Horſe and Foot of the Garriſon faced them, but advanced not from under the Cover of their own Cannon. The *Scots* Army were drawn up on the *North* Side *Trent*, and the Soldiers were all full of Courage, and very few ſick amongſt them. He concludes with ſaying, That he hoped ſhortly to give the Lords a good Account of the Place.

The Commons ſend up to the Lords an Ordinance for ſettling of Church-Government.

The Commons had been many Months employed in framing an *Ordinance* for ſettling of Church-Government; and this Day, *March* 6, having paſſed the ſame, they ordered That Mr. *Denzil Holles*, accompanied by all the Members of the Houſe, ſhould carry it up to the Lords for their Concurrence; which was done the next Day accordingly, the Speaker leaving the Chair in the Interim. The Lords gave Anſwer, That they conceived it to be a Buſineſs of great Weight, and would take it into their ſerious Conſideration.

March 9. For Want of Materials at home, we ſhall here exhibit a Copy of a *Letter* to the Parliament, from their Agent Mr. *Strickland* at the *Hague*, with an Account of what was doing abroad, and how the reſt of *Europe* were employed at this Time.

For

For the Right Hon. the Lord GREY *of* Warke, *Speaker of the Houſe of Lords.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

My Lords,

A Letter from Mr. Strickland at the Hague.

'SOME Propoſitions betwixt *France* and *Spain* have put this State into great Conſiderations, and are queſtionleſs as much our Intereſt as theirs. The *Spaniard* makes many Addreſſes to this State to treat with it a-part; but this State, in that, went *bona Fide*; and would not meddle but by Communication with the *French* according to the *Treaty*. Now he offers, by the *Pope's* Nuncio and the *Venetian* Ambaſſador, the Mediators at *Munſter*, to give *Flanders*, and the reſt of the Provinces in his Poſſeſſion, to the *French*, in Marriage with the Infanta to the *French* King, upon Condition to have *Catalonia* reſtored, and the Alliance broken with the King of *Portugal*. Two of the *States* Ambaſſadors are returned to communicate this, which is Matter of much Weight. The *French* ſay they will accept nothing but by Conſent of this State; but the *States* are ſo full of this, that they have ſent into all Provinces to have Inſtructions what to do, if ſuch a Reſolution be taken.

'My Lord, this Buſineſs hath more troubled this State than any Thing yet ever fell out ſince I came; and, if it ſhould proceed, it would as much concern us as them in our neareſt Intereſts. The *French* Miniſters aſſure this State no Condition will be offered nor taken by them, but by mutual Conſent. It were to be wiſhed thoſe honourable Perſons (*a*), mentioned to come hither, were here; that thoſe Intereſts, which concern us ſo nearly, might be managed by thoſe whoſe Abilities and Integrities might promiſe us better Succeſs.

'If *France* and *Spain* make a Peace without the *States*, it renders our Alliance more valuable;

(*a*) The Lord *Roberts* and Sir *Henry Vane*, ſenior, as well as Mr. *Strickland*, were appointed to reſide at the *Hague* on Behalf of the Parliament: But the latter only went.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

and, however, ours will be more considerable before any Peace at *Munster* than after. Many think these Offers are especially made to divide the *French* and the *States*, or at least to make both less in haste for the Field this Summer. I am,

My Lords,

Hague, March $\frac{24}{14}$ 1645. *Your Lordship's humble Servant*,

WALTER STRICKLAND.

About this Time also an *Ordinance* was passed for settling and regulating the Herarlds Office; to effect which Mr. *Whitlocke* tells us he much laboured, and was one of the Committee for that Purpose; but that he was opposed by many inclined to Levelling.

March 14. The Lords having agreed to the *Ordinance* for settling of Presbyterial Church-Government, the same was ordered to be forthwith printed; but we do not meet with it in any of the Collections of these Times. It is thus entered in the *Journals*:

An ORDINANCE *for keeping of scandalous Persons from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; the enabling of Congregations for the Choice of Elders; and supplying of Defects in former Ordinances and Directions of Parliament concerning Church-Government.*

The last mentioned Ordinance is passed by both Houses.

THE Lords and Commons, assembled in Parliament, being very sensible of the great Duty which lieth upon them to settle Matters concerning Religion and the Worship of Almighty God; and having continually before their Eyes the *Covenant* which they have so solemnly taken for the Performance thereof, and the manifold Motives and Encouragements thereto which are given them from God himself, by a

'ſpecial Hand of Providence pouring forth daily Mercies upon them; in Diſcharge of their Duty, and in purſuance of the ſaid *Covenant*, and in Thankfulneſs to God for all his Mercies, having diligently applied themſelves to that Work of his Houſe; by his Grace and Aſſiſtance they have made ſome Progreſs therein, notwithſtanding the Exigency of other Affairs, accompanied oftentimes with great and imminent Dangers; and notwithſtanding the great Difficulty of the Work itſelf, in divers Reſpects, and particularly in the right jointing of what was to be ſettled with the Laws and Government of the Kingdom; the Want whereof hath cauſed much Trouble in this and other States: Yet, by the merciful Aſſiſtance of God, having removed the Book of *Common-Prayer*, with all its unneceſſary and burdenſome Ceremonies, and eſtabliſhed the *Directory* in the Room thereof; and having aboliſhed the Prelatical Hierarchy by Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and their Dependants; and, inſtead thereof, laid the Foundation of a Preſbyterial Government in every Congregation, with Subordination to Claſſical, Provincial, and National Aſſemblies, and of them all to the Parliament; although it cannot be expected, that a preſent Rule, in every Particular, ſhould be ſettled all at once; but that there will be need of Supplements and Additions, and haply alſo of Alterations in ſome Things, as Experience ſhall bring to Light the Neceſſity thereof; yet were the Fundamentals, and ſubſtantial Parts of that Government long ſince ſettled in Perſons by and over whom it was to be exerciſed; and the Nature, Extent, and reſpective Subordination of their Power was limited and defined: Only, concerning the Adminiſtration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, How all ſuch Perſons as were guilty of notorious and ſcandalous Offences might be ſuſpended from it, ſome Difficulty ariſing, not ſo much in the Matter itſelf, as in the Manner, How it ſhould be done, and who

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'ſhould

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

‘ ſhould be the Judges of the Offence; the Lords
‘ and Commons having it always in their Purpoſe
‘ and Intention, and it being accordingly declared
‘ and reſolved by them, That all Sorts of notorious
‘ ſcandalous Offenders ſhould be ſuſpended from
‘ the Sacrament; for the Preventing of an indefinite
‘ and unlimited Power in the Elderſhips, they held
‘ it fit, for the preſent, that the particular Caſes of
‘ ſuch ſcandalous Offences ſhould be ſpecified and
‘ enumerated; with expreſs Declaration, That
‘ further Proviſion ſhould be made, by Authority
‘ of Parliament, for ſuch Caſes as were left out of
‘ the ſaid Enumeration: Which accordingly hav-
‘ ing ſince taken into their ſerious Conſideration;
‘ and having had ſeveral Debates thereupon, as the
‘ Difficulty of the Matter required, which hath
‘ taken up much Time; for the avoiding, as far
‘ as poſſible may be, all arbitrary Power; and that
‘ all ſuch Caſes wherein Perſons ſhould be ſuſpend-
‘ ed from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper
‘ might be brought to the Cognizance, and paſs
‘ the Judgment of the Parliament, who were bound
‘ in Juſtice, as well to take care that none be in-
‘ juriouſly detained from that Ordinance, as to give
‘ Power, whereby ſuch may be kept away who
‘ are unfit to partake therein; and to the Intent
‘ alſo that a full and ſpeedy Courſe may be ſettled
‘ to enable the ſeveral Elderſhips to ſuſpend all ſuch
‘ Offenders from the Lord's Supper, without hav-
‘ ing recourſe to the Parliament itſelf from all
‘ Parts of the Kingdom upon every ſuch emergent
‘ Caſe, which might prove troubleſome and tedious,
‘ and give Liberty to ſuch notorious and ſcanda-
‘ lous Offenders to communicate a long Space in
‘ the ſaid Ordinance; and to the Intent likewiſe,
‘ that all ſuch Caſes coming firſt from the parti-
‘ cular Elderſhips may, after they have paſſed the
‘ Judgment of Parliament, return again to all the
‘ ſeveral Elderſhips within the Kingdom, to pro-
‘ ceed upon them, from Time to Time, in like
‘ Manner as in the Caſes enumerated: For the
‘ Ends and Purpoſes aforeſaid, and alſo for Supply

‘ of

of some Defects in the former Ordinance and Directions of Parliament, concerning the Choice of Elders and some other Matters; An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

I. 'Be it *Ordained*, That there be forthwith a Choice made of Elders throughout the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, in the respective Parish-Churches and Chapels, according to such Directions as have already passed both Houses, bearing Date *August* the Nineteenth, 1645, and since that Time: And all Classes, and Parochial Congregations, are respectively hereby authorized and required, forthwith effectually to proceed therein accordingly.

II. 'That Notice of the Election of Parochial and Congregational Elders, and of the Time when it shall be, be given by the Minister, in the public Assembly, the next Lord's Day but one before: And that, on that said Lord's Day, a Sermon be preached, preparatory to that weighty Business.

III. 'That such Elections shall be made by the Congregation, or the major Part of them, then assembled, being such as have taken the *National Covenant*, and are not Persons under Age, nor Servants that have no Families.

IV. 'That the Tryers of Elections of Elders shall have Power to receive, hear, and determine all Exceptions brought in to them concerning undue Elections; and, to that End, to call before them all such Persons so elected, and accepting such Election; and to send for such Witnesses as shall be nominated unto them, by such Persons as shall bring in such Exceptions: And shall have Power to examine, upon Oath, both the Persons bringing in such Exceptions, and the said Witnesses, concerning any undue Proceedings in the Manner of the said Election, and concerning all Matters of Ignorance or Scandal objected against the Party elected, and expressed in any *Ordinance* of Parliament to be a sufficient Cause of Suspension from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,

'and

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

and of which any Elderſhip, by any *Ordinance* of Parliament, hath Cognizance and Juriſdiction, and that ſhall be proved to have been committed within one whole Year before the Exceptions exhibited: And that the Perſons, againſt whom the Exceptions are taken, ſhall have like Liberty to produce Witneſſes, to be examined in like Manner on their Behalf.

V. 'That the Treaſurers ſhall have Power to examine, Whether the Elders that are to be choſen, be ſo qualified, as is expreſſed in the Ordinance, or Directions, which hath paſſed both Houſes.

VI. 'That in caſe the Election of any Elder of a Congregation, upon juſt Proof and Examination, be found by the Tryers appointed for that Purpoſe to be unduly made; the ſaid Tryers may order ſuch Elder to be removed, and another to be choſen in his Place.

VII. 'That the Chapels or Places in the Houſes of the King, and his Children, ſhall continue free for the Exerciſe of Divine Duties, to be performed according to the *Directory*, and not otherwiſe.

VIII. 'That the Chapels or Places in the Houſe of Peers of this Realm ſhall have the like Freedom.

IX. 'That the *Savoy* Pariſh ſhall be reckoned within the Eleventh Claſſis of *London*.

X. 'That the Chapel of the *Rolls*, the Two *Serjeants-Inns*, and the Four *Inns* of Court, ſhall be a Province of themſelves.

'That the Preſbytery of the Chapel of the *Rolls*, the Two *Serjeants-Inns*, and the Four *Inns* of Court, ſhall be divided into two Claſſes.

'That *Lincoln's-Inn*, *Grey's-Inn*, *Serjeants-Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*, and the *Rolls*, ſhall be one Claſſis: That the Two *Temples*, and *Serjeant's-Inn* in *Fleet-Street*, ſhall be the other Claſſis.

XI. 'That the Claſſical Aſſemblies in each Province ſhall aſſemble themſelves within one 'Month

'Month after they shall be constituted, and this *Ordinance* published; and shall thenceforth hold their Meetings monthly by Adjournment, or oftener, if need be, in such a certain Place, as shall be most convenient for the Ease of the People. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

XII. 'That, out of every Congregational Eldership, there shall be Two Elders, or more, not exceeding the Number of Four, and One Minister, sent to every Classis.

XIII. 'That all Persons, guilty of notorious and scandalous Offences, and more particularly all Renouncers of the true Protestant Religion, professed in the Church of *England*; and all Persons that shall, by Preaching or Writing, maintain any such Errors as do subvert any of those Articles, the Ignorance whereof do render any Person excluded from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and all Persons that shall make any Images or Pictures of the Trinity, or of any Person thereof; and all Persons in whom Malice appears, and they refuse to be reconciled; and the same appearing upon just Proof; all such Persons may be suspended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

XIV. 'That, in every Province, Persons shall be chosen by the Houses of Parliament, that shall be Commissioners to judge of scandalous Offences (not enumerated in any *Ordinance* of Parliament) to them presented: And that the Eldership of that Congregation, where the said Offence was committed, shall, upon Examination and Proof of such scandalous Offence (in like Manner as is to be done in the Offences enumerated) certify the same to the Commissioners, together with the Proof taken before them: And, before the said Certificate, the Party accused shall have Liberty to make such Defence as he shall think fit before the said Eldership, and also before the Commissioners, before any Certificate shall be made to the Parliament: And if the said Com-

'missioners,'

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'missioners, after Examination of all Parties, shall 'determine the Offence, so presented and proved, 'to be scandalous, and the same shall certify to 'the Congregation; the Eldership thereof may su-'spend such Person from the Sacrament of the 'Lord's Supper, in like Manner as in Cases enu-'merated in any *Ordinance* of Parliament.

XV. 'That such Persons as shall be chosen for 'Commissioners to judge of notorious and scan-'dalous Offences as aforesaid, shall be Men of 'good Understanding in Matters of Religion, sound 'in the Faith, prudent, discreet, grave, and of 'unblameable Conversation, and such as do usual-'ly receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as 'Members of a Presbyterial Congregation.

XVI. 'That if any Person shall commit any 'scandalous Offence (not enumerated in any *Or-'dinance* of Parliament) upon the Day of the Ad-'ministration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Sup-'per, in the Face of the Congregation, after it is 'assembled, the Minister of that Congregation 'may forbear to administer the Sacrament to such 'a Person for that Time: And he shall, within 'eight Days after, certify the said Offence and For-'bearance unto the Commissioners aforesaid: And, 'upon Certificate so made, the said Commissioners 'shall proceed thereupon, as in other Cases not 'enumerated; and shall make Certificate of the 'Case or Cases, with their Opinions, to both 'Houses of Parliament, with all Speed: And, 'thereupon, the Parliament shall proceed to a final 'Determination of the Case; and send the same 'Determination thereof to the Parish where such 'Offence shall have been committed: And, as 'often as the like Case shall fall out in any Con-'gregation, the Eldership thereof, having Notice 'of such Determination, shall proceed thereupon, 'as in Case of Offences enumerated in any *Ordi-'nance* of Parliament.

XVII. 'That the said Commissioners (upon 'Notice given to them, or any Two of them, of

'any

'any Case of Scandal befallen, whereof they ought to have Cognizance by virtue of any *Ordinance* of Parliament) shall assemble themselves in such certain Place, within that Province, as may be most convenient for the Ease of the People; and thereof shall give timely Notice to the Ministers of that Province, whereof they are Commissioners; and, being met, shall adjourn their Meeting, from Time to Time, for such Time as the Case shall require. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

XVIII. 'That the Eldership of each Congregation, or the major Part of them, as also the Classis of each Province, or major Part of them, and also the Provincial Commissioners, or major Part of them, after they shall be assembled, shall have Power, by Warrant under their Hands, in all Cases whereof they have Cognizance, by any *Ordinance* of Parliament, to convent before them all Persons, against whom any Complaint shall be brought by virtue of any such *Ordinance*; and all such Witnesses as shall be named, according to any such *Ordinance*, for the Discovery of the Truth of any such Complaint: And, in case any such Person shall refuse to appear, not being a Peer of this Realm, Member of the House of Commons, or Assistant of the House of Peers, or Officer of the House of Parliament, then, upon Complaint made to the next Justice of the Peace, the Party refusing shall be brought before him; and, in case of obstinate Persisting, shall be committed by the said Justice of Peace, till he submit to Order.

XIX. 'That if any Member of a Congregation shall, by virtue of any *Ordinance* of Parliament, for any Offence of Scandal, be suspended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and, being so suspended, shall offer himself to any other Congregation to receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper together with them; such Congregation, having Notice of such Suspension, shall not, without Certificate from the Congregation

'whereof

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'whereof he is a Member, admit him unto the 'Sacrament.

XX. 'That any Miniſter of a Congregation 'may be ſuſpended from giving or receiving, and 'any Elder from receiving the Sacrament of the 'Lord's Supper, for the ſame Cauſes, and in the 'ſame Manner, and have like Benefits of Appeal, 'as any other Perſon may by any *Ordinance* of 'Parliament: And, after ſuch Suſpenſion of the 'Elder from the Sacrament, the Elder, ſo ſuſpend-'ed, ſhall not execute that Office during his Su-'ſpenſion, until the Appeal be determined: And 'if, upon the Appeal, the Suſpenſion appear to 'have been juſt, then another to be choſen in his 'Place.

XXI. 'That, in all Caſes of Appeal to the 'Claſſical, Provincial, or National Aſſembly, they 'ſhall have Power reſpectively to proceed there-'upon by Examination of Witneſſes, and other-'wiſe, in ſuch Manner as the Congregational El-'derſhip, from which the Appeal ariſeth, are 'enabled to do by any *Ordinance* of Parliament; 'and ſhall certify ſuch their Proceedings unto the 'ſaid Elderſhip.

XXII. 'That, in caſe of ſuch Suſpenſion of 'any Miniſter, the Claſſis whereunto the ſaid 'Congregation doth belong, ſhall appoint ſome 'fit Perſon or Perſons for the Supply of that Place 'during ſuch Suſpenſion; and ſhall have Power to 'allow convenient Maintenance for that End, out 'of the Profits belonging to the Miniſter ſo ſuſ-'pended: And have hereby Power to ſequeſter and 'employ the ſame for that Purpoſe.

XXIII. 'That in all Caſes of Suſpenſion of 'any Perſon from the Sacrament, the Party ſuſ-'pended (upon Manifeſtation of his or her Re-'pentance, before the Elderſhip by whom the 'Party was ſuſpended) ſhall be admitted again un-'to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and the 'Suſpenſion thenceforth ſhall be void. Provided, 'That, if the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any Two of 'them,

'them, shall not determine the Case so certified, as aforesaid, to them from the Eldership, within six Weeks after the Certificate to them made; the Party is hereby injoined to forbear coming to the Sacrament, until the Cause shall be determined, or until he give Satisfaction to the Eldership.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

March 16. The Houses were informed, by *Letters* from Mr. Secretary *Rushworth*, of some more Success gained by the Forces under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in the *West* of *England*; which we shall give in his own Words, in the Manner they stand in the *Lords Journals*; observing that none of these *Letters* from himself are published in his own *Collections*, only some Extracts of them given by way of Narrative or Relation; but those from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* are therein printed at large.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq.* SPEAKER *of the Honourable House of* COMMONS.

'SIR,

'IN my last I acquainted you of the Defeat given the Party of the Enemy's Horse, wherein Major-General *Porter* and others were taken Prisoners, being on *Saturday* last; and also of an Inclination of the Lord *Hopton* to treat, yet, withall, endeavouring to get Time and a Cessation of Arms, both which were denied; whereupon the Army, from their several Quarters, marched on *Monday* to *Probus* and *Tregoney*, within four or five Miles of *Truro*, the Head Quarters being at *Tregoney*, where our Forlorne came near unto the Enemy. They stood in a peaceable Manner, not offering to give Resistance, saying there was a Cessation agreed unto, and they hoped there would be a Peace. Our Officers had much ado to persuade them there was no Cessation, and therefore it did behove them not to stay any longer, but to retire

Letters relating to General Fairfax's further Successes in the West of England.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

to their Places of Advantage; or otherwiſe our Officers would, as they might at this preſent have done, take Advantage upon them, by falling on them. They did very kindly thank our Officers and Soldiers for their Civility that they did forbear, there being no Ceſſation; and ſo retired back. It is conceived the Lord *Hopton* did bruit this abroad amongſt his own Men, as concluded by us, to the Intent that our Men might fall foul on them, and ſo provoke them to ſome deſperate Engagement; but it had another Effect, for the Terror was ſuch throughout their Army upon Advance of the whole of ours in Sight, that the Lord *Hopton* was enforced to ſend a Trumpeter at Twelve o'Clock at Night to deſire a Parley, expreſſing his Willingneſs to loſe no Time in making an End: And, indeed, if that had not come to keep their Men together, they had been in great Diſorder. The Offer was accepted; whereupon, about Three o'Clock in the Morning, the Trumpeter was returned with our Commiſſioners Names; that is to ſay, Commiſſary-General *Henry Ireton*, Colonel *John Lambert*, Commiſſary-General *Stone*, *Richard Deane* the Comptroller of the Ordnance, and Colonel *John St. Aubin*. The Place agreed to treat at was *Treſillian* Bridge, near *Truro*; the Time, Nine o'Clock this Morning, the Treaty to continue three Hours after; but the Lord *Hopton* failed to ſend his Commiſſioners Names till paſt Nine. Our Army, Horſe and Foot, being at a Rendezvous by Six o'Clock, were advanced from their ſeveral Quarters, between Nine and Ten, within two Miles of *Truro*, the Trumpeter then coming with the Commiſſioners Names, who are theſe, Colonel *Charles Goring*, Colonel *Thomas Panton*, Colonel *Jordan Bodville*, Colonel *Marcus Trevor*, and Sir *Richard Prideaux*, Knt. the King's High Sheriff of this County, whom they nominated; Colonel *John St. Aubin* being the High Sheriff nominated by the Parliament. They alſo deſired that Colonel *Gautier*, a *Frenchman*, might

be

'be added, which was agreed on; and Captain *Edward Herle* was added to our Commissioners. The safe Convoys from both Generals were sent this Day between Ten and Eleven o'Clock, with a Letter from the General to the Lord *Hopton*, letting him know that, his Army being on a March, he intended to quarter at *Truro* this Night, which he thought good to give him Notice of, that his Forces might withdraw; and, if he pleased, in regard it might be late before the Treaty might be agreed unto, the Bounds being set for each Party to quarter in, there might be a Cessation of Arms till To-morrow Morning at Six o'Clock; by which Time you need not doubt but all Things will be concluded on.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'The Sum of the whole will be, as I conceive, and as Instructions are given according to the General's first Proposition, the Lord *Hopton's* Officers and Soldiers must all lay down their Arms, yet the Officers to march away with their Horse, and such Arms as they used to wear in peaceable Times; and have Passes to their several Houses or beyond the Sea, if they desire it, engaging themselves never to bear Arms against the Parliament. The common Soldiers to deliver up their Horses and Arms, and to have 20 *s.* allowed them a Man to carry them home; by this Article I hope there will be good Recruits, and a good Number of sufficient Horses got for the Army. For the Foreigners and Strangers to have Leave to depart the Kingdom, they likewise engaging themselves never to bear Arms more against the Parliament; and their Officers to have their Horses with them. This, indeed, we are informed, will suit well to the Strangers Desires, they being afraid Quarter would be denied them, as indeed most of them do deserve it: But it is in relation to the Point of Time that these Things are propounded and pursued, to the end that this Field-Force might be totally scattered; and that the *Irish*, which are every Day expected to land

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'in these Parts, may not have such a Body of 'Horse to join with them.

'This is all the Account I can give of this Business; and I hope, when it is effected, (of which 'you need not doubt) the Consequence will be 'greater than it is at present expected. God hath 'struck our Enemies Hearts with Fear, otherwise, 'having such a brave Body of Horse, they would 'not have been compelled to listen to and seek for 'a Treaty. In a few Hours there will another 'Express be sent unto you, with the Particulars 'of what is concluded on. I thought good to dis-'patch this Messenger, tho' the Journey be long, 'to prevent Misreports that might go upon this 'Business.'

From the Rendezvous within two Miles of Truro, March 10, 1645, *Twelve at Noon.*

Your humble Servant,

J. RUSHWORTH.

P. S. 'I thought to stay the sending of this *Let-'ter* till next Day, and give you this further Ac-'count: Our Army, according to former Purpose, 'marched into *Truro*, and possessed themselves of 'the Town, and another Part of it to *St. Allon's*, 'within three Miles of the North Sea, which is 'the only Piece of Land the Enemy have left to 'break through, if they intend it; but our Guards 'are so strong, and our Quarters so disposed of, 'that there is not the least Fear of it, we having 'them now before us in a Pound.

'The Commissioners met Yesterday about 'Three of the Clock, and continued treating till 'almost Ten. Some Progress they have made, 'but there are so many Circumstances concerning 'the Articles, and the Manner of performing them; 'as, how those shall be conveyed that are to go 'beyond the Seas; how these are to be conveyed 'that are to go to their several Homes; and other 'Things of that Nature, that it occasioned a Ne-'cessity last Night to agree that the Treaty might 'be continued for this Day also, and their Com-'missioners to come this Forenoon to *Truro*, to

'finish

'finish the Treaty there. The Cessation being agreed to, their Soldiers come to our Quarters, and we go to theirs; and they are now so fully possessed of our fair Intentions towards them, that it concerned the Lord *Hopton* to dispatch the Treaty, else he is like to have few to attend him. The Lord *Hopton* does really profess that he was ignorant of the Prince's Going; and that they are Traitors that had a Hand in it: And I believe that it is a Thing that much works with him that the Prince should be so carried away.'

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

Truro, March 11, *Eleven at Noon.* J. R.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq.* SPEAKER *of the Honourable House of* COMMONS. *Haste, These.*

SIR,

'I Wrote to you this Day of the further Progress of the Treaty: It held all this Day, and till Twelve at Night, and yet could not be finished, though all the material Parts were over; those which remained, though only circumstantial, yet so necessary to be concluded in order to perfecting of the Treaty, that more Time is granted for the finishing thereof; so the Treaty and Cessation is to continue To-morrow also, and the Rendezvous of this Army which should have been To-morrow, is put off till next Day; at which Time the Enemy is likewise to draw out to a Rendezvous; and there according to the Articles, or as shall be further agreed on, dismount their common Troops, and deliver up their Horses and Arms.

'The Enemy is so impatient till the Treaty be done, that this very Day there hath been no less than between thirty and forty Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, and Captains come away from the Enemy to us, besides others that come to visit our Quarters that did return this Evening; likewise there came a Captain and forty Gentlemen

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'of Quality, with their Horſes and Arms, who likewiſe, by the Articles, were to have the Benefit of their Horſes; and there alſo came from *Penryn* ninety-ſix common Soldiers with their Muſkets, and Matches lighted, and twelve ſince came, and forty more gone another Way; which ſo diſheartned Col. *Trevanion*, then with his Regiment at *Penryn*, as alſo the Governor of the Fort of *St. Mawes* near *Falmouth*, that they ſent to the General late this Evening, deſiring to be included in the Treaty with the Lord *Hopton*, and have the ſame Conditions with the other Officers; which are Paſſes to go home, and Protections to live quietly from the Violence of the Soldiers.

'We conceive there will be in all (Officers and others of Quality being allowed their Horſes according to the Articles) near 2000 Horſe that will come to be delivered up to the General; and tho' they ſtand us in 2000 *l.* Horſes and Arms, yet they will be worth 10,000 *l.* at leaſt to the State; but what is the moſt conſiderable Thing in this great Buſineſs, is the diſſolving of ſuch a Strength, by which Means the *Weſt* of *England* is cleared of a Field-Enemy, and foreign Adverſaries deprived of that Aſſiſtance they did expect from this Force whilſt it was in ſo conſiderable a Body.

'We doubt not but that *Penndenis* will, upon the diſbanding of theſe Forces, incline to moderate Terms; the Governor thereof is a Gentleman of Quality, and certainly will not be pleaſed with his Inferiors having Liberty of enjoying their own, and himſelf as it were in Priſon enjoying nothing that is his own.

'I cannot expreſs with what Joy moſt of the Officers receive thoſe Conditions, and wiſh they had ſooner known our Intentions towards them. Thoſe that are the moſt diſcontented at this Buſineſs, were the Troopers that are to be diſmounted; but many of them, during this Ceſſation, uſed Ways to recompenſe themſelves in a handſome Manner, and ours too, by exchanging their

'good

'good Horſes for our bad ones, receiving 20 or 30*s.* An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.
'in Exchange from our Troopers, and reſerving
'the bad Horſes to themſelves, in order to have
'20*s.* upon the Delivery of them up to us again;
'ſo we have many of the Horſes already, though
'not according to the Treaty.

'I had Directions to prepare a *Letter* for the
'Committee of the Army to make Stop of the pro-
'viding of Horſes for the Train, for that here will
'be 600 to be ſpared for that Purpoſe, and the reſt
'that are ſerviceable to be likewiſe diſpoſed of for
'the Recruits of the Army.' I am,

SIR,

Truro, March 11, 1645. *Your humble Servant*,

J. RUSHWORTH.

P. S. 'I ſtayed the Meſſenger till this Forenoon,
'but can add no more than that the Commiſſioners
'are met; and, as ſome of them tell me, have
'almoſt finiſhed the Treaty. I ſhall, as ſoon as
'it is ſigned by both Sides, ſend an Expreſs with
'the Contents. Though one Army viſits another
'during this Ceſſation, yet we are more circum-
'ſpect in keeping ſtrong Guards than when the
'Enemy was moſt active againſt us. This Morn-
'ing 100 Soldiers of Col. *Champion's* came in with
'Muſkets, Swords, and Bandaliers.'

J. R.

March 18. This Day a *Letter* from the Earl of *Rutland* and Lord *Montague* was read, giving a further Account of the Siege of *Newark*.

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS.

My Lord,

'THE Affairs before *Newark*, through God's
'Bleſſing, go on well; Col. *Legard's* Regi-
'ment is come from *York*, and the Officers and
'Soldiers are all as one Man to perform the Ser-

And concerning the Siege of Newark.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'vice they are appointed, full of Courage and 'healthful. Half the Line we hope will be finish-'ed on *Wedneſday* next, and the other with all 'poſſible Speed. One of the Bridges croſs *Trent*, 'againſt *Winthorp*, was ready three Days ſince; 'the *Trent* there divides; the other Bridge will 'be finiſhed in a Day or two. We have brought 'a Pinnace Muſket within half a Mile of *Newark*, 'wherein are two Guns, and which will hold 40 'Muſketeers. The whole Canon from *York* is 'come to *Winthorp*. One ſtrong Fort is made to 'ſecure the Bridge, another is preparing near the 'Enemy's great Sconce. The whole Culverins 'and the Mortar-Pieces are come to *Balderton* 'and *Faringdon*. The great Mortar-Piece is to 'be run on *Wedneſday* at *Nottingham*. We hope 'in God to loſe no Time, nor omit any Oppor-'tunity in reducing *Newark*, and to give your 'Lordſhip a full, good, and ſpeedy Account there-'of.

Your humble Servants,

Lincoln, March 14, 1645.

J. RUTLAND,
E. MONTAGUE.

P. S. 'The Earl of *Dumfermline's* Regiment 'of Foot is come to General *Leſley*.'

The Parliament reſolve to invite the Prince of Wales into their Quarters.

About this Time it was the Commons came to a Reſolution to invite the Prince of *Wales* into the Parliament's Quarters, and to reſide in ſuch Place, with ſuch Council and ſuch Attendance as both Houſes ſhould think fit to appoint. The Lords having agreed to this, a Committee of both Houſes was appointed to prepare a *Letter* to be ſent to the General, and in it another of Invitation to the Prince. It ſeems the Houſe of Commons had been informed, That his Highneſs was got into the Iſle of *Scilly*, and were in great Pain leſt he ſhould tranſport himſelf from thence into foreign Parts. This Committee having preſented a Draught of a *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, the Lords agreed to

to it, and ordered it to the Commons for their Concurrence. There is not a Copy of this *Letter* entered in either of the *Journals*; but it seems it did not please the Lower House; for, on the reading of it, the Question was put, Whether to agree with the Lords in the *Letter* to be sent to the Prince? the House divided, Yeas 52, Noes 84; the Question thus passing in the Negative, another Committee of their own House alone was then appointed to meet that Afternoon, and prepare a *Letter* to be sent to the Prince, according to the *Vote* of both Houses, to invite him into the Parliament's Quarters: But tho' the Lords sent down a *Message* to urge them to send this *Letter* away, because they said it might prevent great Inconveniences, yet we hear no more of it for some Days.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

March 23. The whole Business of the House of Lords, this Day, was reading a *Letter* which gave an Account of the Parliament's Success in different Parts of the Kingdom; particularly, from the *West* of *England*, where Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had reduced the Lord *Hopton*, and the Forces under his Command, to so low a State, that they were obliged to surrender themselves on the best Articles they could get. These are inserted, at length, in the *Lords Journals*, together with a *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* on the Occasion; and are all printed in Mr. *Rushworth's Collections* (*b*).

The very same Day came *Letters* from others of the Parliament's Commanders, with an Account of a signal Victory gained over the King's Forces, near *Stow* on the *Wold*, in *Gloucestershire*, wherein Sir *Jacob Astley*, the King's General, was taken Prisoner. The Manner how is best related by their own Words. And first a *Letter* to *Thomas Pury*, Esq. a Member of the House:

Honoured Friend,

Account of the Defeat of the King's Army by Sir Jacob Astley, at Stow, in Gloucestershire.

'ACcording to the Command I received from 'the Right Honourable the Committee of 'both Kingdoms, I drew out from *Hereford* 600 Horse

(*b*) Vol. VI. p. 109, &c.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

Horſe and Foot, with which I joined on the Lord's Day laſt, with Col. *Morgan's* and the *Eveſham* Forces. I led my own Men in Perſon, and ſo we lay waiting, about *Eveſham*, the Enemy's Motion for ſix Days together, every Day expecting to be engaged. The Enemy came over the River *Avon* very ſtrong, as it was reported 3000, and ſo came before us to *Stow* this Morning; but we followed them cloſe all Night, and this Morning, about Break of Day, we joined Battle; and after a hot Diſpute, very hard and dubious, we rooted them and took Priſoners the General himſelf, with divers Colonels, Captains, and other Commiſſion-Officers, the Particulars whereof I cannot yet ſend up, having ſlain about 200 upon the Place with little Loſs of ours. We give God the Glory of all. Sir, I beſeech you, excuſe my Brevity at preſent, being upon our March back, and continue to believe me

Stow, March 21, 1645. Five in the Evening.

Your moſt real Servant,

JO. BIRCH.

The next was addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

SIR,

GOD, bleſſed be his Name, hath reſcued us as gloriouſly and graciouſly this Day as in many of his former and great Mercies. After two Nights and a Day's March we came to Colonel *Morgan* and Col. *Birch*, about three of the Clock this Morning, near *Stow* and *Caſtle Hills* We fell on between four and five. It was carried on ſomewhat doubtfully, and almoſt dangerouſly, at firſt; but God renewed our Courage to gain the Day. We have taken Sir *Jacob Aſtley* Priſoner, and ſome Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels alſo, and all the Foot with their Arms. At Leiſure will give the Particulars. God who hath

'hath done all must have the Glory. The Lord An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.
'increase our Thankfulness more and more.

SIR,

Stow, March 21, 1645, Seven o'Clock in the Morning.

I am your Servant,

W. BRERETON.

P. S. 'The Bearer was an Eye-Witness, and 'can say more; myself can testify the most gallant 'and valiant Behaviour of our two above-named 'Colonels *Birch* and *Morgan*.'

Both the foregoing *Letters* seem to promise the Particulars of this Battle which proved so fatal to the King's Affairs; but we find no more of them in the *Journals*: However, in the Pamphlets of these Times, we meet with the following Narrative addressed to the Speaker of the House of Commons; there is no Name subscribed to it, but it is said, in the Title-Page, to be wrote by a Gentleman of Quality and Credit under Sir *William Brereton*; and runs thus (*e*):

Honourable Sir,

'ACcording to my Engagements, I shall give 'you an Account of the Proceedings of our 'Forces, in reference to our great Victory at '*Stow*. Sir *William Brereton* having Intelligence 'of Sir *Jacob Astley's* March, and being invited 'by valiant and active Colonel *Morgan*, to follow 'and set upon him, he forthwith marched from '*Litchfield* with about 1000 Horse to *Coleshill*, and 'from thence through *Warwick* Town toward '*Stratford* upon *Avon*; where Sir *William* had In-'telligence that Col. *Morgan* was returned back 'as far as *Camden*, by reason of his Intelligence of 'the Crossings and Counter-Marches of Sir *Jacob* '*Astley*; insomuch that Sir *William Brereton* was 'forced (out of his earnest Desire to meet and join with

(*e*) Printed by *M. Simons* and *J. Macock*, 1646.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

with *Morgan*, as was mainly intended) to march up and down, backward and forward, at leaſt thirty Miles, to overtake him, and at laſt did ſo; and then being joined, we all marched about a Mile, by which Time the Scouts had brought us Word that the Enemy was drawn up into a Body near *Stow* on the *Wold*, at which all our Soldiers greatly rejoiced, being very deſirous to engage.

'Then we marched the whole Army in Battalia; and, after we had diſcovered them alſo ſtanding in Battalia, we faced them an Hour before we fought, both Sides waiting and longing for Day Light. Then Sir *William Brereton* and Col. *Morgan* agreed, without any Difference, in drawing up of the Army, which was ordered as follows: Sir *William Brereton* led the Right Wing of Horſe, which were thoſe that came with him from *Litchfield*; and the *Glouceſterſhire* Men were placed in the Left Wing; Col. *Morgan* himſelf moſt gallantly led the Van. Our Word was, *God be our Guide*; the Enemy's Word was, *Patrick* and *George*.

'Upon the firſt Charge the Enemy forced our Left Wing to a diſorderly Retreat, by overpowering them; ſo that the Victory, at firſt, ſeemed ſomewhat doubtful; but Sir *William Brereton* moſt bravely going on with the Right Wing of Horſe, and, at leaſt, 200 Firelocks, fiercely charged their Left, both of Horſe and Foot, and totally routed them. In which brave Piece of Service, undaunted and valiant Major *Hawkſworth* had a principal Hand, and was a main Help, utterly to rout and put to flight all the Left Wing of the Enemy. Col. *Morgan*, by this Time, performed his Charge ſo bravely alſo, and with ſo much Courage and good Succeſs, that having rallied his Men up gallantly again againſt the Enemy, he put them alſo to an abſolute Rout; and ſo they purſued them into *Stow*, killing and wounding many in the Town,

'both

'both Gentlemen and Officers of Quality; and 'in this Purſuit Major *Hawkſworth's* Man (as I 'was credibly informed) took the Lord *Aſtley* Pri- 'ſoner, and all his Foot-Officers were then alſo 'taken Priſoners; and Sir *Charles Lucas* (as was 'credibly reported) was then alſo taken in the 'Fight, but immediately after reſcued by a Party 'of Firelocks of the Enemy, and on his Reſcue 'fled into the Wood hard by for hoped Safety; but 'after the Fight, our Forces ſearching the Wood 'for Straglers, found there the ſaid Sir *Charles* 'Lucas, even he who formerly had done the 'King great Service in the *North*, and was Go- 'vernor of *Berkley* Caſtle; but now was taken 'Priſoner again and put into ſafe Cuſtody. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'This moſt remarkable Piece of Service being 'thus ſucceſsfully performed, and Sir *Jacob Aſtley* 'being taken Captive, and wearied in this Fight, 'and being ancient (for old Age's Silver Hairs had 'quite covered over his Head and Beard) the Sol- 'diers brought him a Drum to ſit and reſt himſelf 'upon; who being ſeated, he ſaid (as I was moſt 'credibly informed) unto our Soldiers, *Gentlemen, 'ye may now ſit down and play, for you have done 'all your Work, if you fall not out among yourſelves.* 'Meaning, indeed, that, now he being thus 'beaten, the King had never another Army in the 'Field in the whole Kingdom.

'There was taken in this famous Fight and 'glorious Victory, Sir *Jacob Aſtley*, *alias* Lord 'Aſtley, the General; Sir *Charles Lucas*; Colonels, 'Corbet, Gerrard, Moulſworth; Lieutenant-Co- 'lonel *Broughton*; 3 Majors; 17 Captains; 16 'Lieutenants, their Marſhall-General; 11 En- 'ſigns; 5 Cornets; 3 Quarter-Maſters, the Sur- 'geon, and Sir *William Vaughan's* Chaplain; 2000 'Arms at leaſt, and all their Ammunition, Bag 'and Baggage. A brave, famous, and moſt ſea- 'ſonable Victory it was indeed; and a moſt hopeful 'Way and Means of a ſpeedy End, by God's 'Mercy, of all the inteſtine Wars and bloody

'Broils

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'Broils in the Kingdom. To God alone be all 'the Honour and Glory thereof.'

This last Victory produced the following *Order*.

A Thanksgiving Day appointed by Parliament on that Occasion.

'*Ordered* by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That on *Thursday* Se'nnight 'and *Thursday* three Weeks, being the Days appointed to be set apart for Days of publick 'Thanksgivings in the Cities of *London* and *West-minster*, and in the other Parts of the Kingdom, 'for the Success of the Army in the *West* under 'the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General, 'That the several Ministers do, on the said Days, 'take particular Notice of the Blessing of God upon the Forces of the Parliament in taking Sir '*Jacob Astley* Prisoner, and totally routing and defeating the Forces under his Command, near '*Stow* in the County of *Gloucester*.'

For the last mentioned Defeat of the Lord *Hopton* in the *West*, and all the other great Services General *Fairfax* had done the Parliament, having been the most fortunate Commander, in one Campaign, that ever led an Army, the Houses could do no less than join in the following *Letter* of Thanks to him; which was ordered to be entered in their *Journals*, *in perpetuam Rei Memoriam*.

To the Right Hon. Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, *General of the Forces under the Command of the Parliament.*

SIR,

And a Letter of Congratulation sent to Sir Thomas Fairfax on his late Successes.

'WE are commanded, by both Houses of 'Parliament, to express the great Sense 'they have of your active, vigorous, and faithful 'Discharge of that Trust which they have reposed 'in you. They do observe how happily you have 'timed, and how prudently you have carried on, 'all your Designs and Actions; and do very much

'approve your Judgment in the Way of gaining 'the Enemies Army and the County of *Cornwal* 'under your Power in so short a Space, and with 'so little Loss of *English* Blood; which, added to 'your former Endeavours and Successes, hath put 'the Affairs of the Parliament, in this Beginning 'of the Year, into such a Condition as was be-'yond their Hopes and Expectations, for which 'we are commanded to return you their hearty 'Thanks: And as they are resolved to give ample 'Testimony to the World of the high Esteem 'they have of your Person and Merit, so they de-'sire you to let all the Officers and Soldiers under 'your Command to know they shall not forget 'their unwearied Labours and Sufferances in this 'great and glorious Cause. We rest

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

Your very loving Friends,

MANCHESTER, *Speaker of the House of Peers* pro Tempore.

W. LENTHALL, *Speaker of the Commons House in Parliament.*

The last Business of this Day was reading a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commissioners, short enough in Words, as well as in Expression. It related to the Affair of the unknown Persons, before mentioned, their Defamers; and is signed by them all in order to shew they were in earnest.

To the Right Honourable the Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

'IT is about two Months since we acquainted 'the House about the false Informations of '*Robert Wright* and the unknown Knight, and 'desired the Name of the one to be discovered, and 'speedy Examination concerning the other; in 'pursuance thereof the earnest Desires of the King-'dom of *Scotland* have been made known to the

'Houses,

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'Houſes, and ours have been renewed from Time 'to Time; we being moſt confident that Juſtice 'would never be denied by the Houſes to the King-'dom of *Scotland*, in a Matter wherein they were 'ſo highly concerned: Now, for diſcharging of the 'Truſt committed unto us, we hold ourſelves in 'Duty bound once again to preſs a ſpeedy *Anſwer* 'from the Honourable Houſes to our juſt Deſires, 'expecting it ſhall be ſuch as all the World may 'receive Satisfaction that thoſe Informations are 'but Lies and Calumnies.'

Your Lordſhip's

Worceſter-Houſe, March 23, 1645.

Moſt affectionate Friends and humble Servants,

BALMERINO, LOUDON,
LAUDERDALE, H. KENNEDY,
A. JOHNSTON, P. BARCLAY.

March 24. The laſt remarkable Affair of this Year, is another *Meſſage* from the King, preſented this Day, to the Lords, by their Speaker, and read as follows:

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage, March 23, from the King for Peace.

NOtwithſtanding the *unexpected Silence inſtead of* Anſwer *to his Majeſty's many and gracious* Meſſages *to both Houſes, whereby it may appear that they deſire to obtain their Ends by Force rather than Treaty, which may juſtly diſcourage his Majeſty from any more Overtures of that Kind*; *yet his Majeſty conceives he ſhall be much wanting to his Duty to God, and in what he oweth to the Safety of his People, if he ſhould not intend to prevent the great Inconveniences that may otherwiſe hinder a ſafe and well-grounded* Peace. *His Majeſty therefore now propoſeth that*

(*a*

ſo he may have the Faith of both Houſes of Parliament for the Preſervation of his Honour, Perſon, and Eſtate, and that Liberty be given to all thoſe who do and have adhered to his Majeſty, to go to their own Houſes, and there to live peaceably, enjoying their Eſtates, all Sequeſtrations being taken off, without being compelled to take any Oath not injoined by the undoubted Laws of the Kingdom, or being put to any other Moleſtation whatſoever) he will immediately diſband all his Forces, and diſmantle all his Garriſons; and being accompanied with his Royal, not his Martial, Attendance, return to his two Houſes of Parliament, and there reſide with them. And, for the better Security of all his Majeſty's Subjects, he propoſeth that he, with his ſaid two Houſes, immediately upon his coming to Weſtminſter, *will paſs an Act of Oblivion and free Pardon; and where his Majeſty will further do whatſoever they will adviſe him for the Good and Peace of this Kingdom.*

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

And as for the Kingdom of Scotland, *his Majeſty hath made no Mention of it here, in regard of the great Loſs of Time which muſt now be ſpent in expecting an* Anſwer *from thence; but declares that, immediately upon his coming to* Weſtminſter, *he will apply himſelf to give them all Satisfaction touching that Kingdom.*

If his Majeſty could poſſibly doubt the Succeſs of this Offer, he could uſe many Arguments to perſuade them to it; but ſhall only inſiſt on that great one of giving an inſtant Peace *to theſe afflicted Kingdoms.*

Given at our Court at *Oxford*, the 23d of *March*, 1645.

The Lords ſent this *Letter* down to the Commons, with a Deſire that it might be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners; and, as there were divers Particulars in it, whereof, they ſaid, an happy Uſe might be made, conducing to the Peace of the three Kingdoms, they deſired that a Committee of both Houſes might be appointed to conſider of the *Letter*, to frame an *Anſwer*, and to

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

send it, by the joint Consent of all, both *English* and *Scots*, to his Majesty:——But this we postpone to its due Order of Time.

Thus ended the legal Year 1645: A Year which has produced a greater Variety of interesting Affairs than any hitherto, since the first Meeting of this Parliament.——A short Digression, therefore, by way of Review of some Transactions past, and illustrating what is to come, may here be very necessary.

New Writs issued for supplying Vacancies in the House of Commons.

It has already been observed, in the Beginning of our Ninth Volume, That within twelve Months after the Battle of *Naseby*, in *June* 1645, near 150 Writs were issued out by the House of Commons, for supplying the Places of such Members as were dead, and of others who had been disabled from sitting there in 1642 and 1643, for taking Part with the King.——These Vacancies, which amounted to full one Third Part of the House, (many Writs being issued for two Members) were filled up mostly by those that were of the *Independent* Party: A Circumstance which will help to account for the Divisions upon contested Questions being larger than usual, and also for the much greater Changes that ensued.

This Affair took its Rise from a Petition presented by the Burgesses of *Southwark*, in *August* 1645, desiring a new Election; Mr. *White*, one of their Members, being dead, and Mr. *Bagshaw*, the other, disabled by *Vote* (*a*). The Account of the Debate thereof, which happened on the 14th, is thus given by Mr. *Whitlocke* (*b*): 'Some were of Opinion a new Election might prove inconvenient and of Danger: Others pressed it as the Right of the Subject to have Burgesses: Upon the Question, To defer it for a Month longer, it was carried in the Negative, and the House resolved into a Grand Committee to consider of it. Accordingly, on the 21st, this Matter was resumed, and it was carried, by

(*a*) See Vol. IX. p. 4. (*b*) *Memorials*, p. 160.

by three Voices (*e*), to have new Elections; and the Speaker was ordered to iſſue out his Warrants to that Purpoſe; but with this Reſtriction, 'That no 'Perſon elected ſhould ſit in the Houſe till he took 'the *Covenant*.' And on the firſt of *September* it was *reſolved*, 'That no Perſon ſhould be choſen 'who had borne Arms againſt the Parliament.' An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

General *Ludlow's* Account of this Matter runs thus (*d*): 'The Houſe of Commons finding their Buſineſs to increaſe, and their Numbers to diminiſh, by the Death of ſome, and Deſertion of others to the King at *Oxford*, ordered the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to iſſue out Writs to ſuch Counties, Cities, and Boroughs, as the Houſe, by their particular Order, ſhould direct, for the Election of Members to ſerve in Parliament:——— But their beſt Friends were not without Fears what the Iſſue of their new Elections might be; for though the People durſt not chuſe ſuch as were open Enemies to them, yet probably they would ſuch as were moſt likely to be for a Peace upon any Terms, corruptly preferring the Fruition of their Eſtates and ſenſual Enjoyments before the Public Intereſt; which Sort of Men were no leſs dangerous than the other: And therefore honeſt Men, in all Parts, did what they could to promote the Election of ſuch as were moſt hearty for the Accompliſhment of our Deliverance; judging it to be of the higheſt Importance ſo to wind up Things, that we might not be over-reached by our Enemies in a Treaty, that had not been able to contend with us in open War.'

The *Diaries*, or printed *News-Papers*, of theſe Times afford us ſome very wholeſome Inſtructions to the Country on this Occaſion, too remarkable to be paſſed over:

Chuſe Men of able Parts, Knowledge, Courage, and Expreſſion; Profeſſors of Religion, exact in all

(*e*) The *Journals* confirm this Circumſtance of three Voices, the Numbers being 65 againſt 62: But it appears by thoſe Authorities, That the Diviſion was upon the firſt Queſtion *Auguſt* 14th, and not on the 21ſt.

(*d*) *Memoires*, Vol. I. p. 165, and 166.

An. 21 Car. 1. 1645. March.

Duties, holy towards God, and juſt towards all Men; free from Covetouſneſs, Oppreſſion, and Partiality: Chuſe none that have any Dependance upon another, for ſuch cannot be yours further than another will permit; chuſe thoſe as have Eſtates in your Counties, and not ſuch as want to get Eſtates by their Country's Ruin: Chuſe ſuch as have been Oppoſers of illegal Taxes, Loans, Ship-Money, and Monopolies. Take heed not to chuſe any Man that has been a Receiver of the People's Money, without his firſt making a clear Account to the Kingdom. Laſtly, Judge of your Candidates by their Lives and Practices, not by their Words, Profeſſions, or Proteſtations; for though a Man's Faith ſhall juſtify him before God, yet the Faith of the Men you elect ought to be manifeſted to you by their Actions.

But how ineffectual all theſe Admonitions were, appears by the many Unconſtitutional Methods made Uſe of to carry Elections, at this Criſis, in *Warwickſhire*, *Berkſhire*, *Cambridgeſhire*, *Staffordſhire*, *Somerſetſhire*, and other Parts of the Kingdom; all which are related at large by theſe *Intelligencers*, but are far too tedious for our Purpoſe; and the more unneceſſary, as they are thus very briefly, and very juſtly, recapitulated by Lord *Holles* in his *Memoirs* (*e*).

'In the long Summer Vacation of the Year 1645, when very many of the Members were gone into their ſeveral Countries, they [the *Independent* Party] fall upon that Point of recruiting the Houſe; and notwithſtanding the Thinneſs thereof, and its being ſurprized with that Debate, their Creatures, moſt of them there, (as they were always ſure of ſome fifty Voices, Perſons whoſe only Employment was there to drudge and carry on their Maſters Work, having thereby a Greatneſs far above the Sphere they had formerly moved in; whereas the others were Gentlemen who had Eſtates which required their looking after, and all of them ſome Vocations, either for their particular Buſineſs or Pleaſure, which made them leſs diligent,

(*e*) Page 41.

gent, and many of them, as at other Times, ſo then away) yet they carried it but by three Voices. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. March.

'Then to Work they go to canvaſs for Elections in all Places, for the bringing in of ſuch as ſhould be wholly theirs. Firſt they did all they could to ſtop Writs from going any whither but where they were ſure to have fit Men choſen for their Turns, and many an unjuſt Thing was done by them in that Kind: Sometimes denying Writs, ſometimes delaying till they had prepared all Things, and made it, as they thought, cock-ſure: Many Times Committee-Men in the Country, ſuch as were their Creatures, appearing groſsly, and bandying to carry Elections for them; ſometimes they did it fairly by the Power of the Army, cauſing Soldiers to be ſent and quartered in the Towns where Elections were to be, awing and terrifying, ſometimes abuſing, and offering Violence to, the Electors. And when theſe undue Elections were complained of, and queſtioned at the Committee of Privileges, there appeared ſuch palpable Partiality, ſo much Injuſtice, ſuch Delays and Tricks to vex Parties grieved and their Witneſſes, ſuch countenancing and defending thoſe who had done the Wrong, as it diſheartened every Body, and made many even ſit down, and give over Proſecution.'

Thus much by way of Illuſtration, proceed we now with the Buſineſs of both Houſes.

March 25. The Journals of this Year begin with the Parliament's monthly Faſt, which now fell out on the Feaſt of the Annunciation, or *Lady-Day*:——But both the Feaſts and Faſts of the Church had been ſome Time aboliſhed, to make Way for the new Inſtitutions of Parliamentary Faſts and Thankſgivings. Anno 1646.

March 26. This Day was almoſt wholly taken up by the Lords in conſidering the *Propoſitions* for *Peace* to be ſent to the King, and his Majeſty's laſt *Meſſage*, but nothing concluded in either:

An. 21 Car. I. 1646. March.

Therefore, for Want of News at home, we insert some more from abroad, communicated by the Parliament's Agent in *Holland*, in the following *Letter*:

For the Right Hon. the Lord GREY *of* Warke, *Speaker of the House of* LORDS, London.

Right Honourable,

A Letter from Mr. Strickland, the Parliament's Resident at the Hague.

'THE Duke of *Orleans* had given Orders to prepare a Fleet of Ships, of which he had appointed one Capt. *Foran*, a *Frenchman*, who hath been in the *States* Service ever since the Loss of *Rochell*, to be Admiral: The Number of Ships were to be 24, of which 14 are hired. The Intent of this was against the Parliament, as appeared by *Goffe's* Letters (*f*). : This same *Goffe* and *Webster* and others, were about it at the *Hague*; but the *States* have resolved that Fleet shall not go out, at which the Enemies of our Kingdom are much troubled; having conceived to themselves very great Things from this Preparation, of which breaking the Trade of *London* was one.

'I remember your Lordships wrote to me, that you had some Conference with the *Dutch* Ambassador concerning the Growth of the Crown of *France*, and your Thoughts of it; the late Fears and Jealousies of a Match betwixt *France* and *Spain*, and that the Portion should be the transferring the Provinces, now held by the *Spaniard*, to the *French*, hath so fully made good what your Lordships then said, that all the Assurances the Resident of *France* here, or the *French* themselves to the *States* Ambassadors at *Paris*, (that the Offers of the *Spaniards* are fully rejected by the Queen,

(*f*) These Letters are all published at large in *Husband's Collections*, p. 831, & *seq.* (Fol. Edit. printed in 1646) under the Title of *The Lord* George Digby's *Cabinet, and Dr.* Goffe's *Negotiations; together with his Majesty's, the Queen's, the Lord* Jermyn's, *and other Letters, taken at the Battle of* Sherborn, *in* Yorkshire, *about the 13th of* October, 1645.

'Queen Regent of *France*, and that the *French* An. 22 Car. I. 1646.
'will not treat but conjointly by the *States*) is not March.
'enough to settle their Fears and Apprehensions; 'and to induce them not to think it fit to make the 'Spaniards Affairs so desperate, as to oblige them 'to grant such Conditions to the *French*; but rather inclined to treat with them, and so make a 'Peace: Yet, as I said, the *French* Ministers do 'abundantly endeavour to take away these Jealousies, by assuring the *States* that the Queen of 'France doth willingly reject the Offer the *Spaniards* made here, of referring the Differences betwixt the two Crowns to her and the Duke of 'Orleans, the Prince of *Conde* and Cardinal *Mazarine*; and that the Queen and Cardinal *Mazarine* will not treat with the *Spaniard* but at 'Munster, and by communicating all to the *States*. 'Yet this is not enough, as it seems, for they seem 'more inclined to treat at *Munster* than, as they 'were wont, to follicit *France* for the usual Subsidies that State yearly gives them, (to come into 'the Field with a good Army and extraordinary 'Assistance) with which they were wont to raise 'new Men.

'My Lord, these Things seem to me to deserve 'the Thoughts of the Parliament, and to think 'whether now be not a Season for us to consider 'our Interests here, when we seem to have Advantages which will not last always. I am,

My Lord,

Hague, March $\frac{20}{19}$, 1646.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

WALTER STRICKLAND.

March 30. The Lords made an *Order* to take into Consideration, the next Day, how the Counties of the Kingdom might be eased of the Taxations and Assessments lying upon them, since it had pleased God to give such Success to the Forces under the Command of the Parliament, and

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. March. and there being now no visible Army that the King had; but nothing was done in this very important Point till some Time after.

The same Day both Houses agreed on the Form of a *Letter* to be sent to the Prince of *Wales*; which was *in hæc Verba*;

Another from both Houses to the Prince of Wales.

SIR,

THE Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, *being informed that your Highness is lately removed into the Isle of* Scilly, *have commanded us in their Names, to invite you to come forthwith into their Quarters; and to reside in such Place, and with such Council and Attendants about you, as the two Houses shall think fit to appoint. This being all we have in Charge, we take Leave to rest,*

Your Highness's humble Servants,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers,
pro Tempore,

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons House
in Parliament.

Their Orders, in case of the King's Coming to London.

March 31. The following *Vote* of the House of Commons was sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, 'That in case the King, contrary to the 'Advice of the Houses of Parliament already given him, should come, or attempt to come, 'within the Lines of Communication; that then 'the Committee of the Militia of *London* shall have 'Power, and are hereby enjoined, upon Advice 'had with the Committee of the Lords and Commons for the Army, to raise such Forces as they 'shall think necessary to prevent any Tumult that 'may arise by his Coming; to suppress any that 'shall happen; to apprehend and secure such as 'shall come with him; to prevent Resort to him, 'and

'and to ſecure his Perſon.'——This the Lords agreed to, with the Addition of the Words *from Danger*. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

April. This Month begins with an *Order* for a general Thankſgiving, for the great Succeſs of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* againſt the Enemy in the *Weſt*, in breaking and deſtroying their Armies, and giving them up into the Hands of the Parliament.

Next, the Lords went into a Committee to debate an *Ordinance* for *Martial Law*, when ſome Alterations and Proviſoes were added to it. Then the whole was read a third Time, and the Queſtion being put, Whether to agree to this *Ordinance* now read? it was carried in the Affirmative. The following Lords, before the putting the Queſtion, deſired Leave to enter their Diſſents, if it was carried againſt them; and they ſigned accordingly: Proteſt relating to an Ordinance for Martial Law.

ESSEX.	MANCHESTER.	WILLOUGHBY.
LINCOLN.	BOLINGBROKE.	BERKELEY.
SUFFOLK.	ROBERTS.	BRUCE.

Though this *Ordinance* was to continue in Force only three Months; yet as it gave Occaſion to a Proteſt, an Abſtract thereof may not be improper (*a*): Hereby Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Major-General *Skippon*, and about forty more, Officers, Civilians, and common Lawyers, or any twelve or more of them, were appointed a Court-Martial within *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Lines of Communication, to ſit on all ſuch as ſhould offend againſt the Articles following:

1. 'None to go from the Parliament's to the 'King's Quarters, or correſpond with the Enemy 'without Leave, on Pain of Death or other cor-'poral Puniſhment.

2. 'Nor

(*a*) This *Ordinance* is given at large in *Ruſhworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 252, and *Huſband's*, p. 874. In the latter of theſe all the Names of the Commiſſioners are particularized.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

2. 'Nor harbour or relieve, knowingly, any one 'in Arms againſt the Parliament, on the ſame Pe- 'nalty.

3. 'He who ſhould ſurrender or betray any 'ſtrong Place, contrary to the Rules of War, to 'ſuffer Death.

4. 'Nor mutiny, under the ſame Penalty.

5. 'To ſuffer an Officer, taken by the Parlia- 'ment, to eſcape, if wilfully, Death; if negli- 'gently, corporal Puniſhment.

6. 'All who, having taken the *Covenant*, ſhall 'yet take Arms againſt the Parliament, to die 'without Mercy; as ſhould alſo all Deſerters.

7. 'Whoever comes from the King's Quarters, 'or has been there for a Month paſt, or borne 'Arms againſt the Parliament, and ſhall come 'into their Quarters without a Paſs, Drum, or 'Trumpet, and not render himſelf within forty- 'eight Hours, to die without Mercy; as alſo all 'Spies.

'The ſaid Commiſſioners were impowered to 'iſſue Warrants, to ſit at their Diſcretion, and ap- 'pointed a Judge-Advocate and Provoſt-Marſhal; 'and all Mayors and Sheriffs to be aiding, *&c.* 'But this *Ordinance* not to extend to any Member 'of either Houſe; no Sentence to paſs but upon 'Teſtimony of two Witneſſes, or Confeſſion of the 'Party; no Execution of Death till after ſix Days 'Notice to both Houſes.'

The *Anſwer* to the King's laſt *Meſſage* being at length agreed to by both Houſes and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, it was ordered to be ſent, under Cover, to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of *Oxford*, where the King yet was, by a Trumpeter. This *Anſwer* is very conciſe, and ran in theſe Words:

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

The Parliament's Anſwer to the King's laſt Meſſage.

'WE your humble and loyal Subjects of both 'Kingdoms, having received your *Letter* of 'the 23d Inſt. do humbly return this *Anſwer*,

'That

'That until Satisfaction and Security be given to both your Kingdoms, and for the Reasons mentioned in our *Answer* to your former *Letters*, your Majesty's coming here cannot be for your own Good nor your Kingdoms, nor by us admitted: But your Majesty's Assent unto the *Propositions*, which we intend speedily to present, will be the effectual Means to give the Satisfaction and Security we desire.' An. 23 Car. I. 1646. April.

April 3. An *Ordinance* was agreed to, by both Houses, for banishing all Papists from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and all other Places within the Lines of Communication; together with all Officers, Soldiers of Fortune, and other Persons, who have borne Arms against the Parliament, in three Days Time, If, after that, they were seen within the said Limits, they were to be declared Spies, and to suffer, by Martial-Law, accordingly. This Precaution was taken to prevent any Tumults which might happen, if the King came to *London*; for notwithstanding the Parliament's positive Refusal, in their last *Letter* to him, they were in great Apprehensions of a Visit from his Majesty. Their Ordinance for banishing all Papists, &c. from London.

A *Letter* from the Earl of *Rutland* and Lord *Montague* was this Day read to the Lords; in which were Copies of the *Summons* sent into *Newark*, and the Governor's *Answer* to it. The *Letter* we shall give as follows; but the others being printed in Mr. *Rushworth*, we shall content ourselves with referring to his *Collections* for them (*m*).

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the House of* PEERS pro Tempore.

May it please your Lordship,

'ON *Saturday* last we met with the Earls of *Loudon* and *Dumfermline*, the Lord *Balcarras*, Sir *David Hume*, Sir *Thomas Ker*, Sir *Thomas* A Letter concerning the Siege of Newark.

(*m*) *Rushworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 251.

An. 21 Car. I. 1645. April.

mas Ruthen, Mr. *Glendinning*, and Mr. *Johnston*, Committees of the Parliament of *Scotland*; and did, that Day, agree upon and send *Summons* into *Newark*. We have inclosed sent your Lordships Copies of our *Summons* and the *Answer*; and, since the Mercy of the Parliament is neglected, we hope, by such other Means as God and the Parliament have put into our Hands, ere long to reduce that Place.

'The *Yorkshire* Committee have wrote to us to be disengaged from the Promise of Repayment of what the Counties of *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, and *Nottingham* should, for the present, lay out for the Quarters of the *Yorkshire* Horse, in regard their Ordinance was expired; and that they sensibly find, by Experience, they are not like to raise any considerable Sums of Money so long as the *Scots* Horse continue their heavy Burthens upon that County; we therefore (for that without present Payment these Counties cannot provide for those Horse) shall be necessitated to send them into *Yorkshire*; and the Line being now finished, we hope they may be spared without much Prejudice to the Service.

'Colonel *Poyntz* doubts not but presently to turn the River quite into a new Channel, that their Mills may not be helpful to them, or the Water hinder the Approaches on the North Side *Trent*. The Field-Officers have viewed the most convenient Places for Forts, either to shoot into the Town or Sconces, which are in Preparation, and will speedily be finished; and we shall lose no Time to make a good End of this Service.'

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

Lincoln, March 31, 1646.

J. RUTLAND.
EDW^d. MONTAGUE.

April 6. As a farther Proof that the Parliament expected a sudden Visit from the King, the Earl of *Northumberland*, this Day, presented to the

4 Lords

Lords a Copy of some *Orders* made by the Committee of the Army for the City Militia to act by, in case such an Accident should happen. The Principal of which were these, *viz.* An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'That if the King should come up to any of the Guards, the Commanding Officer there should, with such Force as might be procured, conduct his Majesty to St. *James's House*; and place a Guard there to secure his Person from Danger, and prevent any Resort unto him, until both Houses were made acquainted therewith. Further Orders, in Expectation of the King's coming to London.

'That the said Officer on Guard should apprehend and secure such Persons as come along with the King, and put them into such Prisons and Places as the Committee for the Militia should think fit, till the Houses give further Orders.

'That the said Officer should take Care to prevent any Persons from resorting to the King; and in case any should endeavour, in a forcible Manner, to have Access to him, that then he shall apprehend and secure them till further Orders.

'And, in case of Resistance in any of the Cases aforesaid, that the Officers and Soldiers should, by Force of Arms, according to the Course of War, observe these Directions, in pursuance of the *Ordinance* of Parliament.'

Upon this Occasion the Committee for the Militia were ordered to strengthen their Guards both within and without the Lines, and employ only such Men as, for their Fidelity and Abilities, they could confide in.

April 7. Notwithstanding the Parliament's great Successes lately, and that the King had now nothing like the Face of an Army in the Field, they were not willing to disband any of their Forces; but, this Day, agreed to an *Ordinance* for continuing the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for four Months longer.

Nothing material happening in the *Journals*, except some short Account of the Progress of the Siege

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

Siege before *Newark*, and a Demand from the *Scots* Army there for greater Supplies of Ammunition, &c. we paſs on to

April 15. When the Report of a Conference between the two Houſes was made to the Lords, by their Speaker, to this Purpoſe:

A Conference on occaſion of ſome Papers of the Scots Commiſſioners being printed.

'That the Occaſion of the Conference was concerning a printed Book, intituled, *Some* Papers *of the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, &c. wherein were found ſome Things both ſcandalous and falſe; and that the Houſe of Commons had made the following *Vote* upon it, in which they deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence:

Reſolved, by the and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, 'That the Book intituled, *Some* 'Papers *of the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *given in* 'lately to the Houſes of Parliament, *concerning the* 'Propoſitions *of* Peace, *printed for* Robert Boſtock, 'dwelling at the Sign of the King's Head, *in* Paul's 'Church-Yard, April 11, 1646, doth contain in 'it Matters ſcandalous and falſe; and they do 'thereupon order that it be forthwith burnt by 'the Hands of the common Hangman; and do 'declare, that the Author and Publiſher thereof is 'an Incendiary between the two Kingdoms of 'England and *Scotland*.'

This *Vote* being read, the Speaker ſaid, 'That the Commons had already made ſome Inquiry into the Buſineſs, and had examined *Boſtock*, the Printer, who he had the Copy of the Book from; who at firſt denied, but afterwards confeſſed that he had it from the Clerk to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The Commons ſaid he was not aſked any Thing concerning the *Scots* Commiſſioners, nor did they intend it; but that it was a free and voluntary Confeſſion of *Boſtock*.

'That the Commons ſaid further at this Conference, That there was, in the *Preface* to this Book, an Endeavour, by Intimation, to draw the People from the Parliament. And becauſe they would not ſettle the Government of the Church in the Way ſome deſire, therefore they would

ſettle

settle none. And because the Parliament would not settle the Militia of this Kigdom also, as some desired, it therefore appeared that the Houses of Parliament would have no *Peace*, and did intend to alter the Government of the Kingdom. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'Lastly, the Commons were of Opinion, That unless some *Declaration* be speedily published to vindicate the Parliament from these Scandals, there may much Prejudice come to their Proceedings: Therefore the House of Commons intended speedily to publish a *Declaration*, That it is the Intent of Parliament to settle Church-Government as near as they can to the Word of God; and that they do not intend to alter the Government of the Kingdom; but because this would require some Time, they thought fit, for the present, to make this *Vote*, wherein they desired their Lordships Concurrence.

Then the Book was read to the Lords, and it was ordered that this Business should be taken into Consideration the next Morning, and all the Lords in Town to have Notice to attend.

But, notwithstanding this *Order*, the Affair was not entered into that Day by the Lords, though a Message came up to them, from the Commons, to desire their Lordships to expedite their Concurrence to the *Vote* about the Book; because nothing being yet done in it, the Contriver and Framer was run away, and they knew not how to proceed against him. However,

April 17. The Lords resumed the Affair, and, a long Debate arising, several Divisions, on Questions, were made; as, Whether the *Vote* of the House of Commons, on the Book, should be put as it was brought up from them, or divided into Parts; and it was carried for the former. Then the whole *Vote* of the Commons being read, another Question was put, Whether to agree with the House of Commons in this *Vote?* The Numbers being equal, nothing was concluded on this Day. But

On

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

On the next Day, this Affair being again brought on the Carpet, ſome Alterations and Amendments were propoſed to be made in the *Vote*; and they being read, the Queſtion was put, Whether to paſs the *Vote* which came from the Houſe of Commons with theſe Alterations, *&c.* it was carried in the Affirmative, and this *Reſolution* was ordered to be ſent down to them.

The Commons afterwards agreed to theſe Alterations of the Lords; and then the Subſtance of the *Vote* ran thus:

The Preface thereto ordered to be burnt.

'Be it *ordained*, *&c.* That the *Epiſtle*, and the 'Tract intituled *The State of the Queſtion*, *&c.* in 'the Book intituled, *Some Papers*, *&c.* do con-'tain in them Matters ſcandalous and falſe; and 'they do thereupon *ordain*, That *only* the ſaid '*Epiſtle* and *Tract*, being the *Preface* to the ſaid 'Book, be forthwith burnt by the Hands of the 'common Hangman. And do further *declare* and '*ordain*, That the Author is a Perſon highly diſ-'affected to the Parliament of *England*, and hath 'endeavoured to raiſe Sedition againſt it and the 'Kingdom; and that the Matter be put into a 'Way of Examination to find out the Author, and 'to enjoin all Perſons whatſoever to diſcover him.'

Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, 'That it was not without ſome Ground of Suſpicion that ſome of the *Scots* Commiſſioners themſelves encouraged, if not appointed, the Printing of this Book, which made others more ſharp againſt it.'

Mr. *Ruſhworth* takes Notice that the *Scots* Commiſſioners delivered in ſeveral *Papers* relating to the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, and mentions the Cenſure paſſed upon the *Preface* and the *State of the Queſtion*, (which was the main Part objected to by Parliament, and the only one that ſuffered the Sentence of Fire, pronounced at firſt againſt the whole) but gives us neither of theſe; and what is called, in his *Collections*, the Subſtance of the *Papers* themſelves, is an Abſtract of ſome other *Papers* preſented to Parliament ſeveral Days after.--We

therefore

therefore give the whole *Pamphlet* in queſtion, from the original Edition itſelf, preſerved in the Collections of Sir *John Goodricke* (*f*); together with the Parliament's *Anſwer*, taken from the *Lords Journals*, and the *Declaration* of the Commons thereupon publiſhed by their Order (*g*); as the beſt Way of laying before the Public a juſt Idea of this Diſpute between the two Nations. An. 22 Car. I. 1645. April.

At the ſame Time alſo the Commons ordered the *Anſwer* of both Houſes, to ſome former *Papers* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to be publiſhed; but this is already given under its proper Date (*h*). And firſt

Some PAPERS *of the* COMMISSIONERS *of* Scotland, *given in lately to the Houſes of Parliament, concerning the* Propoſitions *of* Peace.

To the READER.

Judicious and good Reader,

THE drawing up of Propoſitions *for* Peace *to be ſent unto the King, for a long Time hath taken up the Thoughts and Pains of thoſe who ſit at the Stern and Helm of Affairs. The Delay of ſending the* Propoſitions, *of late hath buſied the Phancies and Tongues of moſt Men, who do make it, at this Time, the ordinary Theme of their Diſcourſes, which every one frameth right or wrong as he is carried by Intereſt; but chiefly and mainly as he is led by Information, reaſoning to and fro, he layeth the Cauſe of the thus delaying to ſend* Propoſitions *to his Majeſty, upon thoſe whom he thinks and giveth out to be the Let.*

(*f*) It appears by the *Commons Journals* That, on the 23d of *March* 1645, that Houſe reſolved to accept of 1200 *l.* of this Gentleman, then a Priſoner in the *Tower*, as a Fine from his Delinquency in bearing Arms againſt the Parliament; with this Proviſo, That he ſhould ſettle 40 *l. per Annum* for ever, on the Curate of *Hunſingoe*; and that the ſaid Fine of 1200 *l.* be paid to *Thomas Stockdale*, Eſq. towards the Satisfaction of his Loſſes for the Public.

(*g*) Printed for *Edward Huſbands*, Printer to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, dwelling in *Fleet-ſtreet*, at the Sign of the *Golden Dragon*, *April* 18, 1646.

(*h*) *December* 10. In this Volume, p. 144, *& ſeq.*

An. 22 Car. I. 1645. April.

Now, seeing the great Miſtake of many well-minded Men in this Point, who, taking Things at the ſecond Hand, without being able to dive to the Bottom and Ground of Affairs, ſhoot at Rovers, and do not attain the Mark; for the better Information of all thoſe who love Truth, and that faithful Men, with Conſtancy to the Principles whereunto we are all ſworn by our Solemn Covenant, *and tied to by divers Treaties, Agreements, and Reſults, after ſo many Debates, Conferences, and mature Deliberation, be no more thus miſunderſtood; as they are by ſome, namely, by thoſe who are ſo much concerned to know the Truth, and conſequently to reject the ſiniſtrous Reports, raiſed and ſpread abroad againſt Honeſty and Integrity, with conſtant Faithfulneſs to the Glory of God and Good of his People; I having clearly underſtood, from very good Intelligence, the Cauſe in Hand, do ſet it down here truly and ſimply as it is* re vera, *without any Diſguiſement by ſtating the Queſtion otherways than it is indeed, or by colouring it with affected Words; which I here preſent unto thee, judicious Reader, heartily for thy Satisfaction; with the Copy of three* Papers *given into the Houſes of Parliament by the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *which the laſt Day fell into my Hands. I pray thee to take in good Part this weak Expreſſion for the Public Good, from him who conſtantly prayeth for the Welfare of* Jeruſalem, *and wiſheth thee to live in it happily and proſperouſly. Adieu.*

The STATE of the QUESTION concerning the *Propoſitions* of *Peace.*

THE Commiſſioners of Scotland *have for nine Months, ever ſince the* 20*th of* June *laſt, preſſed the ſending of the former* Propoſitions *agreed upon between the Kingdoms, preſented to the King at* Oxford, *and whereof the moſt material were afterward debated upon at* Uxbridge.

The Houſes of Parliament, upon the ſixth of Auguſt *laſt, in anſwer to the* Scots *Commiſſioners, declare,*

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

clare, That Propositions *shall be sent speedily, but that they intend to make some Alterations.*

After nine Months, the Houses deliver to the Scots *Commissioners, upon the last of* February, *some new* Propositions.

The Commissioners of Scotland, *upon the* 16*th of* March, *deliver in their* Answer *to these* Propositions; *wherein they observe, That all the Omissions, Additions, or Alterations made in the former* Propositions, *are in those Things which concern the joint Interest and Union of the Kingdoms.*

Upon the 26*th of* March *the Houses appoint a Committee to debate with the* Scots *Commissioners concerning the Differences, which are chiefly these:*

1. *Concerning* Religion; *the Houses make a general* Proposition, *desiring the King to assent to what they have or shall agree upon concerning Reformation of Religion, and concerning Uniformity in Religion, as the two Kingdoms shall agree.*

The Commissioners desire to know the Particulars, that, after so long Consultation of the Divines of both Kingdoms, they may, with Knowledge and Assurance, consent to that Proposition. *It was answered, The Houses had not resolved what Particulars to send; and the Commissioners of* Scotland *deny to consent till they be acquainted with the Particulars, and take them into Consideration.*

2. *Concerning the* Militia; *the Commissioners desire the former* Proposition *agreed upon between the Kingdoms, and debated at* Uxbridge *to be sent, especially because it doth nearly unite the Kingdoms.*

The Houses, in their new Propositions, *will have the* Militia *of the Kingdoms settled severally, each Kingdom by itself apart.*

The Commissioners desire such a Conjunction at least, as both may, upon Occasion, join together for suppressing Insurrections, and opposing foreign Invasions.

The Houses will have the Militia *settled in themselves from Time to Time, without any Limitation; and not only the King, but his Posterity and the Crown excluded in Time coming.*

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

The Commiſſioners conceive it neceſſary, that, for the Security of the Kingdoms, the Militia *ſhould be ſo ſettled as the King may have no Power to make theſe Kingdoms twice miſerable; but that this being a Caſe extraordinary, it ſhould only be for a Time; and as, upon the one Part, they think it moſt dangerous the* Militia *ſhould, after Expiration of that Time, be ſettled in the King alone; ſo they hold it very unſafe, that the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom ſhould be altered, and the Crown for ever excluded from all Intereſt and Right whatſoever; but, after Expiration of ſuch a Time as ſhall be agreed upon, the ordering of the* Militia *may be by King and Parliament, according to the many* Declarations *of both Kingdoms, and particularly of the Houſes of Parliament, who affirm it to be, by the Conſtitution and Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, in King and Parliament together; and only in Caſes extraordinary, when the King fails in his Duty, the Parliament alone to provide for the Security of the Kingdom* (i).

3. *Concerning* Ireland; *the Houſes alledge, That the Tranſactions between the Kingdoms, made at* Edinburgh, Nov. 28, 1643, *are no* Treaty.

The Commiſſioners make it appear that it is a Treaty; *for that the* Engliſh *Commiſſioners had Power to treat, agree, and conclude; Articles are drawn up and agreed unto, which the Houſes ratify and confirm in their* Votes *of the 9th of* March *and 11th of* April, 1643; *in the ſame* Votes *calling it a* Treaty: *And* Scotland *performs their Part of the* Treaty; *makes their Army ſtay, and advances to them a hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, at the Deſire of* England, *who then, becauſe of their low Condition, were not able to ſend them any Relief; and now the Houſes make queſtion to perform their Part of the* Treaty *to* Scotland.

Laſtly, *The Difference is concerning four* Propoſitions, *formerly agreed upon between the Kingdoms, and omitted by the Houſes in their new* Propoſitions. *They are:*

1. *The*

(i) Huſband's Collection, 4*to Edit.* p. 207, 8; 728, 9, 30.

1. *The* Propoſition *that* Peace *and* War *ſhall not be made without Conſent of both Kingdoms.* An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

2. *For educating of the King's Children by Conſent of both Kingdoms.*

3. *For diſbanding the Armies by Conſent of both Kingdoms.*

4. *For an Act of Oblivion by Conſent of both.*

The Commiſſioners deſire, that either the Propoſitions *concerning* Religion, *the* Militia, *and* Ireland, *be ſent alone as was done at* Uxbridge; *or, if more be ſent, that theſe* Propoſitions, *which concern the joint Intereſt of both Kingdoms, may alſo be ſent when others of leſs Moment are ſent.*

When the Committee of both Houſes and the Commiſſioners had debated upon all theſe Differences, the Commiſſioners expected that both ſhould have joined their Endeavours to find out Expedients for removing theſe Differences, and ſo come to a ſpeedy Agreement: But the Committee of both Houſes declared they had no Power to conſent to the Alteration of the leaſt Circumſtance, though they were convinced in Reaſon; whereupon the Commiſſioners gave in a Paper, *deſiring the Houſes to enlarge the Power of the Committee.*

Some PAPERS *of the* COMMISSIONERS *of* Scotland, *&c.*

March 16, 1646.

The ſeveral Papers, which were annexed thereto.

'OUR earneſt Deſires to have Religion ſettled in this Kingdom according to the *Covenant*, and to have both Kingdoms delivered from their preſent Troubles and Preſſures, and eſtabliſhed in a firm and happy *Peace*, that we ourſelves and our Army might return to our own native Country with Comfort and Contentment, moved us theſe nine Months paſt often and earneſtly to preſs, That the *Propoſitions* formerly agreed upon by the two Kingdoms might be ſent to his Majeſty; and the *Anſwer* of the Honourable Houſes ſeven Months ſince, ſhewing their Reſolution to ſend *Propoſitions* to his Majeſty for ſuch

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

a *Peace*, hath moved us extremely to long for them.

'Upon the 28th of *February* we received some of the *Propositions*, which your Lordships desire to be sent; and in Answer to our *Paper* of the second of this Instant *March*, expressing our Desire to know whether these were all the *Propositions* desired to be sent, or if we were to expect any other, it was returned upon the 4th of *March*, That these were all, except such as concern Delinquents and the City, which were speedily to be delivered unto us.

'In the *Propositions* which we have received we cannot but observe, that the most material Additions, Omissions, and Alterations, as they are expressed in the *Paper*, wherein the Difference consists betwixt these and the *Propositions* formerly agreed upon, do trench upon the joint Interest of both Kingdoms, and tend to the loosing of the Bonds and weakening of the Sinews of our happy Union; which were not only notable Pledges and Evidences of reciprocal Kindness for the Time, to the Discouragement of the common Enemy, but were also powerful Means for conserving and perpetuating our common Peace and brotherly Amity for all Generations to come, to the despairing of all our Enemies ever to prevail, by their Plots or Attempts, against these so nearly and firmly united Kingdoms. This could not but be a Matter of Resentment and unspeakable Grief unto us and to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, had we not Grounds of Assurance of the Intention of both Houses to the contrary, both from the inviolable *League and Covenant*, wherein we have all sworn, *To endeavour that these Kingdoms may remain conjoined in a firm Peace and Union to all Posterity*; and from their *Letter* of the 13th of *November*, 1645, to the Parliament of *Scotland*, expressing their Desire of a nearer Union and Conjunction between the Kingdoms: We come therefore to the particular Consideration of the *Propositions*.

'We

'We first of all desire, That the Preface, Title, and Conclusion of the *Propositions* may be the same as formerly, or to that Sense (*k*). An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'In the first Article we desire these Words, *the Parliament of that Kingdom*, to be added after these Words, *Convention of Estates in* Scotland, and we do agree to the *1st*, *2d*, *3d*, and *4th Propositions*.

'To the *5th* and *6th Propositions*, we desire to see what the Houses have already agreed upon concerning Religion, and then we shall give in our *Answer* about these *Propositions*.

'To the *7th*, *8th*, *9th*, *10th*, *11th*, and *12th*, *Propositions* we do agree; the Clause set down in the 11th Article of the former *Propositions*, and omitted in these, concerning the ratifying the Acts of the Convention of Estates and Parliament of *Scotland*, being added to the *12th Proposition*.

'The *Treaty* at *Edinburgh* the 28th of *November*, 1643, which was comprehended in the former *Proposition* agreed upon between the Kingdoms, is excluded by these Words in this new *13th Proposition*, *and whereunto they are obliged by the aforesaid* Treaties; for the Kingdoms were not obliged by any of the former *Treaties* to make a subsequent *Treaty*, and therefore we desire the said *Treaty* of the 28th of *November*, 1643, together with the *Ordinances* of the 9th of *March*, and the 11th of *April*, ratifying the same, may be expressed in the *Proposition*, for which we offer the Reasons following:

'The Commissioners of the Parliament of *England* received particular *Instructions*, from the two Houses, to treat with the Kingdom of *Scotland* concerning the Maintenance of the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*, and ordering thereof in such Manner as might best conduce to the Prosecution

(*k*) For the better Illustration of these *Objections* of the *Scots* Commissioners, we designed to have subjoined such Passages of the *Propositions* as they excepted against: But this is not in our Power, they not being entered in Form in the *Journals* till fully settled in *July* following.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

of that War, according to the Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant*. And by their *Inſtructions* communicated to the Convention of Eſtates of *Scotland*, according to the Direction of the Houſes, they are expreſsly authorized to ſettle upon ſome Courſe with the Kingdom of *Scotland* to manage the War by the joint Advice of the Committees of both Kingdoms, and to prevent the Evils and Miſchiefs that elſe might fall out for want of the ſame.

'According to theſe *Inſtructions*, ſeven Articles are mutually agreed upon at *Edinburgh*, the 28th of *November*, 1643, by a Committee of both Kingdoms, after adviſing with the Agents and Officers ſent from the *Scots* Army, and ſerious Debates and mature Deliberation upon the whole Matter between the Committees of both Kingdoms, as is acknowledged in the Preface of the *Treaty*.

'In the fourth Article of that *Treaty* two Things are agreed on: 1. That he who doth or ſhall command in Chief over the *Scots* Army, by joint Conſent of both Kingdoms, ſhall alſo command the reſt of the *Britiſh* Forces in *Ireland*. 2. For the managing of that War, and proſecuting the Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant*, that the ſame be done by joint Advice with the Committees of both Kingdoms.

'Theſe Articles being agreed upon, were tranſmitted to the Houſes of Parliament, and ſix of them ratified and approved in the *Votes* of both Houſes of the 9th of *March* and 11th of *April*.

'In the *Votes* of the 9th of *March*, the fourth Article concerning the Command in Chief, and the managing of the War with the joint Advice of both Kingdoms, is, *verbatim*, ratified by the Houſes, and was preſented at *Uxbridge*, to be confirmed by the King.

'The Commiſſioners of *Scotland* having received *Inſtructions* from the Eſtates of Parliament for the perfecting of this *Treaty*, and the two

'Houſes

'Houſes having referred the ſame to the Conſidera- An. 22 Car. I. 1646.
'tion of the Committee of both Kingdoms, after April.
'a free Debate and full Deliberation, the third
'and fourth Articles of the *Treaty* at *Edinburgh*
'were agreed upon and perfected by them, and
'reported to both Houſes, who ratified and ap-
'proved the ſame in their *Votes* of the 11th of
'*April*.

'Concerning the Command in Chief, theſe
'Words were agreed upon: "That the Earl of
"*Leven*, Lord-General of the *Scots* Forces in *Ire-*
"*land*, being now, by the *Votes* of both Houſes,
"agreed to be Commander in Chief over all the
"Forces, as well *Britiſh* as *Scots*, according to the
"fourth Article of the Reſult of the Committee of
"both Kingdoms, paſſed both Houſes, be deſired,
"with all convenient Speed, by the Advice of the
"ſaid Committees, to nominate and appoint a
"Commander in Chief, under his Excellency, over
"the ſaid Forces, to reſide with them upon the
"Place."

'Concerning the managing of the War, it is
'agreed upon in theſe Words: "That the Com-
"mittees be nominated and appointed by the joint
"Advice of both Kingdoms, of ſuch Numbers and
"Qualities as ſhall be by them agreed on, to be
"ſent with all convenient Speed to reſide with the
"ſaid Forces, and be enabled with full and ample
"Inſtructions, by the joint Advice of both King-
"doms, for the regulating of the ſaid Forces, and
"the better carrying on of that War:" And both
'theſe Articles were delivered in at the *Treaty* at
'*Uxbridge*, and deſired to be confirmed.

'That, according to theſe Articles, Committees
'are now in *Ireland* from both Kingdoms, for
'managing of the War.

'That theſe Articles of the 28th of *November*,
'1643, are likewiſe ratified in the Parliament of
'*Scotland*, and regiſtered as a *Treaty*.

'That the Houſes of Parliament, in their *Votes*
'of the 9th of *March*, do, in Approbation of the
'ſixth Article, acknowledge it to be a *Treaty*.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'That the *Votes* of the 9th of *March*, by Direction of the Houſes, were delivered unto us as their Conſent to the Articles of the ſaid *Treaty* of the 28th of *November*; and the Houſes, in their *Letter* of the 25th of *May*, did acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they had ratified and confirmed the ſeveral *Treaties* made and agreed between their Commiſſioners and the Convention of Eſtates in *Scotland*: And that it was their Deſire the ſame might be done by the Parliament of *Scotland*, which they did accordingly.

'That theſe Articles were agreed upon between the Kingdoms, when the Parliament's Army in *Munſter* revolted from them, and when the *Scots* Army in *Ulſter* had ſent Agents to the Convention of Eſtates of *Scotland* to declare, That, by reaſon of their extreme Wants and Sufferings, occaſioned by the Want of their Pay and neceſſary Maintenance, due by the Parliament of *England*, they were reſolved to leave that Kingdom; whereby it would have been wholly loſt to the Parliament of *England*, if the Kingdom of *Scotland* had not interpoſed, and, by taxing great Sums of Money upon the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and levying Proviſions, had raiſed conſiderable Supplies, and ſent them over for the preſent Subſiſtence of the *Scots* Army, until the Parliament of *England* ſhould be able to ſend them further Supplies; which both Houſes do acknowledge in their ſaid *Letter* of the 25th of *May* to the Parliament of *Scotland*, and do return their hearty Thanks to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, for their Care of that Army, and the great Charge they have been at for their Relief with Proviſions and Money for their neceſſary Subſiſtence.

'Thoſe Articles being treated upon by Committees of both Kingdoms, both in *Scotland* and *England*, being ratified by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, and by both acknowledged to be a *Treaty*, preſented with the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, and debated at *Uxbridge*, and having as much, if not more, of the Formalities of a *Treaty*

'than

'than the first *Treaty* concerning the sending of the *Scots* Army into *Ireland*, we desire that this *Treaty* may be inserted with the other *Treaties* in this *Proposition*, it being most reasonable that the *Treaty* made, and Conditions agreed on, for the Continuance of that starved Army in *Ireland*, should be of as great Force, and as well observed, as the *Treaty* made for the sending them over into *Ireland*. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'As to the former Part of the 14*th Proposition*, we desire it may stand as formerly, for the Reasons above expressed: And as to the latter Part now added, we desire that all the Articles concerning the settling of Religion in this Kingdom, may be extended to *Ireland*, according to the *Covenant*.

'The 15*th Proposition*, concerning Delinquents, we have not received.

'To the 16*th* and 17*th Propositions* we do agree.

'In the 18*th Proposition* we find so material Differences from that which was formerly agreed upon concerning the Militia, as may be Matter of long Debate what may be most conducible to the Security of both Kingdoms, and so retard the sending of the *Propositions*, and lose the present Opportunity of obtaining his Majesty's Consent before he be engaged in some other Design, which may be a Ruin to himself, and a Matter of new Trouble to these Kingdoms.

'We desire it may be considered, that the former *Propositions*, according to the Interest of both Kingdoms, did settle a Power in Commissioners of both Kingdoms for resisting all foreign Invasions, and for suppressing of all Forces raised within either of the said Kingdoms, to the Disturbance of their Peace; by which there was no Place left either to arbitrary Power, or to any Mistake or Jealousy that could be raised or fomented between the Kingdoms; or to any Project of Incendiaries, to divide the King from any of his Kingdoms, or one Kingdom from another. And we see no Reason why that which, at the

'framing

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

framing of these *Propositions*, was esteemed as a great Service and a firm Foundation of Unity and mutual Confidence betwixt the Kingdoms, should now be altered, the Reasons for preventing thereof being as strong as ever: And this new *Proposition* contains nothing that may prevent those so great and obvious Inconveniences; but seems rather to argue a Diffidence and Jealousy, to the weakening of that mutual Confidence which was laid by the former *Propositions*.

'Further, this new *Proposition* doth not provide how the Militia shall be ordered and disposed in the Intervals of Parliament, although, in another Case, by the 21*st Proposition*, concerning the Nomination of the Deputy or Chief Governor of *Ireland*, the Chancellor or Lord-Keeper, Lord-Treasurer, and other Officers and Ministers of *England* and *Ireland*, it is provided that, in the Intervals of Parliament, they shall be nominated by a Committee of Parliament. And if it be intended that, in like Manner, the Militia be ordered, in the Intervals of Parliament, by a Committee of Parliament, there is no Objection can be made against the former *Proposition*, for settling the Militia in Commissioners, which will not be as full against settling thereof in a Committee; for, by the former *Propositions*, the Commissioners were alterable from Time to Time by the Houses, and to receive and observe their Directions and Instructions.

'We conceive also, as the Honourable Houses, upon Consideration of the manifold Troubles and Distractions of these Times, have wisely and necessarily resolved, for the Safety and Security of these Kingdoms, so to settle the Militia, as the King, although he were willing, be not able, by involving them again into a bloody War, to make them twice miserable; wherein we are ready most heartily to concur: So do we think it is not their Intention to divest the King's Posterity and Crown, for all Time coming, of all Power, Right, and Interest in the Matter of

'Militia,

'Militia, ſo as although they be never ſo willing 'to follow the Advice of their Parliaments, yet 'they ſhall for ever be incapable, and in no Time 'coming be admitted, to join with their Parliaments, for reſiſting their Enemies and protecting 'their Subjects; the Apprehenſion whereof may 'prolong the King's *Anſwer*, and hinder his Conſent, and, as may eaſily be collected from the 'Debates at *Uxbridge*, may be interpreted to be a 'Fundamental Alteration of the Government, contrary to the *Reſolutions* and *Declarations* of both 'Kingdoms, and not ſo agreeable to the *Covenant*; 'may be made Uſe of by our Adverſaries for ſuch 'an Occaſion of quarrelling as they never had before; may be made a Mean to bring the common Cauſe and our Carriage into Contempt, and 'uſed by our Enemies as a Motive for provoking 'foreign Princes and States to engage in a War 'againſt us: Both Parts were provided for in the 'former *Propoſition*; upon the one Part, the Exerciſe and Execution of the Militia was not to 'be in the Power of the King; yet, upon the 'other Part, were the Commiſſioners, in whoſe 'Hands it was to be truſted, to have their Commiſſion from the King and Parliament; and it 'was condeſcended upon at *Uxbridge*, that the 'Time ſhould be limited to ſeven Years, and, 'after Expiration of that Term, to be ſettled and 'exerciſed in ſuch Manner as his Majeſty and the 'Parliaments of both Kingdoms reſpectively ſhould 'think fit; but, by this new *Propoſition* the whole 'Power is to be ſettled in the two Houſes of Parliament, and the Crown altogether excluded from 'all Intereſt in the Militia for ever; which therefore requireth a new Conſideration.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'There is another Thing which we profeſs doth 'very much affect us, That whereas, in the *large* '*Treaty* of *Peace*, a Commiſſion for the Preſervation of the *Peace* then ſettled between the Kingdoms, was judged moſt neceſſary, and was mutually agreed upon; and accordingly, in purſuance thereof, Commiſſioners were appointed by

'the

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'the Parliament of *Scotland*, to whom the Houſes 'of Parliament, upon ſeveral Occaſions, made 'their Addreſſes to good Purpoſe. And whereas, 'in the former *Propoſitions*, ſeveral Articles were 'ſet down, with mutual Conſent, for conſerving 'the Peace firmly and inviolably for all Time to 'come; yet, in this new *Propoſition*, although the 'Danger be no leſs, and the Neceſſity no leſs ur-'gent, there is not ſo much as Mention made of 'any Mean to be uſed, or Courſe taken, for conſer-'ving the *Peace* between the Kingdoms, and be-'twixt the King and either of them; but all paſ-'ſed in Silence: All which neceſſary Conſidera-'tions we offer to the Wiſdom of the Honourable 'Houſes, that they may continue in their Reſolu-'tion to ſend the former *Propoſitions* as they were 'propoſed at *Uxbridge*, which will be free of De-'bate, are more likely to be obtained of the King's 'Majeſty, and will ſerve more for the Peace and 'good Correſpondence of the Kingdoms, eſpecial-'ly that the Conſervation of Peace, for the future, 'may be provided for.

'To the 19*th* and 20*th Propoſitions* we do agree.

'To the 21*ſt Propoſition* we do agree with this 'Addition, "The like for the Kingdom of *Scot-"land* concerning the Nomination of the Lords of "the Privy-Council, Lords of Seſſion and Exche-"quer, Officers of State and Juſtice-General, in "ſuch Manner as the Eſtates in Parliament ſhall 'think fit."

'The *Propoſition* concerning the Education, 'Marriage, and chooſing of the Tutors and Go-'vernors of the King's Children, by Conſent of 'both Kingdoms, is omitted in theſe new *Pro-'poſitions*.

'The *Propoſition* concerning the making of 'Peace or War, with foreign Princes and States, 'with Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, is 'alſo omitted in theſe *Propoſitions*.

'The *Propoſition* concerning the Diſbanding 'the Armies, by Conſent of both Kingdoms, is 'likewiſe omitted.

'The *Propoſition* for paſſing an Act of Oblivion in the Parliament of both Kingdoms, is omitted. An. 22 Car. I. 1645. April.

'We deſire that the *Propoſition* concerning the City of *London*, as alſo the *Propoſitions* concerning Delinquents, may be ſpeedily delivered unto us that they may be diſpatched with the reſt.

'Upon the whole Matter, if the Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit, for the preſent, to ſend only the three *Propoſitions*, concerning *Religion*, the *Militia*, and *Ireland*, as they were propoſed at *Uxbridge*, we do agree: But if they think fit that more *Propoſitions* be ſent at this Time, we do deſire that all the *Propoſitions* which concern the joint Intereſt of both Kingdoms, and are omitted in the new *Propoſitions*, may be ſent likewiſe; although we are of the Judgment that every Particular and Circumſtance of the *Propoſitions* is not of ſo great Importance to theſe Kingdoms, as that *Peace* and *War* ſhould depend thereupon.

'Having thus freely, in ſuch brotherly Manner as the Matter of Peace doth require, expreſſed our Senſe of the *Propoſitions* delivered unto us; if there be any Miſtake on our Part, or if there be any Point wherein the Honourable Houſes are not ſatisfied, we are moſt willing and ready to give and receive all brotherly Satisfaction, by Conference or otherwiſe, in ſuch Manner as ſhall be judged moſt behoveful and expeditious, and to give Teſtimony of our true and earneſt Deſires and Readineſs to concur with the Honourable Houſes, in all ſuch Things as, upon a friendly Debate, ſhall be found conducible for procuring, ſettling, and propagating ſuch a *Peace*, as we all deſire for our Common Happineſs.'

March 26, 1646.

'IT is not yet unknown to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, how long a Time we have waited here in Patience and Silence for the ſettling of Church-Government according to the *Covenant*,

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'*Covenant*, and we ourſelves know (for which we
'have many Witneſſes at home in the Church of
'*Scotland*) how zealous we have been of the Ho-
'nour of the Parliament in this Matter; what
'hath been our Care and Induſtry to perſuade and
'aſſure, that although Hope deferred might make
'the Hearts of many to faint, yet when the Deſire
'ſhould come, it would be a Tree of Life: And
'that we were not to judge of the Model of Church
'Government in the Church of *England*, and of
'Uniformity with the Church of *Scotland*, by ſome
'previous and particular *Ordinances* of Parliament,
'which were but Parts of the Building; but were
'to expect the laſt *Ordinance*, which would ſup-
'ply the Defects of the former, and, by rearing up
'the whole Houſe in Proportion and Beauty,
'would, in the End, give, to every judicious Eye
'and zealous Heart, a full Satisfaction. We do
'alſo, with Thankfulneſs, acknowledge and re-
'member the Zeal of the Honourable Houſes, in
'removing the Book of Common-Prayer, in abo-
'liſhing Epiſcopal Government, and in other Parts
'of Reformation, and that, in the Time of their
'greateſt Troubles and Dangers, which maketh
'their Work the more acceptable to God and all
'good Men; yet are we at this Time neceſſitated
'by our *Covenant*, our common Intereſt, and pub-
'lic Truſt, to make Remonſtrance of two Things
'moſt material and of greateſt Conſequence:
'One is, that through the long Delay of the ſet-
'tling of true Government of the Church, Hereſies
'and Sects are ſo multiplied, and Schiſm hath ſo
'much prevailed, that if there be not in Time a
'powerful Remedy provided, this Church, after ſo
'many Miſeries of a bloody and long laſting War,
'will be in worſe Caſe than the former was, from
'which it was taken for a great Happineſs to be
'delivered; and the Church of *Scotland*, after
'their many Sufferings in this Kingdom and at
'home, in greater Danger than it was in from the
'Prelates here, whoſe Uſurpation was the Begin-
'ning of all our Calamities and Vexation.

'The

'The Honourable Houſes may be pleaſed to call to mind, that, in the *Large Treaty*, of the Date, *March* 10, 1641, the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, from the Senſe of the Troubles of that Church, ariſing from the Prelates of the Church of *England*, did, by many Arguments, preſs Unity in Religion, and Uniformity of Church-Government in the three Kingdoms, unto which, from the King and Parliament jointly, a comfortable and hopeful *Anſwer* was returned for obtaining their Deſire. Thereafter, in the Year 1642, the General Aſſembly of the Church of *Scotland*, ſeconded and aſſiſted by the Lords of Secret Council, did, upon the ſame Grounds, renew the ſame Deſire; and received from the Parliament of *England*, not only a Profeſſion of their great Contentment in the Motion propoſed, with many Thanks, but alſo a large Approbation of the Motives upon which it was urged; which were, *The more ſtrict Union of both Kingdoms; more ſafe, eaſy, and comfortable Government of his Majeſty, and, both to himſelf and People, more free Communion in all holy Exerciſes and Duties of Worſhip; more conſtant Security of Religion againſt the bloody Practices of Papiſts and deceitful Errors of other Sectaries; more profitable Uſe of the Miniſtry, in drawing them from unpleaſant and unprofitable Controverſies, to the preſſing of Mortification, and to Treatiſes of true Piety and practical Divinity; the making of Way to the Relief and Deliverance of the poor afflicted Churches abroad*, &c. All which are expreſſed in their *Declaration* and *Reſolution*, in Anſwer to the *Declaration* of the General Aſſembly, together with a ſad Complaint, That the miſerable Eſtate of this Church and Kingdom was not able to endure any longer Delay; and a Deſire, That ſome godly and learned Divines might be ſent from the Church of *Scotland*, whereby the ſo-much-deſired Unity and Uniformity might be obtained. In the End, the mutual and joint Deſires of both Kingdoms were concluded, and crowned with a

An. 22 Car. I. 1645. April.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'*Solemn League* and *Covenant*, now tranſlated into other Tongues, and known throughout all Chriſtendom; which was taken, as for other good Ends, ſo for endeavouring the neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion and Church-Government, and the Extirpation of Hereſy and Schiſm.

'All which conſidered, we may be bold to ſay, without Preface or Apology, (which about the like Purpoſe the Houſes of Parliament, in that their *Declaration*, judged unneceſſary) That it would be the Sin and Shame of the Church of *England*, and the Sorrow of all the Reformed Churches, particularly of the Church of *Scotland*, if, after ſo many Preparations, and ſo *Solemn League* and *Covenant* is entered into, for endeavouring the neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion and Church-Government, and the Extirpation of Hereſy and Schiſm; not only all Sorts of Blaſphemies, Hereſies, and Sects which are now multiplied, and Liberty of Conſcience which is pleaded for, ſhould have Place; but Unity and Uniformity in Religion, which is ſo much preached and written againſt, ſhould be ſlighted, and the *Covenant* itſelf wreſted and perverted to ſpeak that which it never intended, and which did not enter into any Man's Mind in the Beginning, ſuch a Violence as the Holy Scripture itſelf hath ſuffered from perverſe and heretical Spirits; and this Church, after ſo long a Time, further from Uniformity amongſt themſelves and with other Reformed Churches, than they were at firſt when it was judged ſo neceſſary. Againſt theſe ſo dangerous and deſtructive Evils, we earneſtly deſire the Honourable Houſes to provide effectual Remedy; and we pray God ſo to bleſs their Endeavours, that the Ruin of Religion in both Kingdoms, with the horrid Conſequences thereof, which is the Work of Satan and his Inſtruments, contrary to the Work of God and his Servants, may, while there is yet Hope, be wiſely and ſpeedily prevented.

The

'The other material Point which we desire An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.
'to offer, is concerning the late *Ordinance* of Par-
'liament, *March* 14, 1645, with the Directions,
'*August* 19, 1645; which, in Discharge of their
'Duty to God, in Pursuance of the *Covenant*, and
'in Thankfulness to God for his Mercies, they
'have, after long Consultation, resolved upon:
'And wherein there be divers Evidences of the
'Piety and Wisdom of the Honourable Houses;
'for which not only the Church of *England*, but
'the Church of *Scotland*, and all the Reformed
'Churches, have Cause to bless the Lord; yet it
'being acknowledged, that there may be Need of
'Supplements and Additions, and haply also of
'Alterations in some Things: And it being sup-
'posed that the Advice of the Assembly of Divines,
'wherein we have been assistant, is had thereunto;
'and we being intrusted by the Church of *Scotland*,
'in Matters that concern them so nearly upon
'their common Interest, we have taken the Free-
'dom to present our Thoughts concerning some
'Particulars contained in the *Ordinance*.

'*First*, Concerning the Subordination of the
'Assemblies of the Church to the Parliament;
'we make no Question but the Parliament is su-
'perior to all the Assemblies of the Church in
'Place, Dignity, Honour, and earthly Power;
'that Civil Powers are the Vicegerents of God
'on Earth; and that Ministers are only Servants
'and Ambassadors; and that the Magistrate is
'*Custos utriusque Tabulæ*, and may, by his Au-
'thority, compel the Ministers and Assemblies of
'the Church to perform the Duties which Christ
'requires of them; like as the Ministers are bound
'to render a Reason and Account of their Proceed-
'ings to the Civil Powers with all Humility and
'Reverence. We do only desire, That without
'Diminution of, or Derogation unto, the right
'and just Power of the Parliament or Civil Ma-
'gistrate, the Expression of Subordination may be
'altered; because it may suppose (contrary to
'the Meaning of the Parliament) that the Rela-

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'tion of one Church-Assembly to another, and of 'the Assemblies to the Parliament, and of Ap- 'peals of one to another, are of the same Kind and 'in the same Line, as if the Civil Power were not 'only about Matters of the Church and Religion, 'but were formally Ecclesiastical, and to be exer- 'cised Ecclesiastically; because some may inter- 'pret it to be such an Headship and Supremacy 'in the Church, as some Times was in the Pope, 'and hath been retained in Substance in this 'Kingdom, as the Fountain of the High Com- 'mission, and Foundation of other Corruptions, 'contrary to the Judgment of all such as have 'sought after further Reformation; and because it 'is against the Doctrine and Profession of the Re- 'formed Churches, which, next unto the Word 'of God, which is the Rule, are proposed in the '*Covenant* as the Example of Reformation.

'*Secondly*, We desire the Provincial Commis- 'sioners for judging of Scandals may be taken into 'further Consideration, there being no Warrant 'nor Pretence for such a Mixture in Church-Go- 'vernment from Jesus Christ, who hath appointed 'his own Spiritual Officers, to whom he hath 'committed the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; 'and to whom the Reformed Churches conceive 'the judging of Offences, and the Qualification of 'Communicants, doth as properly and incom- 'municably belong, as the publick Preaching of the 'Word and Administration of the Sacraments. 'Nor can it be supposed, that some few Civil Men, 'having no Calling from God, can be more able 'to judge of Matters of this Nature, than the 'Assemblies of the Church, separated for the Work 'of the Gospel, of which this is no small Part. 'The same Churches, and particularly the Church 'of *Scotland*, which all this Time have been in 'Expectation of great Purity and Perfection of 'Reformation in the Church of *England*, may 'have their own Jealousies and Fears, that, in the 'Nature of the Thing, this may be the laying of 'a new Foundation of an High Commission or

'Episco-

'Episcopacy, upon which the Superstructure after- An. 22 Car. I. 1646.
'ward, although contrary to the present public In- April.
'tentions, may be easy; and for a new Partition-
'Wall to divide betwixt them and the Church of
'*England*, and to make a present Schism and Sepa-
'ration for renting the Bowels of this Church.

'*Thirdly*, Concerning the Meeting of the Na-
'tional Assembly; we acknowledge that the Su-
'preme Magistrate, who is Guardian of both Ta-
'bles, and a Nurse-Father of the Church, may
'call a National Assembly when, in his Wisdom,
'he shall judge it necessary; and the Church is,
'with all Respect and Humility, to obey his Call
'for the Good of Religion, or the Peace of the
'Kingdoms, when by Religion disturbed; but it
'is withall to be acknowledged, that this Power
'of the Magistrate is accumulative or positive, but
'is not a privative or destructive Power: We there-
'fore move, That the Liberty which the Church
'hath from Christ be not restrained in Cases of
'such extraordinary Necessity, as Religion in all
'Places hath been, and may be, subject unto, the
'Safety of the Church being here the supreme
'Law; and the Honourable Houses of Parliament,
'having their Liberties enlarged, will be willing to
'enlarge the Liberties of Christ and his Servants.

'And we desire, that as they have, in their Wis-
'dom, appointed certain Times for the Meeting
'of the inferior Assemblies of the Church, they
'may also be pleased to appoint fixed Times for
'the Meeting of the National Assembly; other-
'wise what shall become of the Male-Administra-
'tion of Provincial Synods, and of Appeals from
'them to the National Assembly? May not Pro-
'vincial Synods, within a short Time, run into con-
'trary Opinions and Practices, and presume upon
'a Provincial Independency to hold them without
'controul? The Christian Churches, in all Ages,
'have used this as an ordinary and necessary Mean
'for the uniform settling and preserving of Religion
'and Piety; for censuring and purging out of He-

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'refies and Errors; and removing of Scandals, 'Schism, Tyranny, Prophaneness, and such Evils 'as, by divine Providence and Prediction, must 'be, and would bring certain Destruction and De-'solation upon Churches, if, by this powerful Re-'medy, they were not cured or prevented.

'There be divers other Particulars in the Di-'rections and Ordinances of Parliament; as the 'giving of the Sacrament to some Persons against 'the Conscience of the Ministry and Eldership, 'concerning public Repentance, and such like; 'which, by Conference or otherwise, as shall seem 'good to the Wisdom of the Honourable Houses, 'we would willingly and humbly offer to be exa-'mined, and, with small Alteration, may give 'great Satisfaction; being confident, that our 'Liberty, in what we have expressed, will be taken 'in good Part, sith it is done by us in Pursuance 'of the Ends of the *Covenant*; wherein, as the 'Parliament and Church of *England* are bound to 'endeavour the Preservation of the Government 'and Discipline of the Church of *Scotland*, so are 'we bound to endeavour the Reformation of the 'Discipline and Government in the Church of '*England* and *Ireland*, according to the Word of 'God, and the Example of the best Reformed 'Churches; and sith we have not for the present, 'and we hope shall never have for the future, 'whatsoever our Adversity or Prosperity may be, 'any other Intentions or Desires, than we had and 'proposed in the Beginning, when we so solemn-'ly entered into *Covenant*.'

April 6, 1646.

'THE Honourable Houses having, after nine 'Months Deliberation, framed, and, upon 'the last of *February*, delivered unto us, some of 'the *Propositions* of *Peace*, upon the 16th of *March* 'we returned our *Answer*; in the Close whereof 'we expressed our earnest Desires and Readiness 'to give and receive all brotherly Satisfaction con-

cerning any Differences, and to concur with the Houſes in all ſuch Things as, upon a friendly Debate, ſhould be found conducible for procuring and ſettling a happy *Peace*. Upon Conſideration whereof, the Houſes appointed a Committee to meet with us upon the 27th of *March*; but when we expected that, upon Debate, their Lordſhips ſhould have concurred with us in finding out Expedients for removing of all Differences, and reporting of the Reſult to both Houſes, that we might come to a ſpeedy Agreement, they declared unto us, That they had only Power to argue with us, and were ſo ſtrictly bound up by the *Votes* of the Houſes punctually to adhere to every *Propoſition*, that they had no Power to conſider of the Alteration of the leaſt Circumſtance, though only as preparatory and in order to the further Conſideration of the Houſes. When we have ſeriouſly thought upon this Way of Proceeding, (the *Propoſitions* being the Demands of both Kingdoms, to be ſent in the Name of both, as the beſt Means for ſettling a well-grounded *Peace*; and, in regard of the joint Intereſt which both Nations have in the Matter and End of the *Propoſitions*, and according to the *Treaty* made between the Kingdoms both ought to have their Judgment and Advice in agreeing unto, and framing of, the *Propoſitions*) we cannot but inſiſt upon our former Deſire, That the Honourable Houſes may be pleaſed to authorize their Committee to confer with us about the beſt Way and Means for removing of our Differences, to propoſe Expedients, and hear what ſhall be offered by us, and report the Reſults to the Houſes, that ſo we may come to a ſpeedy Agreement; which (if we ſhall meet with the like Inclinations as we ſhall bring with us, being reſolved, as in other Things, ſo eſpecially in the Matter of the *Militia* for the full Security of this Kingdom as of our own, to give all poſſible Satisfaction, ſo far as may conſiſt with our *Covenant* and pub-

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

lic *Declarations*) we hope may be, by God's Assistance, in a very short Time effectuated. Whereas, otherwise, if we shall spend Time in drawing up all our Differences, with the Reasons thereof, to present in Writing to the Houses, receive their *Answers*, and give in *Replies* in like Manner, it must needs prove the Loss of a great deal of precious Time; may, in this Conjuncture of Affairs, be of very dangerous Consequence to both Kingdoms; and will retard the sending of the *Propositions*, the Dispatch whereof, for many Reasons, should not be longer delayed; especially since we have so often declared to the King, that they are speedily to be sent, and the Granting of them will be an effectual Means for giving Satisfaction to both Kingdoms.

'This we have judged necessary for us to offer as the most expeditious Way for attaining those Ends, and that we might clear ourselves before God and the World, that we have neglected no Mean in our Power, which may procure a speedy *Peace*; desiring much rather to come to a speedy Agreement by a friendly Conference, than, with Loss of Time, to reckon up our Differences in Writing; although (if the Posture of Affairs would have admitted of Delay) we should have accounted it our Advantage first to have presented to the Houses, in Writing, the Reasons for the Difference of our Judgment in the Points controverted.

'Concerning the *Proposition* for Religion; when we were ready to have debated with the Honourable Committee upon the Particulars communicated unto us, by Direction of the Houses, upon that *Proposition*, their Lordships did acquaint us, That they knew not whether it was the Intention of the Houses to send to the King the *Ordinances* past both Houses, or to send any other Particulars; and that the Houses themselves were to be consulted herein. And therefore that the *Proposition* concerning Religion (the settling whereof should be, and is, the Chiefest of the

'Desires

Defires of both Kingdoms, and for which principally they entered in *Solemn League* and *Covenant*) may, with as diſtinct Knowledge, and as full Aſſurance of the Particulars as is poſſible, be, in the Name of both Kingdoms, demanded of the King, and, with Knowledge, granted by his Majeſty; and, according to the joint *Declaration* of both Kingdoms, Truth and Peace may be eſtabliſhed upon a ſure Foundation for the preſent and future Generations; our earneſt Deſire is, That a Committee may be appointed, with whom we may join for conſidering ſuch Articles of Reformation and Uniformity of Church-Government, as are alrea ly agreed upon by both Houſes; that, having joint Conſent, they may be fit Matter for the *Propoſition* of Religion to be ſent to the King's Majeſty, with ſuch other Matters of Church-Government as, we conceive, may be concluded in a Day or two; they being long ſince offered to the Houſes, and wherein there can be little Difficulty, and the one and the other may be formed up in a Method for a Model of Uniformity in Church-Government. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'Without this Agreement in Particulars of Church-Government, as well as in the Directory of Worſhip and Confeſſion of Faith, we are not anſwerable to our *Covenant*; our Engagements and all our Labours and Sufferings are in vain; the very long Conſultations of the Divines of both Kingdoms are fruitleſs; the great Expectation not only of the Church of *England*, but of all the Reformed Churches, is fruſtrated; we ſhall not know what to anſwer to the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, which will not be ſatisfied, nor ſecured in their Religion, with Generals; nor can we find any Ground to ſatisfy our own Reaſon for ſending a general *Propoſition* of Religion to the King: And therefore we ſtill deſire the Honourable Houſes, in their Wiſdom, to expede us of this Difficulty, That the *Propoſitions* may be, with all ſpeed, brought to a comfortable and harmonious Concluſion.'

The

An. 22 Car. I. 1546.

The Parliament's ANSWER *to the laſt of the foregoing* PAPERS *of the* Scots *Commiſſioners* (*l*).

April.

This Anſwer of both Houſes to the laſt of them.

'THE Lords and Commons, aſſembled in Parliament, having taken into Conſideration 'your *Paper* of *April* 6, concerning the *Propoſitions* 'to be ſent to the King, do return this *Anſwer:*

'That we having communicated unto you ſome 'of thoſe *Propoſitions*, which we deſired, for the preſent, ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*; and finding, upon Peruſal of your *Paper*, of the 16th of *March*, your Lordſhips have not conſented that thoſe *Propoſitions* ſhould be ſent, that are deſired by us, for the Good and Security of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, with your Reaſons for the ſame; after ſerious Conſideration thereof, we thought fit to adhere to our firſt *Reſolutions*, and again to deſire your Concurrence for the ſending them unto the King; and although we clearly ſatisfied our own Judgments therein, yet, out of our earneſt Deſires to carry on all Buſineſs in a brotherly Way, we did appoint our Committees to communicate thoſe our *Reſolutions*, to ſhew the Grounds thereof, and to remove any Doubts that might ſtick therein with your Lordſhips: All which being conſidered, and that we have never denied our Conſent that ſuch *Propoſitions* ſhould be preſented to the King, as your Lordſhips conceived to be for the Good and Safety of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, the Matter in your *Paper* of the 6th of *April* we did not expect; wherein you do deſire, *That the* Reſolutions *of both Houſes (after ſo long and mature Deliberation) ſhould be ſubjected to the Debates and Alterations of a Committee of both Houſes, to be joined with you for that Purpoſe*; and that upon Grounds which we can by no Means admit of, in regard that, by the *Treaty*, both Kingdoms are not bound to a joint Advice and Judgment in framing the *Propoſitions*, as is affirmed

(*l*) This *Anſwer* is entered in the *Journals* of both Houſes, but we find none to the other two *Papers*.

'ed in your *Paper*; but that no Ceſſation, nor 'any Pacification or Agreement for *Peace* whatſo-'ever, is to be made by either Kingdom, or the 'Armies of either Kingdom, without the mutual 'Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms; which 'is all, in this Particular, they are obliged to by 'the *Treaty*; and therefore, out of our earneſt De-'ſires to make Uſe of the preſent Opportunity for 'ſettling the *Peace* of the Kingdoms, and that we 'may clear ourſelves, before God and the World, 'that we have neglected no Means which may 'procure the ſame; eſpecially ſince, as your Lord-'ſhips well remember, we have ſo often declared 'to the King that they are ſpeedily to be ſent; 'and the Granting of them will be an effectual 'Means to give Satisfaction to both Kingdoms, 'we do again deſire your Conſent that thoſe *Pro-'poſitions*, as we have ſent them to your Lord-'ſhips, may be ſent to his Majeſty; and we ſhall 'ſpeedily communicate to your Lordſhips the two 'other *Propoſitions* concerning Delinquents and the 'City of *London*, that they may be ſent with the 'others.'

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

A DECLARATION *of the* COMMONS *of* England, *aſſembled in Parliament, of their true Intentions concerning the ancient and Fundamental Government of the Kingdom; the Government of the Church; the preſent Peace; ſecuring the People againſt all arbitrary Government; and maintaining a right Underſtanding between the two Kingdoms of* England *and* Scotland, *according to the* Covenant *and* Treaties (*m*).

'WE the Commons, in Parliament aſſembled, 'well remembering that, in the Beginning 'of this War, divers Proteſtations, Declarations, 'and

And a Declaration of the Commons upon that Occaſion.

(*m*) Four thouſand of theſe *Declarations* were ordered by the Commons to be printed for the Uſe of the Parliament, and that the Knights and Burgeſſes of the ſeveral Counties do take Care they be forthwith ſent down and publiſhed in the reſpective Counties and Places for which they ſerve; that fewer than one hundred be not ſent to one County, and as many more as ſhall be neceſſary; and that they be ſet up and fixed in every Pariſh-Church by the Church-Wardens.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'and Suggeſtions were ſpread abroad by the King, 'and thoſe that did adhere unto him; whereby 'our ſincere Intentions for the Public Good were 'miſrepreſented, and the Minds of many poſſeſſed 'with a Belief that our Reſolutions and Proceed-'ings were grounded upon needleſs Fears and 'Jealouſies; and that there was no neceſſary and 'juſt Cauſe of the preſent War; the Untruth and 'Deceitfulneſs whereof, by the good Hand of 'God, miraculouſly diſcovering the Secrets of our 'Enemies, diſpoſing and bleſſing our Affairs, 'Time and Experience have ſince fully manifeſted, 'to the undeceiving of thoſe that were ſeduced 'thereby; which Miſtakes of the People, by this 'Artifice and Cunning of the Enemy, for ſome 'Time much blemiſhed the Juſtice of this Cauſe, 'and not only prolonged the War, but hazarded 'the Succeſs thereof; and if the Enemy, by theſe 'Means, had prevailed, how dangerous the Con-'ſequences would have been is moſt apparent:

'And now obſerving, that (when it hath pleaſed 'God ſo to bleſs our Endeavours, and the Actions 'of our Forces and Armies, as that the Enemy 'is in Deſpair to accompliſh his Deſigns by War, 'and we are brought into good Hopes of attain-'ing and enjoying that which, with ſo much Ex-'pence of Blood and Treaſure, we have con-'tended for) there are ſtill the ſame Spirits ſtirring, 'and Humours working, as in the Beginning, tho' 'under other Diſguiſes, and upon other Grounds; 'putting falſe Conſtructions as well upon what 'hath already paſſed the Houſes, as upon the 'Things under preſent Debate; and miſrepreſenting 'our Intentions in the Uſe we deſire to make of this 'great Succeſs which God hath given us, and the 'happy Opportunity to ſettle Truth and Peace in 'the three Kingdoms; not ceaſing, as well in Print 'as otherwiſe, to beget a Belief that we now de-'ſire to exceed or ſwerve from our firſt Aims and 'Principles in the Undertaking this War, and to 'recede from the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, and

'*Treaties*

'*Treaties* between the two Kingdoms; and that we would prolong the uncomfortable Troubles and bleeding Diſtractions, in order to alter the Fundamental Conſtitution and Frame of this Kingdom; to leave all Government in the Church looſe and unſettled, and ourſelves to exerciſe the ſame arbitrary Power over the Perſons and Eſtates of the Subjects, which this preſent Parliament hath thought fit to aboliſh, by taking away the *Star-Chamber*, *High-Commiſſion*, and other arbitrary Courts, and the exorbitant Power of the *Council-Table*:

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'All which being ſeriouſly conſidered by us, although our Actions and Proceedings from Time to Time, ſince the Beginning of this Parliament, and particularly in the managing this great Cauſe, are the beſt Demonſtrations of our Sincerity and Faithfulneſs to the Public; yet foreſeeing that, if Credit be given to ſuch dangerous Inſinuations and falſe Surmiſes, the ſame will not only continue the preſent Calamities, and involve us into new and unexpected Imbroilments, but likewiſe inevitably endanger the happy Iſſue and Succeſs of our Endeavours, which, by God's Bleſſing, we may otherwiſe hope for:

'We do *declare*, That our true and real Intentions are, and our Endeavours ſhall be, to ſettle Religion in the Purity thereof, according to the *Covenant*; to maintain the ancient and Fundamental Government of this Kingdom; to preſerve the Rights and Liberties of the Subject; to lay hold on the firſt Opportunity of procuring a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* in the three Kingdoms, and to keep a good Underſtanding between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, according to the Grounds expreſſed in the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, and *Treaties*; which we deſire may be inviolably obſerved on both Parts.

'And, leſt theſe Generals ſhould not give a ſufficient Satisfaction, we have thought fit, to the end Men may be no longer abuſed into a Miſbelief of our Intentions, or a Miſunderſtanding

'of

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

of our Actions, to make this further Enlargement upon the Particulars:

'And, firſt, concerning Church-Government: We having ſo fully declared for a Preſbyterial Government, having ſpent ſo much Time, taken ſo much Pains for the Settlement of it, paſſed moſt of the Particulars brought to us from the Aſſembly of Divines, (called only to adviſe of ſuch Things as ſhall be required of them by both or either of the Houſes of Parliament) without any material Alterations, ſaving in the Point of Commiſſioners; and having publiſhed ſeveral *Ordinances* for putting the ſame in Execution, becauſe we cannot conſent to the granting of an arbitrary and unlimited Power and Juriſdiction to near ten thouſand Judicatures to be erected within this Kingdom; and this demanded in ſuch a Way as is not conſiſtent with the Fundamental Laws and Government of the ſame; and, by neceſſary Conſequence, excluding the Power of the Parliament of *England* in the Exerciſe of that Juriſdiction, and whereof we have received no Satisfaction in Point of Conſcience or Prudence: nor have we yet reſolved how a due Regard may be had, that tender Conſciences, which differ not in Fundamentals of Religion, may be ſo provided for, as may ſtand with the Word of God, and the Peace of the Kingdom.

'It muſt therefore ſeem very ſtrange to us, if any ſober and modeſt Man ſhould entertain a Thought that we ſhould ſettle no Government in the Church, when our Unwillingneſs to ſubject ourſelves and the People of this Land to this vaſt Power, hath been a great Cauſe that the Government hath not been long ſince eſtabliſhed: And we deſire it may be obſerved, That we have had the more Reaſon, by no Means to part with this Power out of the Hands of the Civil Magiſtrate, ſince the Experience of all Ages will manifeſt, That the Reformation and Purity of Religion, and the Preſervation and Protection

'of

'of the People of God in this Kingdom, hath, An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.
'under God, been by the Parliament, and their
'Exercise of this Power: And our full Resolu-
'tions still are, sincerely, really, and constantly,
'through the Grace of God, to endeavour the
'Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of
'*England* and *Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worship,
'Discipline, and Government, according to the
'Word of God, and the Example of the best
'Reformed Churches, and according to our *Cove-*
'*nant*. Whence it may appear to all Men, That
'those Rumours and Aspersions, whereby the
'Minds of Men are so disturbed for Want of the
'present settling of Church-Government, are to
'be applied to those who (having a sufficient Power
'and Direction from the Houses on that Behalf)
'have not as yet put the same in Execution.

'And whereas a safe and good *Peace* is the right
'End of a just *War*; there is nothing we have
'more earnestly desired, nor more constantly la-
'boured after; and to that Purpose, both Houses
'of Parliament have framed several *Propositions* to
'be sent to the King, such as they hold necessary
'for the present and future Safety and Good of this
'Kingdom; some of which are transmitted from
'both Houses to our Brethren of *Scotland*, where
'they now remain; whose Consent, that they
'may speedily be sent to the King, we shall not
'doubt to obtain, since the Parliament of *Eng-*
'*land* is and ought to be sole and proper Judge of
'what may be for the Good of this Kingdom; the
'same Liberty having been always by us admitted
'to the Kingdom of *Scotland* in all Things that
'concern that Kingdom; wherein we are so far
'from altering the Fundamental Constitution and
'Government of this Kingdom, by King, Lords,
'and Commons, that we have only desired, That,
'with the Consent of the King, such Powers may
'be settled in the two Houses, without which we
'can have no Assurance but that the like, or
'greater, Mischiefs than these which God hath
'hitherto delivered us from, may break out again,

'and

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

and engage us in a second and more destructive War.

Whereby it plainly appears our Intentions are not to change the ancient Frame of Government within this Kingdom, but to obtain the End of the Primitive Institution of all Government, the Safety and Weal of the People; not judging it wise or safe, after so bitter Experience of the bloody Consequences of a pretended Power of the *Militia* in the King, to leave any colourable Authority in the same for the future Attempts of introducing an arbitrary Government over this Nation, and protecting Delinquents, Enemies of our Religion and Liberties, by Force, from the Justice of the Parliament; the first and chiefest Grounds of the Parliament's taking up Arms in this Cause.

And although the Necessity of War hath given some Disturbance to legal Proceedings; stopped the usual Course of Justice; enforced the Parliament, for the Preservation of this State, to impose and require many great and unusual Payments from the good Subjects of this Kingdom; and to take extraordinary Ways for procuring of Monies for their many pressing Occasions: It having pleased God to reduce our Affairs into a more hopeful Condition than heretofore, we do *declare*, That we will not, nor any one, by Colour of Authority derived from us, shall, interrupt the ordinary Course of Justice in the several Courts and Judicatories of this Kingdom, nor intermeddle in Cases of private Interest otherwhere determinable; unless it be of Male-Administration of Justice, wherein we shall see and provide, that Right be done, and Punishment inflicted as there shall be Occasion, according to the Laws of the Kingdom, and the Trust reposed in us.

And as both Houses have already, for the Ease and Benefit of the People, taken away the Court of *Wards* and *Liveries*, with all *Tenures in Capite*, and by *Knight's Service*, so we will take especial

Care

'Care, that as ſpeedy and as great Eaſe may be had in future Levies of Money, by reducing of Garriſons, and otherwiſe, as the preſſing Occaſions of the Kingdom can poſſibly admit; and will provide, by bringing Delinquents to due Puniſhment, who have unnaturally fomented and maintained this preſent War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom; that there may be a fair Poſſibility of ſatisfying the Diſburſements, clearing the Engagements, and repairing the Loſſes of thoſe who have faithfully and chearfully laid out themſelves, and ſuffered for the Public Service; unleſs, by too great Credulity given to falſe Suggeſtions, we be diſabled from effecting what we deſire. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'Laſtly, Whereas both Nations have entered into a *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, and *Treaties* have been made and concluded between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, we have had an eſpecial Regard of the *Treaties*; and have not, to our beſt Judgments, failed of the Performance of any Thing which was on our Part to be performed. And for the *Covenant*, we have been, and ever ſhall be, very careful duly to obſerve the ſame; that as nothing hath been done, ſo nothing ſhall be done, by us, repugnant to the true Meaning and Intention thereof; and do preſume that no Interpretation of it (ſo far as it concerns the Kingdom of *England*) ſhall, by any, be endeavoured to be impoſed on us than we ourſelves do know to be ſuitable to the firſt juſt Ends for which it was agreed; and we do expect, That the People of *England* ſhould not receive Impreſſions of any forced Conſtructions of that *Covenant*; which, in caſe of any Doubt ariſing, is only to be expounded by them by whoſe Authority it was eſtabliſhed in this Kingdom, who will not depart from thoſe Grounds and Principles upon which it was framed and founded.'

The foregoing *Declaration* was not paſſed without great Oppoſition, every Clauſe being reſolved

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

by Question. On one Division the Numbers for it were 67 against 41; on another, 71 against 43. And the Commons were in so great Haste to communicate it to the Nation, that it was printed and published the very next Day after it had passed their House, without so much as asking the Concurrence of the Lords.

About this Time also the following *Letters* were printed by Order of Parliament. Mention is made in the *Journals* of their being read, but they are not entered there, nor in *Rushworth's* or *Husbands's Collections*; and we give them from the Original Edition (*a*). And first

A *Letter* to Major-General *Browne*, from Colonel *Payne*, concerning a Defeat of the King's Horse at *Faringdon*, read in the House of Commons the 14th of *April*.

Honourable Sir,

Several Letters printed by Order of the Parliament, relating to the Success of their Army.

'THE last Night I had Intelligence the Enemy were drawn out of *Oxford*, and gave out they intended to plunder *Newnham*; wherefore I sent to Colonel *Betsworth*, to desire him 'to draw his Horse towards *Abingdon*, which he 'did; but early this Morning we had Intelligence 'that 600 Horse marched out of *Oxon*, thro' *Compton* and *Fifield*; whereupon I commanded forth 'our Horse and Dragoons, and marched with Colonel *Betsworth* after the Enemy; and it pleased 'God to direct us that we found them at *Faringdon*, and quartered at the Towns thereabouts. 'We had gallant hunting them from Place to Place 'over the Hills, and pursued them into *Faringdon* 'Town; and afterwards we discovered a good 'Party of about 200 between the two *Coxwells*, 'who ran down into a Meadow, and would have 'parlied to surrender their Horse and Arms, but 'our Men fell on them and took them all, save 'very few that escaped. Afterwards we gleaned 'up

(*a*) Printed for *M. Spark*, *J. Rothwell*, and *T. Underhill*, 1646.

'up divers more in several Places, so that I am confident that Party is so broken that the King will scarce be able to get such a Body of Horse again in the Kingdom. We took above 300 Horse, and almost as many Prisoners: There were brought, this Evening, about 250 into *Abingdon*; the Major, and most of the Officers of Sir *William Compton's* Regiment, belonging to *Banbury*, are Prisoners: It was esteemed the best Regiment the King had; and the News of their Engagement being reported at *Oxford* this Day, that they would either come off with Honour or be lost, they sadly replied, If that Regiment were lost, they were all undone. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'There was but one Man slain on our Part, and not many on the Eenemy's.

SIR,

Your most humble

Abingdon, April 3, 1646.

and faithful Servant,

GEO. PAYNE.

A *Letter* from Col. *Mitton*, concerning the Surrender of *Ruthin* Castle to him, for the Use of the King and Parliament, read the 13th of *April*.

To the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq. Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.*

SIR,

'THE reducing of this Castle of *Ruthin* hath cost me more Time and Ammunition than I expected when first I laid Siege to it: At last, having a Mine almost in Readiness to spring, and Batteries prepared for a Demi-Cannon and a Culverin to play upon it, it was this Day agreed to be surrendered upon certain Conditions; which I was the more willing to accept, having perfect Information by some that escaped out of the Castle, that there were Provisions in it for

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'two Months longer, which now I find to be 'true: And if I ſhould have forced it I muſt have 'hazarded many Men, and made the Place unſer-'viceable, which is of great Uſe to the Reduce-'ment of this Country, it being the moſt conve-'nient Place for a Garriſon in all *North-Wales*, 'as Things now ſtand with us.

'Yeſterday, before the Break of Day, a Party of 'the Enemy, out of *Denbigh* Caſtle, being about ſix 'Score, and thirty mounted Firelocks, fell upon 'Captain *Richard Price's* Quarters, within two 'Miles of this Town; but he was vigilant, and 'his Scouts performed their Duty ſo well, that they 'were drawn into the Field before they came upon 'them, which gave him Opportunity to avoid 'them, and convey the Alarm to this Town; and 'thereupon Colonel *Carter*, with a ſtanding Horſe-'Guard, which we are fain to keep in the Field 'conſtantly to ſecure our Out-quarters, and Cap-'tain *Simkies*, with my own Troop, which was 'then upon the Guard in this Town, drew out and 'fell between them and *Denbigh*; and within half 'a Mile of their Garriſon met with them, and 'charged them ſo gallantly, that they broke in 'upon them, killed ſeven of them, as is ſaid, up-'on the Place; and, in the Purſuit, took four 'Captains, one Lieutenant, two Cornets, divers 'Troopers, and about forty Horſe, with the Loſs 'of but one Man on our Side.

'The Siege at *Holt* hath of late been of great 'Difficulty and Hazard to thoſe few Men I have 'there: For the drawing off the *Cheſhire* Fire-'locks from that Service, without my Privity, 'gave the Enemy an Advantage to burn the Guard 'the Firelocks kept, (which coſt the Country much 'to fortify) and above forty dwelling Houſes in the 'Town; and expoſed my Men (who lay in open 'Quarters, and were fewer in Number than the 'Enemy within were) to their Power, which ne-'ceſſitated my Men to be upon continual Duty.

'Upon the firſt of *April* the Enemy ſallied out 'and fell upon Major *Sadler's* Quarters, reſolving

'to

'to put all my Men in that Houſe to the Sword, 'which they had been like to effect, had not a 'Guard which was placed in the Mount, erected 'by us three Days before, relieved them. In this 'Storm I loſt ſix Men, and fourteen wounded; of 'the Enemy there were killed their Commander, '(Captain *Cottingham*, a Papiſt) a Lieutenant, and 'two more, and many wounded: There hath been 'never a Day ſince but they ſallied out conſtantly 'twice or thrice a-day, and were as conſtantly 'beaten in. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April,

'This Service, and the furniſhing of ſuch Gar-'riſons which are reduced, occaſions the Expence of 'very much Powder and Match; and therefore I 'humbly deſire that the Honourable Houſe will be 'pleaſed to grant that I may have 100 Barrels of 'Powder, and 4 or 500 Firelocks ſent me, and that 'ſome Courſe may be preſcribed to convey it down 'ſpeedily; the Carriage and Convoy of the laſt 'Powder I had, coſt above half ſo much as the 'Powder was worth: And further, that they will 'be pleaſed to appoint a Governor for this Caſtle. 'Lieutenant-Colonel *Thomas Maſon* is a very 'faithful, active, and godly Gentleman; and the 'moſt knowing Man in his Profeſſion that we have 'in theſe Parts, having been a Soldier above twenty 'Years, and loſt his Command in *Ireland*, becauſe 'he refuſed to bear Arms againſt the Parliament; 'and, if this Place were worthy of him, I ſhould 'make bold to recommend him to their Conſidera-'tion. This, nevertheleſs, I leave to their Wiſ-'doms to determine, and reſt

Your very humble Servant,

Ruthin, April 8. 1646. THO. MITTON.

The Commons agreed to this laſt Requeſt of Colonel *Mitton*; ordered him the Thanks of their Houſe, and a Reward of 50 *l.* to his Chaplain, Mr. *Fogge*, for bringing the News.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

Two other *Letters* to the Speaker from Mr. *Rushworth*.

SIR,

'HAVING been employed in the agitating 'of the Treaty for the surrendering of *Exe-* 'ter, I might crave Pardon if I give you not so 'full an Account of our Proceedings here as I de- 'sire. We had to do with Lawyers and Civilians, 'who lengthened out our Debate by their Nice- 'ties, so that the Treaty ended not till the Day 'of the writing hereof, when they finished the Ar- 'ticles, and agreed to march forth on *Monday* 'next. The Conditions were honourable, *viz.* 'in brief, To march out with their Arms, Colours 'flying, Drums beating, and Bullets, to *Oxford*, 'and the *Cornish* into *Cornwall*.

'I will not trouble you with Particulars, but 'send you the Articles by the next. Hostages 'were delivered for the Performance of the Things 'promised; and, for farther Assurance unto us, 'three strong Forts were delivered up unto us in 'Hand, as hath been touched before. The Towns- 'men were very glad of the Agreement.

'The General is this Night come to *Tiverton*, 'and intends To-morrow to be before *Barnstaple*, 'and to summon it.

'The Treaty was absolutely concluded Yester- 'day in *Exeter*: We sat up Night and Day about it.

'I will not trouble you any more till a further 'Opportunity; but remain,

SIR,

Columb-John, April 9, late at Night.

Your most humble Servant,

J. RUSHWORTH.

P. S. 'At *Market-Jew*, near the *Mount*, we 'took lately of the *Mount-men* 60 Prisoners, the 'most of that Garrison; also a Captain in *Pen-* 'dennis came off unto us with 80 Men more. We 'understand that in *Pendennis* they have nothing

'but

'but tainted salt Beef, and that they cannot long subsist; they have but little Bread, and their Wine almost spent. We hope well shortly of both Places.' An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

The other *Letter* was thus:

SIR,

'THOUGH I have but little News, yet I could not omit this Opportunity of sending to you: We entered the City of *Exeter* on *Monday* last, according to the Articles (*i*). Sir *John Berkeley* the Governor, with about 2000, are marched forth; 700 whereof being *Cornish*, as soon as they were out of the City Gates, faced *Westward*; and, resolving for their own Homes, cried out thus: *Every Man to his own Home, Every Man to his own Home*; and so laying down their Arms departed accordingly. The like Resolution had most of the rest, so that Sir *John* was like to have but a small Remnant to do his Majesty any Service at *Oxford*. The Princess *Henrietta*, and her Governess (*k*), went forth with them, leaving behind them in the City at least three Months Provisions, 150 Barrels of Powder, about 1500 Muskets, and above 40 Pieces of Ordnance.'

Your most humble Servant,
J. RUSHWORTH.

April 21. In the *Commons Journals* of this Day we met with an Affair, which must have given great Disgust to the *Presbyterian* Party.——But before we enter into farther Particulars, it is necessary to observe, That, on the 23d of *March* last, the Assembly of Divines, then sitting at *Westminster*, had presented a *Petition* to the Commons, in relation to some Clauses of an *Ordinance* lately passed, which they apprehended to be an Encroachment of the Laity upon their Spiritual Jurisdiction. A Petition to the Commons from the Assembly of Divines, declared a Breach of Privilege.

Z 4 But

(*i*) Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Summons, the Governor's Answer, and the Articles at large, are in *Rushworth*, Vol. VI. p. 261, *et seq.*
(*k*) The Countess of *Dalkeith*.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

But General *Ludlow* (*a*), ſpeaking of this Kind of *Petitions*, calls it 'An Attempt to ſacrifice all our Civil Liberties to the Ambition of the Preſbyterian Clergy; and to veſt them with a Power as great or greater than that which had been declared intolerable in the Biſhops before.' However, on the 11th of *April*, this Affair was taken into farther Conſideration by the Commons; when the Majority of that Houſe were ſo far from being of the ſame Opinion with the Petitioners, that they voted the *Petition* to be a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament: But upon this there were two Diviſions of the Houſe. On the previous Queſtion, 106 againſt 85; and, on the main Queſtion, 88 againſt 76. The Tellers for the Majority, Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wilts*, and Sir *Arthur Heſelrig*; for the Minority, Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapylton*: A Circumſtance which confirms our former Obſervation, of the great Increaſe of Strength the *Independent* Party had, lately, acquired by the new Elections.—The *Petition* beforementioned is not entered in the *Journals*, nor in any of the *Collections* of theſe Times. Mr. *Ruſhworth*, indeed, has given us the *Queſtions* afterwards propoſed to the Aſſembly of Divines; but takes no Notice of the *Petition* itſelf, of the *Reſolutions* of the Commons in Conſequence thereof, nor of the following *Paper* entered in their *Journals*, which was voted, Clauſe by Clauſe, *in hæc Verba:*

A NARRATIVE *of the Matter of Fact concerning the Breach of the Privilege of Parliament by the* PETITION *of the Aſſembly of Divines.*

'THE Parliament, by the Fundamental Laws and Conſtitutions of this Kingdom, hath this great Privilege, to be the Supreme Judicatory; and

(*a*) *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 188.

We have ſeen a *Print*, publiſhed at this Time, repreſenting a Pope, Prelate, and a Preſbyter, ſeated together upon a Bench, with this motto over him, *Tria juncta in uno*. This was complained of to Parliament, and Enquiry ordered to be made after the Publiſher: Pa the Reſult thereof does not appear upon the *Journals*.

and hath Jurisdiction in all Causes, Spiritual and Temporal, and to delegate so much of this Power as they think fit: And, when they have declared their Judgments, and given their Directions in a Law, the same is binding to all Persons of this Kingdom, of what Quality soever. An. 22 Car. I. 1546. April.

'The Assembly of Divines, called by *Ordinance* of Parliament, are authorized and injoined by the said *Ordinance*, from Time to Time, during this present Parliament, or until further Order be taken by both the said Houses, to treat of such Matters therein mentioned, as shall be proposed unto them, from Time to Time, by both or either of the Houses of Parliament, and no other; and to deliver their Opinions and Advices, of or touching the Matters aforesaid, as shall be most agreeable to the Word of God, to both or either of the said Houses of Parliament, from Time to Time, in such Manner and Sort as by both or either of the said Houses shall be required; with a Prohibition, that they do not assume to exercise any Jurisdiction, Power, or Authority, Ecclesiastical whatsoever, or any other Power, than what in the said *Ordinance* is particularly expressed.

'The Assembly are further authorised, by *Ordinance* of Parliament, the 12th of *October*, 1643, to treat among themselves of such a Discipline and Government as may be most agreeable to God's holy Word, and most apt to procure and preserve the Peace of the Church at home, and nearer Agreement with the Church of *Scotland*, and other Reformed Churches abroad; and to deliver their Opinions and Advice therein, with all convenient Speed, to the Houses: Whereupon they gave their Advice, before the Houses declared their Judgment, in the *Ordinance* for Commissioners.

'The Parliament having received the Advice of the Assembly concerning Presbyterial Government; and particularly, That Jesus Christ hath placed in the Ministers and Elders of his Churches 'the

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'the Power of keeping away ſcandalous and unworthy Perſons from the Lord's Table;

'Both Houſes, after mature Deliberation had thereupon, did, notwithſtanding, *ordain*, by a Law, 'That, in Caſes not enumerated, the Commiſſioners, by them to be appointed according to the 'ſaid Law, ſhould exerciſe ſo much of the ſaid 'Power as in that Law is provided.

'The Aſſembly are not authoriſed, as an Aſſembly, by any *Ordinance* or *Order* of Parliament, to interpret the *Covenant*, eſpecially in relation to any Law made or to be made; nor, 'ſince the Law paſſed both Houſes concerning the 'Commiſſioners, have been required by both or 'either of the Houſes of Parliament, or had any 'Authority before by Parliament, to deliver their 'Opinions to the Houſes, in Matters already 'judged and determined by them: Neither have 'they Power, either to debate or vote, whether 'what is paſſed as a Law by both Houſes, be agreeing or diſagreeing to the Word of God, until 'they be thereunto required.

Matter of Fact ariſing from the *Petition* itſelf.

'The Aſſembly of Divines, under the Name of 'a *Petition*, dated *March* 23, 1645, atteſted by 'the Prolocutor and the two Scribes;

Firſt, 'Do oppoſe their Judgment, as an Aſſembly, in relation to a Law paſſed both Houſes, 'unto the Judgment of Parliament, being not 'thereunto authoriſed nor required; affirming, 'That the Proviſion of Commiſſioners to judge of 'Scandals, not enumerated, appears to their Conſciences to be ſo contrary to that Way of Government which Chriſt hath appointed in his 'Church, (in that it giveth a Power to judge of 'Perſons to come to the Sacrament, unto ſuch as 'Chriſt hath not given that Power,) and to be, in 'many Reſpects in the ſaid *Petition* mentioned, ſo 'diſagreeable to the *Covenant*, that they dare not 'practiſe according to that Proviſion.

Secondly,

Secondly, 'The Assembly, in their *Petition*, do declare, That the Power of judging in Cases not enumerated, (placed, in Part, by the said Laws, in Commissioners) and to keep back from the Sacrament all such as are notoriously scandalous, doth belong to the several Elderships by divine Right, and by the Will and Appointment of Christ; excluding thereby the said Commissioners, and in them the Parliament, from the Power and Right to judge in Cases of Scandal not enumerated.' An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

A Committee was appointed to communicate, in a fair Manner, unto the Assembly of Divines, the *Vote* of the House upon this Breach of Privilege in their *Petition*; and to enlarge themselves upon the several Heads of the foregoing *Narrative*.

The next Day the Commons took into Consideration divers Questions to be propounded to the Assembly of Divines, concerning the *Jus divinum* of Church-Government; which were read one by one, and, upon the Question, severally *resolved*; and were *in hæc Verba:*

'Whereas it is resolved by the House of Commons, that all Persons guilty of notorious and scandalous Offences, shall be suspended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: The House of Commons desire to be satisfied, by the Assembly of Divines, in these Questions following: Questions ordered to be proposed to that Assembly.

1. 'Whether the Parochial and Congregational Elderships, appointed by *Ordinance* of Parliament, or any other Congregational or Presbyterial Elderships, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jesus Christ; and whether any particular Church-Government be *Jure divino*; and what that Government is?

2. 'Whether all the Members of the said Elderships, as Members thereof, or which of them, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jesus Christ?

3. 'Whether

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

3. 'Whether the ſuperior Aſſemblies or Elderſhips, *viz.* the Claſſical, Provincial, and National, whether all, or any of them, and which of them, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

4. 'Whether Appeals from Congregational Elderſhips to the Claſſical, Provincial, and National Aſſemblies, or to any of them, and to which of them, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt; and are their Powers, upon ſuch Appeals, *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

5. 'Whether Oecumenical Aſſemblies are *Jure divino*; and whether there be Appeals from any of the former Aſſemblies to the ſaid Oecumenical *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

6. 'Whether, by the Word of God, the Power of judging and declaring what are ſuch notorious and ſcandalous Offences, for which Perſons guilty thereof are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and of conventing before them, trying, and actual ſuſpending from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, ſuch Offenders accordingly, is either in the Congregational Elderſhip or Preſbytery, or in any other Elderſhip, Congregation, or Perſons; and whether ſuch Powers are in them only, or in any of them, and in which of them, *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

7. 'Whether there be any certain and particular Rules expreſſed in the Word of God to direct the Elderſhips or Preſbyteries, Congregations or Perſons, or any of them, in the Exerciſe and Execution of the Powers aforeſaid; and what are thoſe Rules?

8. 'Is there any Thing contained in the Word of God, that the Supreme Magiſtracy, in a Chriſtian State, may not judge and determine what are the aforeſaid notorious and ſcandalous Offences, and the Manner of Suſpenſion for the ſame, and in what [illegible]lars, concerning the Premiſes, is the ſaid

said Supreme Magistracy by the Word of God excluded ? An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

9. ' Whether the Provision of Commissioners to judge of Scandals not enumerated, as they are authorised by the *Ordinance* of Parliament, be contrary to that Way of Government which Christ hath appointed in his Church ; and wherein are they so contrary ?'

In answer to these Particulars the Commons desired the Assembly of Divines to give their Proofs from Scripture ; and to set down the several Texts thereof in the express Words of the same. And

Ordered, That every Minister, present at the Debate of any of these Questions, do, upon every Resolution which shall be presented to the House concerning the same, subscribe his Name, either with the Affirmative or Negative, as he gives his Vote ; and that those that dissent from the major Part, shall set down their positive Opinions, with the express Texts of Scripture upon which they are grounded. Also that the Committee, that is appointed to acquaint the Assembly of Divines with the Breach of Privilege in their last *Petition*, do deliver unto them the foregoing Questions.

April 23. This Day Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* making his Appearance in the House after several Months Absence, the Commons ordered the Speaker to return him their hearty Thanks for his great and faithful Services, done to this Kingdom and to this Parliament.

April 25. The Commons came to the following *Resolutions*, *viz.*

1. ' That Notice be given to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, That if the King shall, under his Hand, directed to both Houses of Parliament, send unto him, or any other Commander in the Service of the Parliament, any *Letter* or *Message* concerning *Peace*, the same shall be immediately conveyed unto the Houses, to be considered of by both Houses, and

Resolution of the Commons as to Propofals for Peace, from the King to their Army.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

and by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

2. 'That no Commander in Chief, Officer, or Soldier whatſoever, in the Service of the Parliament, ſhall, otherwiſe than as aforeſaid, entertain or receive any Meſſage or Overture of *Peace* from the King, or any other Perſon adhering to him, or in Arms againſt the Parliament.

3. 'And in caſe any ſuch Perſon ſhall preſume to make any Overture of *Peace*, otherwiſe than as aforeſaid, he ſhall be apprehended and proceeded againſt as a Spy, according to the Rules of War.'

The Committee of the Army was ordered to ſend theſe *Votes* to the General and other Officers and Commanders in the Service of the Parliament; the Care of which was particularly recommended to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*.

Four more Papers from the Scots Commiſſioners preſented to that Houſe.

April 27. The Commons took into Conſideration four *Papers* from the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, which were read. Theſe being very long and tedious, we ſhall give Mr. *Ruſhworth's* Abſtract of them; obſerving that, in his *Collections*, they are placed inſtead of thoſe annexed to that *Preface*, which had given ſuch Offence to both Houſes as to be ordered to be burnt by the common Hangman, ſome Days before (*b*).

The firſt *Paper* contained their Anſwer to the whole *Propoſitions* of *Peace*.

The Second contained the Reaſons of their Differences about the *Propoſitions* concerning the *Militia*.

The Third contained Citations of Paſſages out of ſeveral *Declarations* of the Houſes, concerning the *Militia* and *Uniformity in Religion*.

The Fourth contained Reaſons why the *Treaty* made at *Edinburgh*, *Nov.* 28, 1643, is a *Treaty*.

In the *firſt Paper* they remonſtrate thus, 'As the 'Matter of Religion, by reaſon of the Neceſſity 'and

(*b*) The ſecond *Paper* in the *Collections*, is ſtyled the Third in the *Journals*; the Third, the Fourth; and the Fourth, the Second.

'and incomparable Excellency thereof, deserveth the first Place, and before all other Matters to be considered; so it hath been always, in all our Undertakings, the prime and chiefest of our Intentions and Desires, and, in all our Actions and Sufferings, our greatest Comfort and Encouragement; and which being established according to the *Covenant*, we are very confident to give and receive Satisfaction in all other Matters; and without which the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland* having been, from the Corruption of this Fountain, overwhelmed with a Deluge of Miseries, although they had all Things beside, cannot be satisfied, nor think themselves secured. And we confess that it is to us, and to that Church and Kingdom, no small Matter of Sorrow, that after so solemn a *Covenant*, and so many *Protestations* and *Declarations*, the Reformation of Religion should so long stick, and be so much obstructed in this Kingdom; which we hoped in the Beginning, when both Kingdoms entered into *Covenant*, should long before this Time not only have been established here, but propagated to other Nations groaning under, or in Danger of, the Yoke of Antichristian Tyranny; and which, upon the appearing of the Light, and the new Dawnings of the Day in this Island, were beginning to lift up their Heads in Expectation of their Deliverance and Comforts: We do therefore desire, particularly and explicitely, to know the Articles of Reformation and Uniformity of Church-Government, contained under the general *Propositions*; all of them, after much Debate, being long since offered by the Assembly of Divines unto, and a great Part of them resolved upon by, both Houses, which may also, in a short Time, resolve upon the Remnant: By this Means we shall proceed the more distinctly and assuredly; and these Articles, formed up in a Model, may be considered and granted by the King with the clearer Knowledge; which is very necessary, not only in other *Propositions*, which are framed

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'as

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'as particularly as may be, but also and especially 'in the Matter of Religion.

'This was the Course approved and observed 'at the Treaty at *Uxbridge*; where so much as 'was at that Time prepared for settling Religion, 'was presented. If we should, without the Know-'ledge of Particulars, rest upon the general Propo-'sition, *Peace* might be settled without the settling 'of Religion; except in so far as, by the King's Con-'sent, the Power of Reformation is to be in the 'Houses, and Uniformity of Religion is placed in 'the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; which doth 'not answer our *Covenant*, binding both King-'doms to the Exercise of their Power, by their 'Endeavours in the Particulars therein specified. 'Nor will this General give Satisfaction to any of 'the Reformed Churches, especially to the Church 'of *Scotland*; nor will it be able to cure the present 'Distempers of Religion in the Church of *England*, 'which call for a present Reformation; nor secure 'them or us from altering of that which is already 'ordained; nor be any Recompence of the many 'Labours and Sufferings, and the much Expence 'of Blood and Treasure, in this Cause.

'Having perused the several *Ordinances*, *Direc-'tions*, and *Votes* of the Honourable Houses con-'cerning Church-Government delivered unto us, 'which we conceive will be the Matter of the '*Propositions* of Religion, and in this Sense only 'we speak to them; we do agree to the Direc-'tion for the present Election of Elders, to the 'Subordination of Congregational, Classical, Pro-'vincial, and National Assemblies; and to the 'Direction concerning the Members of which 'they are constitute, and the Times of their Meet-'ing: Only we desire that no godly Minister be 'excluded from being a Member of the Classical 'Presbytery; nor any godly Minister, having law-'ful Commission, from being a Member of the 'Provincial and National Assemblies; there being 'the greater Need of their Presence and Assistance 'in such Assemblies, in that there are no Ruling El-

'ders

'ders to join with and assist them. And we desire that a fixed Time be appointed for the ordinary Meeting of the National Assembly, with Power to the Parliament to summon them when they please, and with Liberty to the Church to meet oftener, if there shall be necessary Cause; the ordinary Meeting thereof being most necessary for preserving Truth and Unity in the whole Church, against the Errors that may arise and multiply in the Church, and against the Divisions and Differences that may distract the inferior Assemblies of the Church, and for receiving and determining Appeals from Provincial Assemblies, which otherwise will be infinite, and lye over long without Determination; and the Exigence of Religion sometimes being such, that it will require an extraordinary Meeting.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'We agree to the Rules and Directions concerning Suspension from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in Cases of Ignorance and Scandal: Only we desire that the Congregational Elderships may have Power to judge in Cases of Scandal not enumerated, with Liberty to the Persons grieved to appeal, as in other Reformed Churches. This we conceive to be a Power no more arbitrary in this Church, than in them who are limitted by the Rules expressed in Scripture, and do exercise this their Power with such Moderation, as is a Comfort, Help, and Strengthening of Civil Authority: The appointing of Provincial Commissioners, such as are appointed in the *Ordinance*, will minister Occasion to such Debates and Disputes in this and other Churches, as will be very unpleasant to Parliaments and Civil Powers; will make a great Disconformity betwixt this and other Churches, and a present Rent and Division in this Church; is such a Mixture in Church-Government as hath not been heard of in any Church before this Time; may prove a Foundation of a new Episcopacy, or of a High Commission; and the Work may be better done by the Assemblies of Ministers and Ruling Elders,

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'who have this in their Eccleſiaſtical Charge, and 'will be no leſs tender of the Honour of Parliament, by whoſe Laws they live and are protected, and as able and willing to give juſt Satisfaction to the People, whoſe Conſciences and Converſation are beſt known unto them, as any other Perſons whatſoever. Concerning the Suſpenſion of the Miniſters themſelves, although Scandal in them deſerveth double Cenſure, yet we conceive it to be moſt agreeable, that they have their Cenſure from the Claſſical or other ſuperior Aſſemblies of the Church, where there be Miniſters to judge them. We do alſo agree to the *Ordinance* for the Ordination of Miniſters: only we deſire it may be provided, That it ſtand in Force for all Time to come.

'There be other Matters contained in the *Ordinances*; as, The Manner of Subordination of the Aſſemblies of the Church to the Parliament, ſo much ſubject to Miſtake; the ſeeming Exemption of ſome Sorts of Perſons from the juſt Cenſures of the Church; the adminiſtring the Sacrament to ſome Perſons againſt the Conſcience of the Miniſtry and Elderſhip; concerning public Repentance to be only before the Elderſhips, and ſuch like; which may be taken into Conſideration, and, with ſmall Labour and Alteration, be determined to the great Satisfaction of many. As for the Remnant, concerning the perpetual Officers of the Church, and their Offices; the Order and Power of Church-Aſſemblies; the Order of public Repentance, and of proceeding to Excommunication and Abſolution; we deſire they be agreed upon according to the *Covenant*, and the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms, long ſince offered to both Houſes; which being done, they may be preſently drawn in a Method, and formed up in a Model of Church-Government in three Days; to the Quieting the Minds of all the Godly concerning the particular Meaning of both Kingdoms in the Matter of Religion, to the great Content of the Reform-

'ed

ed Churches; and which will both make us distinctly to know what we demand, and the King what he doth grant. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

As to the 18*th Proposition* touching the Militia, they say, 'We desire that the Militia may be so 'firmly settled, as neither the King nor any other 'may be able to disturb or infringe the *Peace* now 'to be agreed upon; and although it be our Judg-'ment, That the former *Propositions (viz.* those of '*Uxbridge)* are a more firm Security for con-'serving the Peace, and a stronger Bond of Uni-'ty betwixt the Kingdoms than the new, and 'are therefore desirous the Houses would be pleas-'ed to send the former; which being granted by 'his Majesty, we think the Militia perfectly se-'cured, and that the War should not be continued 'by insisting on the new *Propositions*; yet, lest 'our Disagreement herein with the Houses should 'be a Hinderance to the sending of *Propositions*, 'that we may testify how desirous we are, so far as 'in us lies, to give the Houses Satisfaction; and how 'much we value the speedy settling of the Peace of 'these Kingdoms above our own Interest, (provid-'ed that it be understood to be without Prejudice 'to the Right and Interest of the Crown, which 'we understand to be conjoined with the respective 'Parliaments in the Militia of both Kingdoms, 'and not to be absolutely in the King himself; 'and that the King and his Posterity be not totally 'excluded, and rendered incapable to concur with 'their Parliaments for protecting of their Subjects, 'and opposing the Enemies of the Kingdoms; 'and provided that it be without Prejudice to 'the several *Treaties* between the Kingdoms) we 'do consent that the Power, Exercise, and Manag-'ing of the Militia in each Kingdom, be settled 'in the Parliaments of either Kingdom respective-'ly, for such a Time as shall be mutually agreed 'upon; and, after the Expiration of that Term, 'that the Militia be settled and exercised in such 'Manner, and by such Ways and Means, as shall 'be agreed upon by his Majesty and the Parlia-

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'ments of either Kingdom respectively; whereby 'the Power of the Militia of *England* and *Ireland*, 'which, by the former *Propositions*, was in the 'Commissioners of both Kingdoms, will be in the 'Houses of Parliament; the People will be secured from all Apprehensions of Dangers by reason 'of the late Troubles; and the King, who is one 'of the three Estates of the Kingdom, will not be 'for ever excluded from that just Power and Interest in the Militia, by which he may concur with 'the Parliament in Defence of the Kingdom.'

And for this, in their *Second Paper*, they assign particular Reasons; as,

1*st*, 'That, by the Fundamental Laws and 'constant Practice of the most legal and best regulated Kingdoms, and by the Laws and Practice 'of these Kingdoms, declared to the World by 'the Honourable Houses, the Power of War and 'the Militia is placed in the King and Parliament; 'and so acknowledged by all that write upon this 'Subject for Parliaments; which is directly contrary to this new *Proposition*, by which the whole 'Power of the Militia is solely placed in the Houses 'of Parliament, and the Crown excluded for ever.

2*dly*, 'Because in the *Petitions*, *Messages*, and '*Declarations* sent to the King, emitted to the 'Kingdom and to all the World, we have professed, That no more was sought concerning the 'Militia, but that it might be intrusted to such 'Persons as the Parliament should nominate and 'approve, and might confide in, without Diminution of the King's Authority or just Power; and 'made Professions to preserve and defend the King's 'Person and Authority. That the World may bear 'Witness with our Consciences of our Loyalty, 'and that we have no Thoughts or Intentions to 'diminish his Majesty's just Power and Greatness, 'was used as a special Argument to persuade *Scotland* to join with *England* in this War; and the 'same is a Part of the third Article in our *Covenant*: And now to exclude the King and his Posterity for ever from the Militia will be under-

'stood

'stood to be an Alteration of the Fundamental Government, contrary to the former *Resolutions* and *Declarations* of both Kingdoms, and not agreeable to our *Covenant*. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

3*dly*, 'Because the settling of the Militia, according to the new *Proposition*, may disable the Crown from ever performing that Duty which all Kings, by their Royal Office and Oath of Coronation, are bound to perform, and their Subjects, by their Oath of Allegiance, bound to assist; for the Protection of their Subjects and the Laws, for opposing their Enemies, and keeping Friendship and Correspondence with their Allies.

4*thly*, 'Because hereby, in one Age or another, Differences may hence arise between the Kingdoms being separated in their Militia; yea, in any one of the Kingdoms, the King's Posterity reflecting on the Power of their Predecessors, may be soon incited to endeavour, by new Stirs, to regain it: Whereas the Power remaining in them, with the Advice of their Parliaments, may preserve the Kingdoms in Peace; *quo æquiorem, eo firmiorem, Pacem.*

Lastly, 'The sending this *Proposition* is like to cut off all Hopes of *Peace*; since his Majesty, in several *Declarations*, hath avowed, *That albeit he were vanquished and made Prisoner, he would quit both his Estate and his Life, before he would thus uncrown the Crown, and depose his Posterity:* And then let any Man judge if this be the fittest Way for a speedy and durable *Peace*, which, in Truth, is the Sum of all our Desires.'

Their *Third Paper* was only a Collection out of several *Declarations* of the two Houses, of Professions of their Resolutions for Uniformity of Religion, and stating the Militia to be in the King and Parliament conjunctly.

Their *Fourth Paper* was to prove, 'That the Result of the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Edinburgh*, *Nov.* 28, 1643, was a *Treaty*; and the Ground of controverting thereof was, because

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

'in the 13*th Propoſition*, now offered to them, it is 'propoſed, That the two Houſes at *Weſtminſter* 'ſhall have the Command of all the Forces in '*England* and *Irland:* Whereas, by the Reſult 'aforeſaid, the *Scots* Army in *Ireland* was to be 'commanded by the Parliament of *Scotland* and 'ſuch as they ſhould appoint. To avoid which, 'the Parliament of *England* now diſowned That 'to be a formal *Treaty* between the two King-'doms, but only a temporary Conceſſion of the 'Committee: And the *Scots* inſiſted it was, and 'that it had all the neceſſary Formalities and Cor-'roborations of a *Treaty*.'

Beſides theſe Exceptions to the *Propoſitions* drawn by the two Houſes, the *Scots* Commiſſioners alſo deſired an Addition of two more, relating to the Advantage of their Nation, *viz.*

1. 'That in regard of the great Advantage, 'which a Kingdom enjoyeth by the Royal Pre-'ſence and ordinary Reſidence of their Sovereign 'with them, and the great Loſs and Prejudice 'which the other Kingdom doth ſuſtain through 'their Abſence, (by the King's not underſtanding 'the Diſpoſition of the People, or Condition of their 'Affairs, but from the Information of others, be-'ſides many other Prejudices,) we do therefore 'earneſtly deſire the Conſent of the Honourable 'Houſes for ſending to his Majeſty a *Propoſition*, 'That the King and the Prince, and, after them, 'their Heirs and Succeſſors, ſhall, at leaſt one Year 'in three, reſide in *Scotland*, where they may per-'ſonally diſcharge that Duty they owe to the Sub-'jects of that Kingdom; where Conſcience cannot 'allow them to be always Non-reſidents, nor the 'Welfare of the Kingdom diſpenſe with their 'conſtant Abſence.

2. 'Upon the like Cauſes and Grounds, we de-'ſire the Honourable Houſes to concur with us in 'a Deſire to his Majeſty, That, in all Places of 'Truſt and Offices about the King, Queen, and 'Prince, and the reſt of his Royal Children, the

'equal

'equal Half, or at leaſt the Third Part, may be of the *Scots* Nation; leſt, by Time, they become 'Strangers each unto other; which muſt needs 'produce many Inconveniences. And this we 'truſt will not be interpreted as the caſting in of 'any Let or Hinderance to retard the *Propoſitions*; 'ſith the Honourable Houſes have given us ſo good 'Hopes of their Conſent, without Debate, to ſuch '*Propoſitions* as we conceive to be conducible for 'the Good and Security of the Kingdom of *Scot-land*.' An. 22 Car. I. 1646. April.

Although the Commons took theſe laſt *Papers*, preſented by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, into Conſideration from Time to Time, and there were long Debates and frequent Diviſions upon them, yet we find no Anſwer thereto in the *Journals*. It is very probable none was given; for Mr. *Holles*, who appears to have been one of the Tellers in almoſt every Queſtion that was moved in favour of the *Scots*, writes thus (*n*): 'Malice againſt the *Scots* carried them [the *Independents*] to diſcover a manifeſt Slighting and Neglecting, and (that not ſufficiently provoking) a violent Injuring and Affronting of them. Firſt, they vouchſafe not to anſwer the *Papers* they put into the Houſe, ſome not at all, none preſently (as formerly they were wont to do) nor in any convenient Time; but make them wait Days, and Weeks, and Months, for a Return to what the Commiſſioners preſent from the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or from themſelves in the Name of that Kingdom.

There is nothing elſe in the Proceedings of the reſt of this Month memorable enough for our Purpoſe; only that the Lords, having had no *Anſwer* to the Parliament's *Letter* ſent to the Prince of *Wales*, thought proper to make ſome Inquiry after it: They therefore ordered that the Speaker ſhould write a *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to know of him whether he received ſuch a *Letter*

(*n*) *Memoirs*, p. 53.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

from the Houſes of Parliament, and when he ſent it to the Prince. A Day or two after this, the Lords were informed that Mr. *Seymour* lately brought a *Letter* from the Prince, directed to both Houſes of Parliament; and, becauſe the Lords had heard nothing of it, it was ordered that the ſaid Mr. *Seymour* ſhould attend the Houſe, to give an Account thereof. Accordingly Mr. *Seymour* appeared and ſaid, That being ſent by the Prince with the *Letter*, he was coming two Days ago to deliver it to the Lords, but their Houſe being up, and the Houſe of Commons hearing of it, they ſent for him, and he delivered the *Letter* to them.

The King leaves Oxford in Diſguiſe.

May. This Month begins with more Misfortunes attending the King and his Cauſe. Many of the chief Nobility of the Kingdom had now left him, and thrown themſelves upon the Mercy of the Parliament; ſo that he had very few ſteady Friends or Counſellors about him.

May 2. Col. *Rainſborough* informed the Lords, That four Days ago there came into his Quarters, near *Oxford*, the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Lindſey*, with ſome other Gentlemen, who were then at *Woodſtock*. Alſo that, by ſeveral Informations, he had heard the King went out of *Oxford*, diſguiſed, on *Monday* the 27th *ult.* and only Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Dr. *Hudſon*, a Miniſter, with him: That it was likely he would come to ſome Place in or near *London*, and lie concealed until he ſaw Occaſion to diſcover himſelf.—— But we ſhall ſoon ſee to how great Extremity diſtreſſed Majeſty was then driven.

The two laſt mentioned Lords were ordered to be taken into Cuſtody of the Black Rod, and conducted, under Colonel *Rainſborough's* Guard, to *Windſor-Caſtle*, there to remain till the further Pleaſure of the Houſe was known.

May 4. The following *Letter* from the Lord *Montague*, one of the Commiſſioners in the *Scots* Army

Army before *Newark*, was read in the Houſe of Lords; An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS.

My Lords,

Letters, &c. concerning the Surrender of Newark to the Parliament's Forces.

I Here incloſed ſend your Lordſhips the Copies of our ſecond *Summons* and the *Anſwer* thereunto. We are to meet with the *Scots* Commiſſioners To-morrow in the Morning, at *Balderton*; and ſhall, from Time to Time, give your Lordſhip an Account of our Proceedings. I am

Lincoln, April 29, 1646. *Your Lordſhip's humble Servant*,

E. MONTAGUE.

For the Governor of the Town and Garriſon of Newark, *the Gentlemen there, and the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes of that Town.*

WE hope you have conſidered that our *Paper*, as you term it, contained a *Summons* from us, and what we receive from your merits no *Reply*. We were in earneſt, as to give an Account to God and Man of our Proceedings, and to ſhew that nothing from you can hinder our endeavouring that you may ſee your approaching Ruin; and, whilſt there is Time to avoid it, we once more demand of you, in the Name of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, and for the Uſe of the King and Parliament, that you forthwith deliver up the Town and Garriſon of *Newark* into their Hands; and we ſhall give you Conditions for the Surrender thereof, which you muſt not expect to be ſuch as you might formerly have obtained. Your now accepting of what is offered, will declare you are ſenſible of the total Loſs of your Eſtates, the Devaſtation of the Country round about you, of the Ruin of the Town, and of the Blood which may elſe be ſpilt.

We

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'We ſhall expect your poſitive Anſwer, To-morrow by Three in the Afternoon, at *Balderton*.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Collingham, April 27, 1646.

E. MONTAGUE.
LOTHIAN.

The ANSWER *to the foregoing* SUMMONS.

'THE Conſideration of what is required in your *Summons* of *Monday* laſt being of ſo high Concernment to his Majeſty, and to the particular Intereſts of very many of his faithful Subjects in this Garriſon, I conceive a ſhorter Time than *Monday* next will not be ſufficient to prepare Articles of ſo divers Natures, as are neceſſary to be treated on; at which Time I will not fail to ſend ſuch to you, and upon your Aſſent to them, ſurrender the Town: In the mean Time I here ſend you the Names of ſuch Commiſſioners for the Nobility, Gentry, Soldiery, Clergy, and Townſmen, as I do intruſt for the treating upon thoſe Articles with an equal Number of yours, whoſe Names I ſhall deſire by the next, and that you will appoint ſuch a Place as you think moſt convenient for the *Treaty*; and do further expect, that a Safe-Conduct be granted, and Hoſtages delivered, for the Security of the Commiſſioners employed by me, *viz.* the Lord *Lexington*, Mr. *Ballaſyſe*, Sir *Bryan Palmes*, Sir *Gervaſe Nevill*, Colonel *D'Arcy*, Major-General *Eyre*, Sir *Simon Fanſhaw*, Sir *Gamaliel Dudley*, Colonel *Gilby*, Colonel *Atkins*, Dr. *Marſh* Dean of *York*, and Mr. *Standiſh*, Alderman.'

April 29, 1646.

J. BELLASYSE.

The Prince of Wales's Anſwer to the Parliament's Invitation, ſent up by Sir Thomas Fairfax.

The ſame Day the Commons ſent up to the Lords the *Letter* from the Prince of *Wales*, which was incloſed in one from the Lord *Hopton*, and both in another *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; all which were read as follows:

For

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq.* SPEAKER *of the House of* COMMONS. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Mr. Speaker,

THE inclosed is the *Answer* I received from *Scilly* to the *Letter* you sent his Highness, whose own *Answer* to both Houses are sent up by Sir *Joseph Seymour* (o). What is desired concerning the Prince's Tutor, I leave wholly to your Consideration, and rest

Your most humble Servant,
THOMAS FAIRFAX.

For Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, *General.*

SIR,

HIS Highness received a *Letter* from the Speakers of both Houses of Parliament by a Trumpeter of yours, which he delivered with his own Hand, according as he said his Order was. His Highness hath sent his *Answer* by this Gentleman, Sir *Joseph Seymour*. I have here no Trumpeter to send with him, and must therefore pray you to excuse that Form. His Highness desires you would give this Gentleman his Pass to go to *London* with this *Letter*, and to return to him in the Isle of *Jersey*. His Highness likewise desires you will give your Pass to his Tutor, the Bishop of *Salisbury*, with his Family and Servants, to come to him to *Jersey*; and so I rest,

Scilly, April 15, 1646. *Your Servant,*
HOPTON.

To the LORDS and COMMONS assembled in the Parliament of *England.*

WE have received your Message of the 30*th of* March, *the* 11*th of this present, by which you, being informed of our late Remove into this Island*

(o) In the *Journals* this Gentleman is stiled only Mr. *Seymour*; for the Parliament did not admit any Titles or Honours conferred by the King after he left *London* in *January* 1641.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May. *Island of* Scilly, *do invite us to come forthwith into your Quarters, and to reside in such Place, and with such Council and such Attendants about us, as you, the two Houses, shall think fit to appoint.*

We have a great and earnest Desire to be amongst you, if we might have any Assurance that it would prove an Expedient towards a blessed Peace *and the Composure of these miserable Distractions; and therefore, when we were compelled to depart from* Cornwall, *we chose this poor Island to reside in, where we hoped we might have securely attended God's Pleasure, till we might have been made an Instrument towards a happy* Peace; *but the Scarcity of Provisions being such in this Place, that we have not since our coming hither, which is now about six Weeks, received one Day's Victual, though we left Servants of our own in our Duchy of* Cornwall *to take Care for our necessary Supply, we are again compelled to remove to the Island of* Jersey, *whither we hope God Almighty will direct us; which Place we chose the rather, as well being Part of the Dominions of our Royal Father, (which as yet is evident to you we have no Purpose to quit) as being much nearer to you, and so fitter for Correspondency; and, therefore, that we may the better receive Advice from you, with which we shall always comply as far as with our Duty and Piety we may, we desire you to send to us a Safe-Conduct for the Lord* Chapel *to come to you, and to receive from you such particular Propositions for our Welfare and Subsistance as you think fit to make; and that he may then attend our Royal Father, and return to us at* Jersey; *and thereupon we hope, by the Blessing of God, you will receive such Satisfaction as shall testify the great Desire we have, and shall always have, to follow the Counsel and Advice you shall give; which will be an unspeakable Comfort to us.*

Given at our Court in the Isle of *Scilly*, the 15th of *April*, 1646.

CHARLES *P.*

After the Reading of this moving *Letter* from the Prince, the Lords immediately appointed a Committee

Committee of five of that Houſe to draw up an *Anſwer* to it. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

The laſt Proceeding of this Day, worth Notice, was the Lords Concurrence in a *Vote* ſent up by the Commons, 'That it be hereby declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That what Perſon ſoever, who ſhall harbour or conceal, or know of the harbouring or concealing, the King's Perſon, and ſhall not reveal it immediately to the Speakers of both Houſes of Parliament, ſhall be proceeded againſt as a Traitor to the Common-Wealth, forfeit his whole Eſtate, and die without Mercy.'——*Ordered* alſo, at the ſame Time, 'That the Committee of the Militia of *London* be deſired to publiſh this *Order* by Beat of Drum, or Sound of Trumpet, in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Lines of Communication.' Orders occaſioned by the King's withdrawing himſelf from Oxford.

The Houſes were not long in a State of Uncertainty, in relation to the Place of the King's Retreat: For

May 7. A *Letter* was read in the Houſe of Lords, from the Lord *Montague*, with ſome others incloſed, by which their Doubts, indeed, were taken off, but their Fears were increaſed, by his Majeſty's ſudden and ſurpriſing Reſolution of throwing himſelf into the Hands of the *Scots* Army then before *Newark*; the Tenor of all which was as follows: The firſt *Letter* was thus directed, Several Letters to the Parliament, adviſing that his Majeſty was gone to the Scots Army.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS pro Tempore.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

'WE were this Morning, about Ten of the Clock, credibly informed that the King, with three others, came in great Speed this Morning, about Seven of the Clock, to *Southwell*, and went to the Houſe of Monſieur *Montreville*, the *French* Agent.

'About

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'About Twelve this Day two of the *Scots* Commissioners brought us a *Letter*, a Copy whereof is here inclosed. The two Commissioners presently returned, and, in this Surprise, we could not, at the present, think further than to desire of them that his Majesty might not remove, which they approved of; and that we might speedily meet the rest of them at *Faringdon*, which was consented unto. We are now going thither accordingly, and shall immediately advertise your Lordships of our further Proceedings; and we beseech to know the Pleasure of the Houses, with all possible Speed, how we shall direct and guide ourselves herein.

Your Lordship's

From Col. Rossiter's *Tent, at the Leaguer before* Newark, *the 8th of* May, 1646.

most humble Servants,

E. MONTAGUE.
WILL. PIEREPOINT.

The *Letter* referred to in the foregoing was as follows:

For the Right Hon. the COMMISSIONERS *of the Parliament of* England.

Southwell, May 5, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'THE Discharging ourselves of the Duty we owe to the Kingdom of *England*, and unto you as Commissioners from the same, moves us to acquaint you of the King's coming into our Army this Morning; which has overtaken us unexpectedly, filled us with Amazement, and made us like Men that dream. We cannot think that he should be so ill advised in his Resolutions, as to have cast himself upon us without a real Intention to give full Satisfaction to both Kingdoms in all their just and reasonable Demands, in all those Things that concern Religion and Righteousness. Whatsoever be his Disposition and Resolutions, you may be sure that we shall never entertain

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'entertain any Thought, or correſpond with any 'Perſon, nor countenance any Endeavours, that 'may, in any Circumſtance, entrench upon the 'League and Covenant, or weaken the Union or 'Confidence betwixt the two Nations: That 'Union was unto our Kingdom the Matter of 'many Prayers; and as nothing was more joyful 'to us than to have it ſet on Foot, ſo hitherto we 'have thought nothing too dear to maintain it; 'and we truſt to walk with ſuch Faithfulneſs and 'Truth in this Particular, that as we have the 'Teſtimony of a good Conſcience within ourſelves, 'ſo you, and all the World, ſhall ſee we mind 'your Intereſt with as much Integrity and Care as 'our own, being confident you will entertain no 'other Thoughts of us.

Signed by Warrant and Command of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of Scotland, *by*

LOTHIAN.

Next a *Letter*, from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, was read:

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

'HAVING received no other Advertiſement, 'neither from the Committee of Eſtates 'with the *Scots* Army, nor by any other Way; 'but that we hear this Afternoon, that Letters are 'come to the Honourable Houſes, giving Notice 'that the King is come to the *Scots* Army near '*Newark*; we have judged it incumbent on us to 'preſent to the Houſes, that, if his Majeſty be gone 'thither, we are very confident that the Lord-'General and Committee of that Army, from 'whom we expect to hear ſpeedily, will do that 'which beſt beſeems their Places, and Truſt to the 'Good of the Kingdoms, according to the Con-

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

ditions of the mutual *Covenant* and *Treaty* betwixt the two Nations; and we desire that, by common Advice, the present Opportunity may be improved for settling of Religion and the Peace of both Kingdoms; which, as it hath always been, so it is now, and shall ever be, the earnest Desire and constant Endeavours of

Your Lordship's

Very affectionate Friends

Worcester-House, May 6, 1646.

and humble Servants,

LOUDON. HEN. KENNEDY.
LAUDERDALE. ROBT. BARCLAY.
A. JOHNSTON.

The same Day a Conference was held, by Desire of the House of Commons, at which they produced some *Letters* from their Commissioners before *Newark*, exactly to the same Tenor as the former; except a *Letter* from Major-General *Pointz*, who commanded the *English* at the Siege, and an Abstract of a *French Letter*, which we here subjoin.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons.*

SIR, *May* 5, 1646.

I Sent you this Day Notice of a Relation of the King's Coming to the *Scots* Quarters, the Confirmation whereof I conceive to be a Business of that Consequence, that I posted away my Secretary to assure you that he is safely secured at *Kelham* by the *Scots*.

Our Process in the Treaty was in great Forwardness, but we now rather expect his Majesty's Commands for a Surrender than the Prosecution of a Parley; however, in a few Days I shall be able to give you Satisfaction therein; in the mean time this, and the Bearer, with my

humble

'humble Service, I desire may be presented to the House from

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Your most humble Servant,

SIDENHAM POINTZ.

P. S. 'The Bearer will give you our Condition more perfectly, if you please to command it.'

Next was read a *Letter* sent from the Agent for the Parliament of *England* at *Paris*.

MINUTE *of a* LETTER *from Monsieur* AUGIER, *from* Paris, of $\frac{4}{24}$ May, April, 1646.

A Letter from the Parliament's Agent at Paris.

'AT last the Prince of *Wales* is at *Jersey*. The Queen his Mother doth send Mr. *Jermyn*, his Brother Captain *Cock*, and some others, to fetch him hither, where he will expect what will be the King his Father's Success.

'*Monday* last the said Queen received Intelligence he would go out of *Oxford*, in spite of his Enemies, to join the *Scots*, as being agreed with them. Many do flatter themselves as if the said Prince would be sent into *Scotland* to raise *Montrose's* Party again, because the King could not do it himself.'

The Commons likewise said, at this Conference, That, upon serious Debate of the foregoing *Letters*, they had passed two *Votes*, *viz.*

The Commons resolve to send the King to Warwick Castle.

1. *Ordered*, by the and Commons in Parliament, 'That it be desired of the *Scots* Commissioners that were resident with their Army before *Newark*, and also of their General there, that the Person of the King might be disposed of to such a Place, within this Kingdom, as the two Houses of Parliament should appoint.

2. *Ordered*, 'That the Place to which the Person of the King shall be disposed of, shall be *War-*

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

wick Caſtle.' But it being late, the Lords put off the Conſideration of theſe *Votes* till next Day.—Accordingly

May 8. We find that theſe two *Votes* were very warmly debated in the Houſe of Lords for a long Time, and the Queſtion being at laſt put, Whether this Houſe agrees with the Houſe of Commons in the firſt *Vote* as it was brought up from them? it paſſed in the Negative. The following Lords begged Leave, before the putting the Queſtion, to enter their Diſſent, if it was carried againſt them.

To which Votes the Houſe of Lords diſagreeing.

DENBIGH.	SALISBURY.
NORTHUMBERLAND.	NOTTINGHAM.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.	SAY *and* SELE.
KENT.	GREY.
MIDDLESEX.	HOWARD.
	WHARTON.

The ſame Queſtion being after put on the ſecond *Vote*, relating to the particular Place where the King ſhould be carried to, this alſo paſſed in the Negative. But the following Lords entered a Proteſt, with their Reaſons, againſt this and the former *Vote*: A Cuſtom very rarely practiſed in the Houſe of Lords at this Time.

After reciting both the *Votes*, as before, they added,

Several Peers enter their Proteſt.

'WE, whoſe Names are underwritten, having, before the putting of the aforeſaid 'Queſtion, demanded our Right of Proteſtation, 'if the Queſtion was carried in the Negative, as 'it was; and finding, by *Letters* of the 6th Inſtant, 'from the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, near *Newark*, this Day read in the Houſe 'of Peers, That ſtrict Guards were kept by the '*Scots* Army about the Houſe where the King 'then was, and none ſuffered Acceſs to his Perſon 'without their Permiſſion, we conceive this to be 'a Matter of ſo high Concern, both to the Par-

'liament

'liament and Kingdom, (That in such a Case the 'Houses of Parliament should not desire that the 'Person of the King of *England* may be disposed 'of to such a Place, within this Kingdom, as the 'Houses should appoint) That, to clear ourselves 'from the ill Consequences that may ensue there- 'upon, we have thought fit to enter this our Dissent 'and Protestation against it, which we do ac- 'cordingly.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

MIDDLESEX.	NOTTINGHAM.
DENBIGH.	KENT.
NORTHUMBERLAND.	SALISBURY.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.	SAY *and* SELE.

The *Letters* referred to in the foregoing *Protest* were read this Day in the House of Lords, before the Debate and putting the Question about the *Votes*; but, for the Sake of Connection, we have placed that first. These contain an Account of the Surrender of *Newark*, and the Articles on which is was yielded up; the first of them we shall give as it stands in the *Journals*, but the latter, being rather Military than Parliamentary, and published in *Rushworth*, is unnecessary here. Thus this gallant Town, which had stood a long Siege against two powerful Armies, and at the same Time had the Misery of a raging Pestilence within it, was surrendered by the King's Command, when, in all Probability, it might have held out much longer.

Newark surrendered to the Parliament by the King's Orders.

The two *Letters* beforementioned came from the Lord *Montague*, *&c.* and were addressed to the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Derby-House*.

My Lords,

'YEsternight, about six of the Clock, we met 'with the *Scots* Commissioners in the Mea- 'dows betwixt *Kelham* and *Faringdon*; and they 'told us the King was come to *Kelham* to Lieute- 'nant-General *David Lesley's* Quarters, and that

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

they had been with him there; but could not acquaint us with their Reſolutions till this Morning. Strict Guards are kept on the *Scots* Side near *Kelham*, and about the Houſe where the King now is, and none ſuffered to have Acceſs to his Perſon without their Permiſſion: But for Monſieur *Montreville*, in regard he is an Agent for the *French* King, they cannot deny him to ſpeak with the King at his Pleaſure; but my Lord-General and the Committee aſſure us, this Morning, they will be very careful that nothing ſhall be done to the Prejudice of the Intereſt of either Kingdom, and that they acquainted the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland* and your Lordſhips with the King's Coming into their Quarters, and intend to keep him in their Army till Advice from them; and further acquainted us, that the King told them he would ſignify to the Parliament what his Intentions were.

'We ſhall give your Lordſhips a further Account from Time to Time.

Balderton, May 6. 1646.

Your Lordſhips

Humble Servants,

E. MONTAGUE. EDWd. ASCOUGH.
Wm. PIERREPOINT. ANTH. IRBY.
Wm. ARMYN. THOS. HATCHER.

My Lords,

'THE Treaty for the Surrender of *Newark* is this Night concluded, a Copy of the Articles is here incloſed ſent (*o*). We beſeech your Lordſhips we may receive your ſpeedy Reſolutions for diſpoſing of the *Scots* Army, and have your Lordſhips Aſſiſtance to prevail upon the Houſes, that ſome Money may be ſpeedily ſent to us for them; theſe Parts being exhauſted, and very great Inconveniences will not elſe be prevented,

'We

(*o*) In *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 269.

'We humbly desire to know the Command of An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May,
'the Houses, or of your Lordships, to their Forces
'here, which will be readily obeyed; and a good
'Account, we are confident, will be given of them
'whersoever they go, for Fidelity, Courage, and
'good Discipline.

'We assure ourselves that the Houses, who gave
'the Glory to God, to whom all Praise is due, for
'their former Success, will appoint a Day of
'Thanksgiving for this his Blessing also.

Balderton. May 6, 1646. Midnight. [*Signed as before.*]

After this the Earl of *Manchester* reported a *Letter* which had come from the Committee of *Scotland*, residing with the Army before *Newark*; the Purport of which was to assure the Houses that the King, when he came into their Army, offered the Town and Garrison of *Newark* to be surrendered into the Hands of the *Scots* and *English* Commissioners; but that they made it their Desire to the King, that it might be surrendered into the Hands of the Parliament of *England* only, for the better preserving the good Correspondency between the two Kingdoms, and preventing of Jealousies. The *Letter* itself runs thus:

Right Honourable,

'THE earnest Desire which we have to keep
'a right Understanding between the two
'Kingdoms, moves us to acquaint you with that
'strange Providence wherewith we are now sur-
'prised, together with our Carriage and Desires
'thereupon. The Scots Commissioners Account of his Majesty's coming into their Army.

'The King came into our Army Yesterday in
'so private a Way, that after we had made Search
'for him, upon the Surmises of some Persons who
'pretended to know his Face, yet we could not
'find him out in sundry Houses. And we believe
'your Lordships will think it was Matter of much
'Astonishment to us, seeing we did not expect

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'he would have come into any Place under our 'Power.

'We conceived it not fit to enquire into the 'Cauſes that perſuaded him to come hither, but to 'endeavour that his being here might be improv-'ed to the beſt Advantage, for promoting the 'Work of Uniformity, for ſettling of Religion 'and Righteouſneſs, and attaining of *Peace* accord-'ing to the *League* and *Covenant*, and *Treaty*, by 'the Advice of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, 'or their Commiſſioners authoriſed for that Effect.

'Truſting to our Integrity, we do perſuade our-'ſelves that none will ſo far miſconſtrue us, as 'that we intend to make Uſe of this ſeeming Ad-'vantage for promoting any other Ends than are 'expreſſed in the *Covenant*, and have been hitherto 'purſued by us with no leſs Conſcience than Care. 'And yet, for further Satisfaction, we do ingenu-'ouſly declare, that there hath been no Treaty or 'Capitulation betwixt his Majeſty and us, nor any 'in our Names; and that we leave the Ways and 'Means of *Peace* unto the Power and Wiſdom of 'the Parliaments of both Kingdoms: And ſo far 'as concerns us, as we have a Witneſs in Hea-'ven, we are confident to make it appear to the 'World, that there is nothing more in our Deſires 'than, in all our Reſolutions and Proceedings, to 'adhere to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*.

'Our graveſt Thoughts ſhall be taken up in 'ſtudying, and our utmoſt Abilities employed in 'acting, thoſe Things that may beſt advance the 'Public Good and common Happineſs of both 'Kingdoms; wherein, by the Help of the Moſt 'High, we ſhall labour to uſe ſo much Tenderneſs 'and Care, that we hope it ſhall ſoon appear that 'our Actions have been the Iſſue and Reſult of ho-'neſt and ſingle Intentions.

'And, further, we cannot, in a Matter of ſo 'deep Conſequence and common Intereſt, but ſeek 'your Lordſhips Advice; for which Effect we 'have alſo written to the Committee of Eſtates of '*Scotland*, with Intentions to move, by your joint

'Counſels

'Counsels and Resolutions, that we at last, after 'a Seed-time of many Afflictions, may reap the 'sweet Fruits of Truth and Peace: And, in this 'Confidence, we remain

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Southwell, May 6, 1646.

Your Lordships

Humble Servants,

LEVEN.
BALCARRAS.
DUMFERMLINE.
HUME.
LOTHIAN.
R. FREEBAIRN.
W. GLENDINNING.
THO. CARR.
J. JOHNSTON.

Next was read a *Paper*, to back the former, from the *Scots* Commissioners residing in *London*; which was to this Purport:

May 8, 1646.

'THE *Letter* from the Committee of Estates 'of the Kingdom of *Scotland* residing with 'the *Scots* Army, directed to the Commissioners of 'both Houses, and their *Letters* to the Committee 'of both Kingdoms, which we have received this 'Morning, we are confident will give full Satisfac-'tion to the Honourable Houses, that his Majesty's 'coming into their Quarters was unexpected; and 'their persuading of him to give his Surrender of '*Newark* unto the Committee of both Kingdoms 'for the Use of the Parliament, will, no doubt, 'be taken by the Houses as a sufficient Testimony 'of their Faithfulness, and Sincerity of their In-'tentions and Resolutions; which, we are persuad-'ed in our Hearts, are no other than they have 'been from the Beginning of this Cause, to the 'prosecuting whereof, according to the *Covenant* 'and *Treaty*, they have, and ever will limit them-'selves in all Endeavours.

'The earnest Desire we have, according to our 'Commission and the Trust reposed in us, to pre-'vent all Misunderstandings between these King-'doms, so happily conjoined, and so nearly tied

'by

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'by the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, hath inforced 'us to make known to the Honourable Houſes 'what we hear commonly reported concerning '5000 Horſe and Dragoons to have been Yeſter-'day as far as *Banbury*, upon their March towards '*Newark*; notwithſtanding it is every where known 'that Garriſon was upon a *Treaty*, and is now to 'be ſurrendered To-morrow to the Commiſſioners 'of the Parliament, and none of the *Scots* Forces 'to be placed therein; which being conſidered, 'and that there is no Force of the Enemy's in 'thoſe Parts, we do earneſtly deſire that the Ho-'nourable Houſes will be pleaſed to ſtop their 'March, and to prevent every thing which may 'give juſt Cauſe of Jealouſy, or any ways weaken 'the good Correſpondency, or leſſen the Confi-'dence, that is between the Kingdoms.

'As the Committee of the Army have declared 'that they are free of all Capitulations or Treaties 'with his Majeſty, ſo do we, for our Parts, de-'clare the ſame to the Honourable Houſes and all 'the World; and that his Coming to that Army 'was ſtrange and unexpected to us, whereof we 'never heard till the Letters came to the Houſes 'from their Commiſſioners upon the 6th of this 'Inſtant: And we do ſolemnly proteſt and aſſure, 'That it is our firm and conſtant Reſolution ne-'ver to ſwerve in the leaſt from the *Covenant* and '*Treaty*, but to apply our Thoughts, by joint Ad-'vice, to do every thing which may procure and 'ſettle an happy and well-grounded *Peace*.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The Houſe of Lords, taking theſe *Papers* into Conſideration, *reſolved*, That the preſent *Letters* from the Commiſſioners of the Parliament, and from the Commiſſioners of the Eſtates of *Scotland* reſiding with the Army before *Newark*, and the *Paper* delivered in this Day by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, be made known to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and

and that it be signified unto him, that this House thinks fit that he should not send any Forces to *Newark*: And a Message was sent to the House of Commons, to desire a Conference thereupon the next Morning. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

It was also *ordered* that these Lords following, *viz.* the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Denbigh*, *Manchester*, and *Lincoln*, Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, with the Lords, *Roberts*, *Wharton*, and *Willoughby* of *Parham*, should consider of the drawing up of a *Letter* to be sent to the King from both Houses, to propose that all Garrisons may be slighted and dismantled, and all Armies and Forces, both in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and all other Forces whatsoever that have any Commission from the King, may be speedily disbanded; and that the Consent of the *Scots* Commissioners be desired therein. The Lords resolve to write to the King, to disband all his Forces.

But the foregoing *Letters* did not much allay the Jealousies which had long been, and still increased, between the two Nations; especially now that the *Scots* had got the King into their own Hands, and were strong enough to keep him there. As one Instance of the *English* Suspicions, the *Scots* Commissioners sent a Letter to the House of Lords this Day, *May* 9, complaining, 'That a Gentleman, employed by the other Commissioners for *Scotland*, and having their Pass to them in *London*, was ordered to go back into *Scotland* with their Letters and Pass; but was stopped the Night before by the Guards, or some other Persons, in or about *London*, their Letters opened and taken from him, and himself kept up; which was an Injury they could not have expected, but left it to the Wisdom of the Houses to consider how important it was; and to take such Course for delivering their Letters, and repairing of this unjust Action, as might be a Testimony of Affection and Justice to their Servants,

Complaint from the Scots Commissioners in London, of their Messenger being stopped by the Guards.

LOUDON. CHAR. ERSKINE.
LAUDERDALE. H. KENNEDY.
A. JOHNSTON. ROBERT BARCLAY.

The

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

The Lords ordered that a ſtrict Examination ſhould be made what Officers were upon Guard the laſt Night, and who ſtopped and took the Letters, and make a Report of it to that Houſe.

Two Days after, *May* 11, the Lords met, and a further Account was given to them of this Buſineſs, under the Hand of one Captain *Maſſey*, in theſe Words:

Capt. Maſſey's Reaſons for ſo doing.

'I *Francis Maſſey*, one of the Captains of Col. *Bradley's* Regiment, having the Command of the Guard at *Shoreditch*, on *Thurſday* Night laſt, being the 7th of this Inſtant *May*, a *Scots* Gentleman was ſtaid at the Paſſage about Nine o'Clock at Night; who being, as he ſaid, going to the *Scots* Army, and ſhewing no Paſs under any Hand known to me, I cauſed him to be ſtaid and ſearched; and finding divers *Letters* about him, which he told me he knew not from whom he had them, upon which two of them were opened, one by myſelf, and the other by one of the Guard, whom I know not; and conceiving the Matter of that *Letter*, which was not writ in Characters, to be prejudicial to the Parliament and Kingdom, as being a Means of having the private Debates of the Houſe of Commons publiſhed, my Conſcience told me that I ought not to let paſs any ſuch *Letters* without the Conſent and Knowledge of the Parliament, which cauſed me to ſtay the Perſon and *Letters* until the Morning; at which Time I preſented them to the Houſe of Commons, where the *Letters* are now remaining, but the Perſon diſcharged, which was done upon *Friday* laſt, being the 8th of this Inſtant *May*.'

FRANCIS MASSEY.

The Lords ordered a Copy of this Anſwer to be ſent to the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and that Capt. *Maſſey* have Notice to attend their Houſe on the *Tueſday* Morning next; and then they

they would take this Business into further Consideration. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Next the Draught of a *Letter* to be sent to the Prince, in *Answer* to that from his Highness, was read: After Debate, the Question being put, Whether this *Letter* shall be sent to the Prince without any Addition? it was resolved in the Negative.

Then the Question being put, Whether it shall be referred to the Committee for drawing up of the *Letter* to be sent to the Prince, to make an Addition to the said *Letter*, concerning the King's Coming into the Quarters of the Parliament, and concerning *Propositions* which are preparing to be sent to the King? it passed in the Affirmative.

The Commons had desired a Conference with the Lords about disposing of the Person of the King as both Houses should think fit, which was agreed to; and the same being over,

A Conference concerning the Disposal of the King's Person.

May 13. The Speaker of the House of Lords reported, That Mr. *Lisle*, at the Conference, said, 'That the House of Commons had taken the *Vote*, wherein they formerly desired our Concurrence, and the *Answer* of the Lords, into their serious Consideration; and, upon Debate, had *resolved* to adhere to their *Votes* as formerly delivered in.

'That in the first Place they observe, That the Answer of the Lords is a bare Negative, and no Reasons offered to induce them to alter their Opinions.

'Such a negative Answer they hold not to be usual in the Proceedings of Parliament, and they conceived it very inconvenient; for if one House may give any negative Answer, without any Reasons offered, the other House may adhere without any Reasons given for the same; and so the Houses would have no clear Understanding of the Grounds of each other's *Resolutions*.

'The

An. 22 Car. I. 1646 May.

'The Reasons why the House of Commons adhere to their *Vote*, are:

'That it is the undoubted Right of the Parliament of *England*, that the Person of the King should not be disposed of whilst he is in this Kingdom, but by the Parliament of *England*.

'That the House of Commons having thought fit to make this Claim, and so to propound it to your Lordships, if, upon your Lordships Refusal to concur with them, they should acquiesce, it would hold forth to the World, that both Houses of Parliament have deserted their Interest in the King, and do not think fit to have him disposed of, by the Parliament, in any Place of this Kingdom.

'It is not honourable for the Parliament of *England* to suffer their King to be in the *Scots* Army in this Kingdom, and not to demand their King.

'It is not safe for the Parliament of *England* to suffer their King, whilst he maintains War against them, to continue in any Army within the Kingdom of *England*, without the Consent of the Parliament of *England*, lest his Personal Presence may have an ill Influence upon them.

'The *Scots* Army in this Kingdom is under the Pay of the Parliament of *England:* And whatsoever cometh into their Power within this Kingdom, wherein *England* hath an Interest, ought to be rendered up to the Parliament.

'Your Lordships are concerned by a higher Interest to make this Demand, which is by the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*; this being so great and undoubted a Right belonging to the Parliament of *England*.'

'And, upon these Reasons, they adhere to their former *Vote*, and desire your Lordships Concurrence herein.'

Next Sir *John Evelyn* said, 'Your Lordships have heard the Sense of the House of Commons, how much they conceive themselves concerned in Honour to have this *Vote* to be passed; therefore they hope your Lordships will never depart from bearing

bearing your Part in such a Demand. They will be very unwilling to be necessitated to this without your Lordships; yet if your Lordships shall not think fit to agree with them, they shall never fail to do their Part in making this Demand, it being a Thing wherein the Parliament and Kingdom are so much interested.'

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

The Report being made, the Lords took into Consideration whether these Words, now reported, were the Words spoken by Sir *John Evelyn* at this Conference. The Words being read, the Question was put, Whether these Words, or Words to this Effect, were spoken at the Conference by Sir *John Evelyn?* it was generally agreed to (*p*).

Next the Question was put, Whether, by these Words, it doth not appear to this House, that the Sense of these Words are, That in case their Lordships do not agree with the House of Commons, that they will do it without them? It was *resolved* in the Affirmative, and *ordered*, That this Report shall be taken into further Consideration the next Morning. Accordingly,

The Lords demand Satisfaction for some Words of Sir John Evelyn therein.

May 14. The House of Lords went again upon the Business; and the Question being put, Whether the Words, spoken by Sir *John Evelyn*, were against the Course and Proceedings of Parliament, and that this House doth expect Reparation for the same? it was *resolved* in the Affirmative; and another Conference was *ordered* to be held with the Commons, about some Words which fell from a Member of theirs at the last.

May 15. We meet with another *Remonstrance* from the *Scots* Commissioners, about stopping of their Messenger by Capt. *Massey*, in which is a much clearer Representation of the State of the Case than in the former.

For

(*p*) Upon the Report of this Matter in the House of Commons, Sir *John Evelyn* acknowledged that he spoke the Words in Question.

For

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

A further Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners, concerning the ſtopping of their Meſſenger.

For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS *pro Tempore.*

My Lord,

'WE did formerly acquaint the Honourable Houſes with a Report that was come to our Ears, concerning the intercepting, at the Guards of the City, a Gentleman employed from the Committee of Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* hither, and ſent back again by us with Letters to their Lordſhips, and the Committee of Eſtates at the Army; but now, from more certain Knowledge, we do further repreſent,

'That on *Thurſday* laſt, the 7th of this Inſtant *May*, before eight at Night, after he had ſhewed a Paſs under our Hands, and offered to ſhew another Paſs, ſigned by the Right Honourable the Committee of the Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, he was ſtopped by one Captain *Maſſey* at *Shoreditch*; and notwithſtanding he told his Letters were from us, Captain *Maſſey* cauſed him to be ſearched; giving this Reaſon for it, That he could not be anſwerable if he did not ſee them; and when he had looked upon the Letters, he ſaid again he could not be anſwerable if he did not carry the Gentleman and Letters back again; which he did forthwith, and brought him, as we are informed, to one Colonel *Wilſon's* Houſe, and from thence to one Mr. *Eſtwick's*, where he retired himſelf for an Hour and an half at leaſt, and afterwards brought him to the *Star* in *Fleet-ſtreet*, where he was kept in a cloſe Room all the reſt of that Night, attended by two Soldiers; the next Day he was brought to *Weſtminſter*, where he was kept from Eight in the Morning till Seven at Night; and all the Time he could not have ſo much Favour as to ſend a Porter, or write two Lines, to *Worceſter-Houſe*, or to any of his Acquaintance, though he ſeveral Times earneſtly requeſted it.

'Moſt of our Letters have been returned unto us undiſcloſed; but one Letter, directed to the Lord

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'Lord *Balcarras*, a Member of the Right Honourable the Committee of Eſtates, was opened and is ſtill detained (*a*); and, which is moſt ſtrange, and very unexpected to us, the Letter directed on the Back *To the Right Honourable the Committee of Eſtates*, was ſent to us open; and the therein incloſed, which was a Copy of our Letter to the Committee of Eſtates in the Army, and to which our Letter did particularly refer, is taken away and ſtill kept from us.

'When we reflect upon the whole Story of this Buſineſs, we ſtand amazed to conſider of it, and what the Thoughts of Heart may be upon it in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; we being ſolemnly invited by the Houſes of Parliament to come and reſide here, and ſo many Promiſes made to us by their Commiſſioners of fair and kind Entertainment; (whereof we acknowledge, till of late, we have had good Experience) the Kingdom of *Scotland* having ſuffered ſo much at home and abroad, by Sea and Land, to the vaſt Expence of much Blood and Treaſure, in this Cauſe; there being ſo many ſolemn Foundations and mutual Confidence between the Kingdoms; and we ourſelves having, to the utmoſt of our Power, ſince the firſt Hour of our coming hither to this Day, endeavoured a fair Correſpondency and right Underſtanding

(*a*) This Letter was dated from *Worceſter-Houſe*, *May* 7, 1646, and ſigned by *John Chieſley*, Secretary to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The next Day it was read in the Houſe of Commons; who, after the reading thereof, ordered a Meſſage to be ſent to thoſe Commiſſioners, to deſire them to ſecure the Perſon of the ſaid *John Chieſley*, to anſwer ſuch Things as ſhould be objected againſt him of high Concernment. Amongſt theſe *Letters* (ſome of which were laid aſide without reading, and others read) was a *Paper* without Superſcription or Subſcription, and great Part of it in Characters or Cyphers. And a Motion being made for the Decyphering thereof, it was carried in the Negative, by 151 againſt 118. Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Walter Earle* Tellers for the former; Sir *Arthur Heſlerig* and Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wilts*, for the latter. Mr. *Holles*, in his *Memoirs*, ſpeaking of this Affair of ſeizing and opening the *Scots* Commiſſioners Letters, calls it 'The higheſt Affront, the greateſt Violation of the 'Public Faith, and the greateſt Scandal to all Princes, States, and 'even Societies of Men, &c.'

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'derſtanding between the Nations, whereof the 'Honourable Houſes have given us ample Teſti-'mony; we are exceedingly ſurpriſed, when we 'compare this with the former intercepting and 'opening of our Letters, (often complained of at 'the Committee of both Kingdoms, and not re-'dreſſed) and other Affronts done unto us, which 'we forbear to mention at this Time.

'We need not tell the Honourable Houſes how 'inviolable the Privileges and Freedom of Legates 'and Commiſſioners, their Attendants and Meſ-'ſengers, are kept by all Nations, and what ſad 'Conſequences have followed upon the Violation 'of thoſe Laws; nor ſhall we take upon us to de-'clare, but leave it to the Honourable Houſes to 'conſider, how far this doth entrench upon the Law 'of Nations, and upon our own Security and Safe-'ty; how prejudicial it is to the Ends for which 'we were called hither, and how far it doth diſ-'able us from doing any Service here to the King-'dom of *Scotland*, whom we repreſent, if our In-'telligences and Advices to them, or their Inſtruc-'tions and Directions to us, ſhall be diſcovered and 'divulged to the World.

'And we do the more inſiſt upon this Buſi-'neſs, in that another Meſſenger, diſpatched by us 'ſince, upon the eighth of this Inſtant, having a 'Paſs under our Hands, was ſearched by ſome of 'Col. *Poyntz* and Col. *Roſſiter's* Forces for Let-'ters: This, with other Grounds we have, gives 'us Cauſe to ſuſpect that, our Reſidence here be-'ing ſo well known to all the Officers about *Lon-'don*, and our Paſſes never queſtioned hitherto by 'any of them, Capt. *Maſſey*, alone, durſt never 'have undertaken this Buſineſs to break open our 'Letters, directed on the Back *To the Committee 'of Eſtates in* Scotland, without the Direction, 'Aſſiſtance, and Inſtigation of others.

'We do therefore, in the Name of the King-'dom of *Scotland*, deſire that a ſtrict Enquiry may 'be had therein; and not only Capt. *Maſſey*, but 'Col. *Wilſon*, Mr. *Eſtwick*, and all others who

'can

can be discovered to have had any Hand, or to be anywise accessary to the intercepting and breaking up of our Letters, may be examined; that Reparation may be made unto us, and the Fact disclaimed and discovered; that we may receive the Assurance of the safe Transport and Conveyance of our Letters for the future, and the Passage of our Messengers to the *Scots* Army and the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and back again, by Sea or Land, without Interruption; that all our Jealousies and Fears of that Kind may be removed, and that a right Understanding and fair Correspondency may be still preserved between these Kingdoms: All which we do earnestly desire and expect from the Wisdom of the Honourable Houses, and remain

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

LOUDON.

Worcester-House, May 13, 1646.

C. ERSKIN. A. JOHNSTON.
H. KENNEDY. R. BARCLAY.

After reading this *Remonstrance*, the Lords ordered that Col. *Wilson*, Capt. *Massey*, and *Stephen Estwick*, should have Notice to attend their House the next Morning. Accordingly,

May 16. On a further Examination into this Affair, Capt. *Massey* was committed, by the Lords, Prisoner to the *Fleet*, during Pleasure, for opening the Letters of the *Scots* Commissioners, and not observing his Orders and Directions. The Lords also appointed a Committee of their House to inquire yet further into this Business; but Capt. *Massey* was, some few Days after, released by Order of the Commons without Payment of Fees.——Lord *Holles* writes (*b*), The Reason they alledged for discharging the Captain was, 'That the Lords had broke their Privileges in imprisoning one who was under Examination of their Committee (for they had also referred the Business to a Committee:) But,

Whereupon Captain Massey is committed to the Fleet by the Lords;

But discharged by the Commons.

(*b*) *Memoirs*, p. 54.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

in Truth, not to do the Kingdom of *Scotland* any Right in punishing the Offender, but to affront it the more in protecting him.'—His Lordship's Assertion will be fully justified in the Sequel.

May 19. The Lords, at a Conference between the two Houses, having charged Sir *John Evelyn* with the Words related before, the Commons, at another Conference held this Day, urged the following *Reasons* in Vindication of their Member; whom they had *voted* guiltless of saying or doing any thing but his Duty in this Affair.

The latter's Reasons in Justification of Sir John Evelyn.

In Answer to their Lordships, the House of Commons doth admit, 1. 'That Sir *John Evelyn*, 'a Member of their House, did speak those Words, 'or Words to that Effect, in Discharge of his 'Duty, and of what he had in Command from 'this House to deliver unto their Lordships at a 'Conference on *Wednesday* last: But do not admit that the Subject of that Conference were those 'two *Votes* recited by their Lordships at the Conference on *Saturday* last, but only the former of 'those two *Votes*; wherein the House of Commons 'desired their Lordships Concurrence, That the 'Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, 'and the General of the *Scots* Army, should be 'desired that the Person of the King might be disposed of to such a Place within this Kingdom as 'the two Houses of Parliament should appoint: 'For which, at the same Conference, they gave 'divers Reasons to their Lordships.

2. 'That the House of Commons is of Opinion, that the Words spoken by Sir *John Evelyn* do not import that Sense which their Lordships conceive they do; and must needs account 'it a great Unhappiness that at this Time, when 'as (according to the Expressions and Expectations 'of our common Enemies) nothing in Appearance 'can destroy us but Differences amongst ourselves, 'that such Exceptions should be taken, and Reparations expected for Words, and those of a 'doubtful Interpretation, which their Lordships

'only

only conceive to import a Senſe which, admitting they did import, they are not contrary to the Courſe and Proceedings of Parliament; and the like have been uſed ſeveral Times this Parliament, without any Exceptions taken thereunto by their Lordſhips: And the Houſe of Commons hope that their Lordſhips did not intend by their Inference upon thoſe Words, even in the Senſe they took the ſame, ſo to bind up this Houſe to one Way of proceeding, as that, in no Caſe whatſoever, tho' never ſo extraordinary, though never ſo much importing the Honour and Intereſt of the Kingdom, the Commons of *England* might not do their Duty for the Good and Safety of the Kingdom in ſuch a Way as they may, if they cannot do it in ſuch a Way as they would and moſt deſire.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

3. 'That which the Houſe of Commons have deſired your Lordſhips Concurrence in at this Time, and which they have ſeconded with many *Reaſons*, whereunto they have received no *Anſwer*, is, in their Opinion, ſo undoubted a Right of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, and ſo highly concerneth them in Honour and Intereſt, and ſo much conduceth to the ſpeedy ſetling of a happy and well-grounded *Peace*, ſo much deſired by all, that they cannot think but that their Lordſhips, upon the Conſideration of their *Reaſons*, will join with them in this Demand; and that they will not ſuffer any Buſineſs by the bye, to divert or delay their Reſolutions therein; whereby the Practices and Expectations of our Enemies will be diſappointed, who might juſtly hope that there would be no Concurrence between the Houſes in any thing, if it ſhould not be in this, of ſo undoubted Right, and of ſo great Importance to the Kingdom, that the Perſon of the King being in the Hands and Diſpoſing of an Army of another Nation within this Kingdom, and in the Pay thereof, ſhould be diſpoſed of to ſuch a Place within this Kingdom as

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall 'appoint.'

With theſe *Reaſons*, we ſuppoſe, the Lords were obliged to reſt ſatisfied, for we meet with no more of this Buſineſs in the *Journals* of either Houſe.

About this Time it was that the *Scots* Army marched from *Newark* homewards, and carried the King with them; and they had brought his Majeſty as far as *Newcaſtle*, before any public Intelligence was given to the Parliament where he was conveyed. However,

May 21. The Lords received a *Letter* from the Earl of *Lauderdale*, one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to this Effect:

The Scots Commiſſioners Vindication of their Proceedings, upon the King's Coming into their Army.

'That, for the preventing of all falſe Informa-'tions, they thought fit to acquaint the Honour-'able Houſes with a *Proclamation* publiſhed by his 'Excellency the Earl of *Leven* at *Durham*: That 'his Majeſty came into *Newcaſtle* without any So-'lemnity; and that none of the *Scots* Nation are 'admitted to come into that Garriſon, without a 'Warrant from the Committee of Eſtates of that 'Kingdom; nor none of this Nation, unleſs they 'have a Warrant from both Houſes of Parliament, 'their Commiſſioners, or the Magiſtrates of *New-'caſtle*: That the Committee of Eſtates of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, reſiding at *Edinburgh*, 'upon Notice of his Majeſty's Coming to their 'Army, forthwith emitted a *Proclamation*, inhi-'biting all his Subjects, of whatſoever Quality or 'Degree, to go out of the Kingdom without their 'Warrant, under the Pain of being purſued as 'Public Enemies, as will appear by a Copy here 'incloſed. They had alſo ſent ſome of their 'Number to aſſiſt the Committee of their Army 'with Directions, that they proceed with the joint 'Advice and Conſent of the Commiſſioners of both 'Houſes, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*. 'But that they now earneſtly entreat his Majeſty

'to

'to grant the joint Desires of both Kingdoms, 'when they shall be presented unto him; and, in 'the mean time, that he grant no Titles of Honour, 'Pensions, or Places, to any of the Subjects of 'Scotland; and, in every thing else, to study a 'fair Correspondency between the two Kingdoms.' Dated from *Worcester-House*, *May* 20, and signed *Lauderdale*. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Next follow Copies of all the *Proclamations*, &c. mentioned in the above *Letter*, which we shall omit, as not much to our Purpose.

May 25. A *Letter* was read in the House of Lords, which came from the King himself, dated the 18th of this Month from *Newcastle* (*a*), where he then was; the *Scots* having, by a quick March, conveyed him thither. From thence, therefore, his Majesty addressed himself to the Parliament in the following Manner:

Newcastle, May 18, 1646.

CHARLES *R.*

His Majesty's Letter to the Parliament of England.

HIS Majesty having understood from both his Houses of Parliament, That it was not safe for him to come to London *(whither he had proposed to repair, if so he might, by their Advice, to do whatsoever may be best for the Good and Peace of both Kingdoms) until he shall first give his Consent to such* Propositions *as were to be presented to him from them; and being certainly informed that the Armies were marching so fast up to* Oxford, *as made that no fit Place for treating, did resolve to withdraw himself hither, only to secure his own Person, and with no Intention to continue this War any longer, or to make any Division between his two Kingdoms; but to give such Contentment to both,* [and so to preserve himself for the Good of both]

(*a*) In *Rayston's* Edition of the King's Works, p. 595, this *Letter* is dated from *Southwell*, and the Passage in the *Roman* Character within Crotchets is omitted. Mr. *Rushworth*, Vol. VI. p. 274, has fallen into the same Error.

An. 22 Car. I. 1645. May.

as, by the Blessing of God, he might see a happy and well-grounded Peace, *thereby to bring Prosperity to these Kingdoms, answerable to the best Times of his Progenitors.*

And since the settling of Religion ought to be the chiefest Care of all Councils, his Majesty most earnestly and heartily recommends to his own Houses of Parliament, all the Ways and Means possible for speedy finishing this pious and necessary Work; and particularly that they take the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms, assembled at Westminster.

Likewise concerning the Militia of England; *for securing his People against all Pretensions of Danger, his Majesty is pleased to have it settled as was offered at the* Treaty *of* Uxbridge; *all the Persons being to be named for that Trust by the two Houses of the Parment of* England *for the Space of seven Years; and, after the Expiration of that Term, that it be regulated as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and his two Houses of Parliament.*

And the like for the Kingdom of Scotland.

Concerning the Wars in Ireland; *his Majesty will do whatsoever is possible for him to give full Satisfaction therein.*

And if these be not satisfactory, his Majesty then desires that all such of the Propositions *as are already agreed upon by both Kingdoms, may be speedily sent unto him; his Majesty being resolved to comply with his Parliament in every Thing that shall be for the Happiness of his Subjects, and for the removing of all unhappy Differences, which have produced so many sad Effects.*

His Majesty having made these Offers, he will neither question the thankful Acceptation of them; nor doth he doubt but that his two Kingdoms will be careful to maintain him in his Honour, and in his just and lawful Rights; which is the only Way to make a happy Composure of these unnatural Divisions: And likewise will think upon a solid Way of conserving the Peace between the two Kingdoms for Time to come; and will take a speedy Course for easing and quieting his afflicted People, by satisfying

the

the Public Debts, by disbanding of all Armies, and whatsoever shall be judged conducible to that End; that so all Hinderances being removed, he may return to this Parliament with mutual Comfort. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

P. S. *His Majesty being desirous to shun the further Effusion of Blood, and to evidence his real Intentions to Peace, is willing that his Forces in and about* Oxford *be disbanded, and the Fortifications of the City dismantled, they receiving honourable Conditions; which being granted to the Town and Forces there, his Majesty will give the like Order to the rest of the Garrisons.*

CHARLES *R.*

The following *Letter*, of the same Date of the former, from the King, directed to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of *Oxford*, was also read.

CHARLES *R.*

Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet you well,

And to Sir Thomas Glemham to surrender Oxford.

BEING desirous to stop the further Effusion of Blood of our Subjects, and yet respecting the faithful Services of all that are in our City of Oxford, *which have full faithfully served and hazarded their Lives for us, we have thought good to command you to quit that City, and to disband the Forces under your Command there, you receiving honourable Conditions for you and them.*

Given at *Newcastle* the 18th of *May* 1646.

Next was read the King's *Letter* to the Parliament of *Scotland.*

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and well-beloved Cousins and Counsellors, right trusty and right well-beloved Cousins, trusty and well-beloved Counsellors, and trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well.

Another to the Parliament of Scotland.

AFTER so long and sad an Interruption of the happy Understanding betwixt us and our good Subjects of our Kingdoms of Scotland *(which hath exceedingly*

An. 22 Car. 1. 1646. May.

exceedingly afflicted us) and leſt the ſad Effects thereof may have alienated the Affections of many of that Kingdom from us; and prefering nothing to the Love of our Subjects on which our Safety and Greatneſs moſt depends, and without which we propoſe not to ourſelves any Happineſs, we have thought fit to labour to diſpoſſeſs them of all Prejudices, rather by ſhewing them our preſent Reſolutions, than by remembering them of our former Differences, having come hither with a full and abſolute Intention to give all juſt Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both our Kingdoms; and with no Thought either to continue this unnatural War any longer, or to make a Diviſion betwixt the Kingdoms, but to comply with our Parliaments and thoſe entruſted by them in every thing, for ſettling of Truth and Peace.

Your Commiſſioners have offered to us divers Papers *in your Name, expreſſing your loyal Intentions towards us, for which we cannot but return you hearty Thanks, and ſhall ſtudy to apply ourſelves totally to the Counſels and Advices of our Parliaments.*

We have already ſent a Meſſage *to the two Houſes of our Parliament of* England, *and your Commiſſioners at* London, *which we hope will give Satisfaction.*

We have likewiſe written to all ſuch within our Kingdom of Scotland, *as have any Commiſſion from us, to lay down Arms, diſband their Forces, and render their Garriſons; and have written to our Agents and Miniſters abroad, for recalling all Commiſſions iſſued forth by our Authority to any at Sea, againſt any of our Subjects of either Kingdom; and have ſent Letters to the Governor of our City of* Oxford, *to quit that Garriſon upon honourable Conditions, and diſband our Forces there; which being granted to him, we have reſolved preſently to give the like Order to all our other Garriſons and Forces within this Kingdom.*

And that the Truth of theſe our Royal Intentions may be made known to all our good Subjects of Scotland, *we deſire a* Proclamation *may be printed and publiſhed, together with this* Letter, *at all convenient Places.*

Places, hoping none will believe but that this is our voluntary and cordial Resolution, and proceeds from no other Grounds than our deep Sense of the bleeding Condition of our Kingdoms; and that our real Intentions are, with the Blessing of God and his favourable Assistance, to join with our Parliament in settling Religion here in Purity (after the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms assembled at Westminster) *and our Subjects of both Kingdoms in Freedom and Safety.*

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

So expecting your Counsels and Advices in every Thing wherein we shall be concerned, we bid you very heartily Farewell.

From *Newcastle*, *May* 19, 1646.

A *Letter* from the *Scots* Commissioners residing in *London*, along with some other *Letters* from their Commissioners in the *North* were also read (*b*),

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the House of* PEERS pro Tempore. *To be communicated to both Houses of Parliament.*

Several Letters from the Scots Commissioners in relation to their Army, and their Conduct towards the King.

Right Honourable, *May* 25, 1646.

'WE are desired, by the Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* residing with the *Scots* Army, to communicate to the Honourable Houses the *Letters* and *Papers* herewith presented; wherein it will appear how careful they have been in exhorting his Majesty to give Satisfaction to the joint Desires of both Kingdoms, without meddling in any *Propositions* of *Peace*. They have also renewed their Desires for Advice from hence, and do earnestly intreat that Commissioners may be sent from both Houses to join with them, and to be Witnesses of all their Actions; wherein they endeavour nothing more, than that they may be such as may give equal Satisfaction to both the Kingdoms.

'We

(*b*) Some of the following *Papers* are copied from the *Lords Journals*, and the rest are taken from a *Pamphlet* published by Order of the *Scots* Commissioners. (*London*, printed for *Laurence Chapman*, *June* 9, 1646.) None of them, excepting that relating to Mr. *Ashburnham's* Escape, are in *Rushworth*.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'We are further desired to acquaint their Lordships with the Particulars of a *Letter* written by Colonel *Poyntz*, to Lieutenant-General *David Lesley*; wherein he doth require, That if he had any Forces about *Ripon*, he retire them to some other Place; and if he had appointed any more to come thither, that he recall his Orders; all which he advised him speedily to perform, as he would evidence to the World, that the Intention of the Coming of the *Scots* Army into this Kingdom was to pursue the common Enemy, and not to be troublesome, or incroach upon their Friends.

'To this Lieutenant-General *Lesley* returned a civil *Answer*, shewing him, That his Commands should be obeyed; and accordingly did forthwith withdraw his Forces from those Parts, being desirous, according to the Directions given unto him, to avoid all Occasions of Difference and Contest: Upon Consideration whereof, it is their earnest Desire, That as Directions are given by them to all the Officers of the *Scots* Army, so the Honourable Houses would be pleased to give Order to the Commanders of their Forces in those Parts to forbear all provoking Expressions, Speeches, or Actions, which may give just Cause of Offence.

'And for preventing all Disorders and Inconveniences, they do earnestly intreat, That Directions may be speedily sent to the Committee at *York*, to appoint them Quarters, that a considerable Supply of Money may be sent to them now, after so much Want and so long Suffering: Which Desires being so reasonable and so often renewed, we are perswaded the Honourable Houses will take them into their serious Consideration, and return a speedy and satisfactory *Answer*. We remain

Your Lordship's affectionate

Friends and humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE.

A. JOHNSTON. CHARLES ERSKINE.

H. KENNEDY. ROBERT BARCLAY.

Inclosed

Inclosed in the foregoing *Letter* was a *Paper*, intituled, *The true State of the Proceedings of the Committee of the Estates of* Scotland, *residing with their Army, concerning Mr.* John Ashburnham, *&c.* An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

May 25, 1646.

'THE Committee of Estates with the *Scots* Army having received a *Vote* of the Honourable House of Commons, inclosed in a *Letter* from the Commissioners of both Houses, demanding the Persons of Mr. *John Ashburnham*, and all others that came with the King into the *Scots* Army before *Newark*, to be delivered up, did seriously take into Deliberation how they might return a satisfactory *Answer* to the Desire of the House of Commons; wherein they found themselves pressed with no small Difficulties arising from the Consideration of the *Vote*, which did require Mr. *John Ashburnham* and others to be delivered up as Delinquents, upon this Narrative and Reason, *That they came into the* Scots *Army before* Newark *with his Majesty*, there being no other Cause of Delinquency made known unto the Committee of Estates; and no more being expressed concerning Mr. *John Ashburnham*, than other Persons who were Guides to his Majesty in his Way thither.

'It appears unto them that they were no more obliged to deliver up Mr. *John Ashburnham*, his Majesty's ordinary Servant, and others, only for their attending the King to the *Scots* Army, than the Parliament of *England* should have been obliged, in the like Case, to deliver up any Subject of *Scotland* for attending his Majesty if he had gone into Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, or come to *London*. And it did very much weigh with their Lordships, that the delivering up of these Persons, meerly for their coming with his Majesty into the *Scots* Army, would import, *That they did acknowledge it to be unlawful for themselves to receive his Majesty, coming unexpectedly, without any Invitation into their Army*, since he

'could

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

could not come without one Servant or other to attend him: But if Mr. *John Ashburnham*, or any other that came with his Majesty, had been declared by the Parliament to be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evil Instruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Factions or Parties among the People, contrary to the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*; then it was their Resolution, and they were ready therein to give Satisfaction to the Honourable Houses.

'Upon these and other Grounds they did desire to confer with the Commissioners of both Houses, to the end they might either give or receive Satisfaction; and accordingly wrote unto them for this Purpose, leaving unto them to appoint the Place of meeting: It was also considered what should be done in the Interim, till, upon Conference and mutual Consultation with the Commissioners of Parliament, the Matter should be determined: And though for the Coming of these Persons with the King to the *Scots* Army, (no other Cause of Offence being known, or Crime objected against them) the Committee of Estates could not, in Honour and Justice, nor without Reflection upon themselves for receiving his Majesty, put a Restraint upon them; yet lest the Business should be divulged, and upon Apprehension of the Issue thereof any of them should make an Escape, the Committee thought fit, and did accordingly injoin Secrecy in the whole Matter.

'While they were expecting an *Answer* from the Commissioners of both Houses, they received Advertisement that 5000 Horse and Dragoons were upon their March *Northward* towards them, no Enemy being in those Parts; and that two Messengers sent from us to them were intercepted and searched: Whereupon they judged it necessary, and did write to the Commissioners of Parliament, to delay the intended Meeting till the Army should come to a more convenient

'Place;

'Place; being unwilling that the Forces of the two Kingdoms should engage upon a Mistake; and so soon as they came to *Boroughbridge*, they renewed their Desires to the Commissioners of Parliament for a Conference about this Business; to which the Commissioners, by reason of their other Occasions, did not agree. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'In all which the Committee of Estates conceive that they have used their best Endeavours to give Satisfaction to the Desire of the Honourable House of Commons; especially seeing, upon the very first Notice they had of Mr. *Ashburnham's* and Mr. *Hudson's* Endeavour to escape, they sent forth, on all Hands, Orders to apprehend them; and such Diligence was used as Mr. *Hudson* was apprehended, and is now in *Newcastle*, in the Custody of the Deputy-Mayor: And as a worthy and noble Lord, the Lord *Balcarras*, lately come hither, hath, by Order of the Committee, made known unto us, his Lordship and all the rest of that Honourable Committee can declare upon their Honour, That, directly, nor indirectly, they were no ways accessary to Mr. *Ashburnham's* Escape, nor had any Knowledge thereof, whatsoever may be suggested to the contrary. All which being considered, together with the *Letters* and *Papers* to be presented this Day to the House from the Committee of both Kingdoms, we are confident that Honourable House will rest satisfied with their Carriage in this Particular, and with their other Proceedings.'

Another *Letter* was read, addressed to the Speaker of the House of Peers, from the *Scots* Commissioners at *Newcastle*; in which were inclosed Copies of several *Papers* delivered by them to the King.

Newcastle, *May* 19, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'BY our last to you, of the 6th of *May*, we gave your Lordships an Account of the Manner of his Majesty's Coming into our Army,

'and

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

and did crave your Advice what was to be done for the Public Good and mutual Happineſs of both Kingdoms; and though as yet we have had no Anſwer returned, we eſteem it incumbent upon us, in Purſuance of the Ends contained in the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, which have been, and ever ſhall be, the Scope of our Intentions, to give your Lordſhips a further Account of what is paſſed betwixt his Majeſty and us, that you may know the true Poſture of Affairs here.

'We did acquaint the Committee of Eſtates at *Edinburgh* with the King's unexpected Coming to us, who did ſend up ſome of their Members to aſſiſt us in our Deſires to his Majeſty. All our Labours and Endeavours have been, that he would have been pleaſed to ſend ſuch a ſatisfactory Meſſage to the Parliament of *England*, and our Commiſſioners at *London*, as might be a happy Entrance to the ſettling of Religion and a well-grounded *Peace*; and, for this Effect, thoſe who were intruſted by the Committee of Eſtates, by our Advice, gave in ſeveral *Papers* to his Majeſty, repreſenting the Reſolutions of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; whereof we have ſent to our Commiſſioners juſt Copies, who will ſhew the ſame to your Lordſhips, and give you a further Account of all that is paſſed.

'We earneſtly deſire that the Parliament of *England* may be pleaſed to ſend ſome Commiſſioners from them to be Witneſſes of our Actions, and to give us Concurrence and Aſſiſtance of what may fall in our Way here; and, in the mean Time, that the Parliament will cauſe to make timely Proviſions for our Army, from *London*, and give Orders for their Quarters in ſuch Places as may be moſt convenient for their Army.'

Signed by the Warrant and at the Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

LOTHIAN.

The

The *Papers* referred to in the foregoing *Letter*. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Newcaſtle, May 13, 1646.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

Remonſtrances preſented by them to his Majeſty, at Newcaſtle.

'THE Committee of Eſtates of your Majeſty's native Kingdom of *Scotland*, hearing of your Repair to the Army before *Newark*, have commanded us to attend your Majeſty here at *Newcaſtle*, and repreſent to your Majeſty the conſtant Affection that our Kingdom ever had, and yet doth bear, unto your Majeſty, notwithſtanding that their Proceedings have been miſrepreſented to you, and miſunderſtood by you. Though they never had any Thoughts but ſuch as might tend to the Advancement of the true Proteſtant Religion, the Preſerving of your Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs, and the Freedom and Liberty of your Subjects, with a happy Union and Underſtanding between the Kingdoms under your Majeſty's Government, as is expreſſed in our *Solemn League* and *Covenant*.

'And now ſeeing your Majeſty has thought fit to come unto our Forces here in *England*, we hope you come with Intentions and full Reſolutions to give all full Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both your Kingdoms, for ſettling of Truth and Peace; and if your Majeſty comes with theſe real Intentions, you may be confident that, next to the Glory of God, and the Preſervation of our Oaths in the *Covenant* and *Treaties* with our Brethren of *England*, from which, with God's Aſſiſtance, we will not ſwerve, nothing ſhall be more dear to them than to preſerve your Majeſty and your Poſterity in their juſt Power and Greatneſs.'

CALLENDER. BALMERINO.
LANERK. A. HEPBURNE.

Newcaſtle, May 14, 1646.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

'WHEREAS your Majeſty, in the Cloſe of your Diſcourſe, demanded that only thoſe Servants, whom your Majeſty ſhould name,

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'might have Liberty to attend your Majesty, and 'that you would be served by none others; what 'we did in appointing Servants to wait on your 'Majesty, was done out of our earnest Desire to 'have your Majesty well served, in Absence of your 'Majesty's other faithful and unsuspected Servants; 'and shall be very willing that your Majesty should 'name any to wait upon you, who have not been 'in actual Service against your Majesty's King-'doms of *Scotland* and *England*, or have appeared 'as Enemies to either of them.'

Newcastle, May 15, 1646.

May it please your Majesty,

'HAVING, at our first Audience, represented 'our Hopes and Confidence that your Ma-'jesty came into the Army with real Intention and 'full Resolution to settle Truth and Peace in your 'Majesty's Kingdoms, we shall again renew our 'Desires that your Majesty would be pleased spee-'dily to go about the readiest Ways and Means to 'effectuate the same, as well in *England* as in '*Scotland*, which your Subjects do expect from 'you, and exceedingly long for; and if your Ma-'jesty shall delay the present performing thereof, 'we will be necessitated, for our own Exonera-'tion, to acquaint the Committee of both King-'doms at *London*, that a Course may be taken, by 'a joint Advice of both Kingdoms, for attaining 'the just Ends expressed in the *Solemn League* and '*Covenant*.

'We are further commanded to present to your 'Majesty, how useful we conceive it would be for 'your Service, that your Majesty would be pleased 'to restrain yourself from conferring Titles of Ho-'nour, bestowing Places about your Person, grant-'ing Pensions, or any Manner of Gifts whatso-'ever, to any of your Subjects of *Scotland*, for 'some Time.'

The Lords, after reading all the foregoing *Pa-pers*, ordered that they should be communicated to the

the Houſe of Commons at a Conference; and one was deſired to be held preſently. In the mean Time their Lordſhips took into Conſideration what was to be ſaid to the Commons at this Conference, in relation to the King's laſt *Meſſage* and the other Affairs; and, at laſt, agreed, That the Senſe of the Houſe, which was to be delivered at the next Conference, was this: 'That the Lords conceive theſe *Letters* of the King to be of higher Concernment to this Kindom, and to bring greater Satisfaction, than any Offers or Overtures of *Peace* formerly made by his Majeſty, becauſe it diſcovers a greater Change in his Majeſty's Thoughts and Opinions of the Proceedings of his Parliaments of both Kingdoms; which lays a ſure Foundation for our future Hopes of recovering a happy *Peace* to theſe three Kingdoms, which have long lain under this bloody and unnatural War. Their Lordſhips know that the aſſured Enjoyment of this *Peace* muſt be the King's acting according to his own Profeſſion, which cannot be till the *Propoſitions* be ſent to him from both Kingdoms; therefore deſire not to omit ſo fair an Opportunity, but that they may, with all poſſible Speed, perfect the *Propoſitions* intended to be ſent to the King by the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

All which are ordered to be communicated to the Commons.

'That the Members of both Houſes, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, do communicate the King's *Letter* to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to let them know the good Reſentment that the Houſes have of the Care and Expreſſions the Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* have made, of purſuing the timeous and good Underſtanding of the two Kingdoms, according to the *League* and *Covenant*; and to aſſure them again, that the two Houſes will take Care to preſerve the ſame according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; to deſire that there may ſome Courſe be thought of, how the King's Commands to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, concerning the Surrender of *Oxford*, may be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and by him to Sir *Thomas Glemham*; and to let them know that their Lord-

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

ſhips think fit, that a Committee of nine Lords be appointed to meet a proportionable Number of the Houſe of Commons, to conſider of honourable Conditions to be offered to the City of *Oxford*, (for the ſparing of the ſhedding of innocent Blood) and to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Glemham* for the Surrender thereof, and to report the ſame to this Houſe (*a*).

'That their Lordſhips think it fit that a *Letter* be written by the Houſes to the Eſtates of *Scotland*, to expreſs how well the Houſes take their declaring their Affections to the Union of both Kingdoms, and to deſire their Concurrence herein; and that it be referred to the Lords and Commons, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, to prepare a *Letter*, and offer the ſame to both Houſes.'

May 26. This Day a *Remonſtrance* and *Petition* from the City of *London* was preſented to the Lords by Alderman *Foot*, a famous Orator of the City's at that Time, and who had often appeared before them on the like Occaſion. He was accompanied now by divers other Aldermen, and many Common Council Men; and ſince this *Remonſtrance* is an Abſtract of the full Hiſtory of theſe Times, as to Religion and Politics, and is not printed in *Rushworth*, we ſhall inſert it, without making any further Apology for the Length of it.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS *aſſembled in the High Court of Parliament.*

A Petition from the City of London to the Lords for ſuppreſſing the Independents, for a good Correſpondence with the Scots, &c.

The HUMBLE REMONSTRANCE *and* PETITION *of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, of the City of* London, *in Common Council aſſembled.*

'OUR Duty, in the firſt Place, doth lead us to begin all our Addreſſes, as we moſt heartily and humbly do theſe, with all due and humble

(*a*) The Commons deferred the Conſideration of this Propoſal for ſome Days, and on the 29th of this Month refuſed their Concurrence; on a Diviſion, 145 againſt 103. The Tellers for concurring with the Lords, Sir *John Holland* and Sir *William Lewis*; againſt it, Sir *John Evelyn* and Sir *Arthur Haſilrigge*.

'humble Acknowledgment of the great Labours 'and Endeavours which your Lordships have, 'these many Years, employed in Reformation of 'the Church and Common-Wealth, and in the 'Preservation of both, with the humble Tender of 'our constant Devotion to serve the Parliament, 'according to our *Covenant* made before Almighty 'God. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'In the next Place we do most humbly crave 'Pardon, altho' we do presume again to return unto 'your Lordships; and humbly, yet plainly, lay open 'the Sorrows and Fears of our Hearts, even in this 'Season when God hath blessed your Armies with 'the greatest Successes, and that Man might per-'suade himself that the War is almost at an End:

'For, first, when we remember that it hath 'been long since declared to be far from any Pur-'pose or Desire to let loose the Golden Reins of 'Discipline and Government in the Church, or to 'leave private Persons or particular Congregations 'to take up what Form of Divine Service they 'please; when we look upon what both Houses 'have resolved against *Brownism* and *Anabaptism*, 'properly so called; when we meditate upon our '*Protestation* and *Covenant*; and, lastly, when we 'peruse the *Directory*, and other *Ordinances* for '*Presbyterial* Government; and yet find private 'and separate Congregations daily erected in divers 'Parts of the City and elsewhere, and commonly 'frequented; and *Anabaptism*, *Brownism*, and 'almost all Manner of Schisms, Heresies, and 'Blasphemies boldly vented and maintained, by 'such as, to the Point of Church-Government, 'profess themselves to be *Independent*, we cannot 'but be astonished at the Swarms of Sectaries 'which discover themselves every where; who 'if, by their Endeavours, they should get into 'Places of Profit and Trust in Martial and Civil 'Affairs, it might tend much to the Disturbance 'of the Public Peace, both of the Church and 'Common-Wealth.

An. 22 Car. I. 1645. May.

'We also cannot but call to Mind what Vows 'we have made to God in the same *Covenant*, as well 'as our former *Protestations* to preserve the Rights 'and Privileges of the Parliament, and the Liber-'ties of the Kingdoms, and to preserve and defend 'the King's Majesty's Person and Authority in 'the Preservation and Defence of the true Reli-'gion and Liberties of the Kingdoms; that the 'World may bear Witness with our Consciences 'of our Loyalty, and that we have no Thoughts 'or Intentions to diminish his Majesty's just Power 'and Greatness; and do rest in the Assurance we 'have received in the many former *Declarations* of 'both Houses concerning their Intentions towards 'his Majesty, his Royal Posterity, and the Peace of 'this Kingdom; which we doubt not but your 'Lordships will pursue with all speedy Dispatch of '*Propositions* to his Majesty, now whilst God doth 'so mercifully and miraculously go along with our 'Armies in all the Parts of the Kingdom.

'We may not, in the next Place, forget our 'Brethren of *Scotland*; how, first, they were in-'vited to engage with this Kingdom in God's 'Cause, when yet they were at Peace at home; 'in what *Covenant* this Nation is mutually linked 'with them; at what Time, in relation both to the 'weak Condition of our Forces then, and the Sea-'son of the Year, they adventured upon an Ene-'my warmly lodged, and well armed and prepar-'ed; what they have since suffered for this Cause 'in their own Kingdom; how successful ever 'since God hath made our Forces in suppressing 'the Common Enemies of both Nations; and 'what present Hopes we have of a well settled '*Peace* while we continue in this mutual Amity; 'and then cannot but lament the many Jealousies 'which the Enemies of our Peace, Union, and 'good Government do now strive to beget betwixt 'both Nations; and we tremble at the sad Effects 'thereof, if not timely prevented by the Wisdom 'of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

'We

'We cannot also omit humbly to represent unto your Lordships Consideration, how many Citizens have already suffered, and how many more will be undone, if your Lordships shall still make use of that ancient Privilege to protect yourselves, the Assistants of this Honourable House, and the Servants of both, and others, from being proceeded against in any Course of Law for Debt; which now, because this Parliament hath already sat so long, and is likely, by reason of the Unsettledness of Affairs, to sit much longer, would especially require some Expedient for Relief of so many as, otherwise, must daily suffer under this Privilege. An. 22 Car. I° 1646. May.

'And now that the Kingdom is almost reduced, by which Means the Revenues of the Kingdom will be unburthened, and the Customs and Excise increase, and the Public Charge of the Kingdom decrease; now that Delinquents do daily come in and compound; and now that the Enemy have but few Holds left, we hope that the great and extraordinary Taxes and Burthens on this City, and their Trade, shall be, for the future, abated; that the Debts owing to the City and Citizens of *London*, either by particular Assurances of Parliament, or upon the Public Faith of the Kingdom, be taken Care for and discharged, as well as those assigned upon the Excise; and may not be diverted from the Uses appointed by former *Acts* and *Ordinances*.

'And we humbly crave Leave to present, to the Consideration of this Honourable House, the Committee of *Haberdasher's Hall*, as being one of the greatest Grievances of this City; and which, so long as it is continued, doth hinder the Concourse of People thereunto, and tendeth much to the Destruction of the Trade and Inhabitants thereof.

'And now also we doubt not but God will give the Parliament some better Means and Opportunities of Relief of our bleeding Brethren in *Ire-*

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

land, and the ſuppreſſing of thoſe horrid Rebels, and reducing of that Kingdom; wherein, beſides the public and common Intereſt, we are particularly concerned.

'Laſtly, We ſhould have much to ſay for this City, if we could imagine that its Fidelity, and conſtant Services and Devotion to the Parliament, could either be queſtioned or forgotten; that little we ſhall expreſs on the Part of the City is, not to repeat how zealous we have been in the Cauſe of God and this Parliament; how we have ſpilt our Blood, and ſpent and laid out ourſelves and our Eſtates in Maintenance thereof; how many public Acknowledgments we have by us of the favourable Acceptances of them, and Promiſes to leave Teſtimonies thereof to all future Ages; but only to beſeech your Lordſhips to conſider how much our Hearts may juſtly be dejected, now that God hath followed your Endeavours and our Prayers with ſo many Succeſſes, and brought the War to a probable Period, as to the Senſe of Man; that the Enemies of our Peace ſhould ſtrive now to ſow Jealouſies between the Parliament and this City, as hath been too evident of late; and, particularly, ſhould ſo far prevail, as to be able to render the chief Magiſtrate of this City, the Lord Mayor, ſuſpected; unto whom we cannot but give this juſt Teſtimony, that he, in his Place, hath faithfully behaved himſelf, and carefully diſcharged his Office (*b*).

'We could add much more of the daily Invectives againſt us from the Pulpit, and other Places, where the Bouteſeus of theſe Sectaries are admitted; the ſcurrilous and ſeditious Pamphlets daily broached in and againſt the City; and the great Contempt of, and Diſcouragement to, the Miniſters of the Goſpel, who adhere to the *Preſbyterial* Government: But we ſhall conclude with this brief and humble Repreſentation of our Petitions and Deſires to your Lordſhips, in the Name of the whole City:

1. 'That

(*b*) Alderman *Adams*.

1. 'That ſome ſpeedy and ſtrict Courſe may be taken for the ſuppreſſing all private and ſeparate Congregations. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

2. 'That all Anabaptiſts, Browniſts, Schiſmaticks, Hereticks, Blaſphemers, and all ſuch Sectaries as conform not to the public Diſcipline eſtabliſhed, or to be eſtabliſhed, by Parliament, may be fully declared againſt; and ſome effectual Courſe ſettled for proceeding againſt ſuch Perſons.

3. 'That as we are all Subjects of one Kingdom, ſo all may be equally required to yield Obedience unto the Government ſet forth, or to be ſet forth, by the Parliament.

4. 'That no Perſon diſaffected to the *Preſbyterial* Government, ſet forth, or to be ſet forth, by Parliament, may be employed in any Place of public Truſt.

5. 'That your Lordſhips would pleaſe to haſten *Propoſitions* to his Majeſty for ſettling a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* amongſt us, after ſo long and unnatural a War.

6. 'That your Lordſhips, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaties*, will pleaſe to ſtudy all Means to preſerve the Union betwixt the two Nations of *England* and *Scotland*, and to remove all Jealouſies which may endanger our mutual Agreement.

7. 'That your Lordſhips would pleaſe to conſider of ſome Means, whereby the Privileges which the Members of this Honourable Houſe and their Aſſiſtants, and the Servants of both, and others, enjoy, by being protected and exempted from being proceeded againſt for their Debts, may be ſo qualified, as that the Subject may be able to recover his own in ſome due Time.

8. 'That all public Revenues and Receipts may be employed for public Uſes, that ſo the Taxes of the City may be abated.

9. 'That the Eſtates and Compoſitions of Delinquents may, according to the Engagements

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'by *Ordinance* of Parliament, be applied to discharge the great Sums owing to this City and Citizens.'

10. 'That the *Plymouth* Duty may be taken off the Trade, especially now that the *West* is reduced.

11. 'That the Committee at *Haberdashers-Hall* may be presently dissolved, or at least so limited and regulated, as that the City may have no Cause of Complaint.

12. 'That the reducing the Kingdom of *Ireland* may be taken into Consideration, before the good Party there be too far wasted and discouraged.

13. 'That the Lord Mayor of this City may be fully vindicated.

14. 'And *lastly*, and above all, That your Lordships will please not to look upon any Expressions of this our *Remonstrance* and *Petition*, as charging any thing upon your Lordships, or as intended to intrench upon any Privilege of this Honourable House; but favourably to accept thereof, and so to interpret the same as, from a single and humble Heart, it is sincerely (without any bye Ends, or to comply with any Party whatsoever) intended and breathed forth from the sad Hearts of the Petitioners, who are overwhelmed with many Fears on all Sides; and who call God, the Searcher of all Hearts, to witness that, according to their *Covenant* and Duty, their Zeal, Devotion, and Obedience is as fervent and prostrate as ever to serve the Parliament with their Lives and Estates, against all the Enemies of our Peace, and to conjoin the City more and more to the Parliament, and to maintain the Union of both Nations against all Opposers whatsoever.

'All which we humbly submit unto the Wisdom of this Honourable House.'

MITCHELL.

After presenting the foregoing *Petition*, Mr. *Foot* said he was commanded by the Lord Mayor, 'Aldermen,

Aldermen, and Common Council-Men of the City of *London*, to acquaint the House with a Copy of a *Letter* that the King sent lately to the Lord Mayor; and it being opened only Yesterday, they think it fit to present the same to the Knowledge of their Lordships; which *Letter* was read:

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

For our Right Trusty and Well-beloved the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council-Men of our City of *London*.

Newcastle, May 19, 1646.

CHARLES *R.*

Right Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet you well.

And a Letter from the King to that City.

HAVING expressed our Resolutions to the two Houses of our Parliament of England, *and the Committee of Estates of our Parliament of* Scotland, *to give all just Satisfaction to the joint Desires of both Kingdoms, we have likewise now thought fit to assure the two chief Cities of both our Kingdoms, that nothing is more grievous to us than the Troubles and Distractions of our People; and that nothing on Earth is more desired by us, than that, in Religion and Peace, with all the comfortable Fruits of both, they may henceforth live under us in all Godliness and Honesty; and this Profession we make for no other End, but that you may know immediately from ourselves our Integrity and full Resolution to comply with our Parliaments in every Thing for settling Truth and Peace, and our Desire to have all Things speedily concluded which shall be found requisite for that End; that our Return to that our ancient City may be to the Satisfaction of our Parliament, the Good-liking of you and all our good People, and to our own great Joy and Comfort. We bid you heartily farewell.*

The Company being withdrawn, the Lords appointed the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Essex*, *Manchester* and *Lincoln*, Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, with the Lords *Roberts* and *Willoughby*, to consider what *Answer* should be returned to the Lord Mayor and Common

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Common Council upon this *Remonſtrance* and *Petition*; and to preſent the ſame to the Houſe.

Then their Lordſhips adjourned during Pleaſure, and the Committee withdrew. The Houſe being reſumed, the Earl of *Mancheſter* reported what the Committee had drawn up in *Anſwer* to the *Remonſtrance* and *Petition* of the City; which was read; and, after Debate, it was put to the Queſtion, Whether the *Paper* now read ſhould be delivered as the Senſe of this Houſe now at the Bar, to the Perſons that brought the *Petition* and *Remonſtrance* from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council-Men of the City of *London?* and it was reſolved in the Affirmative.

A *Memorandum* is entered in the *Journals*, that the following Lords, before the putting of the Queſtion, deſired Leave of the Houſe to enter their Diſſent and Proteſtation, if this Queſtion ſhould be carried againſt their *Vote*; which was granted, and they ſigned accordingly.

NORTHUMBERLAND.	KENT.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.	WHARTON.
SAY *and* SELE.	GREY.
DENBIGH.	HOWARD.
SALISBURY.	MONTAGUE.

The Aldermen and Common Council being called in, the Speaker read the following *Paper* to them *in hæc Verba:*

An Anſwer of Thanks from the Lords to the foregoing Petition.

'THE Lords are very ſenſible of the great Fidelity and conſtant Services of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London* to this preſent Parliament, which they ſhall never forget. They acknowledge their Zeal, expreſſed upon all Occaſions, in the Cauſe of God and this Parliament; and how readily they have ſpilt their Blood, and ſpent and laid out themſelves and their Eſtates in the Maintenance thereof: They are very well ſatisfied with your Expreſſions and Care to ſettle the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion according to the *Co-*

venant,

'venant, and with your Desires to have all He- An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.
'resy, Schism, and Blasphemies suppressed; as
'also with your Respect to preserve the Rights and
'Privileges of Parliament, the Liberties of the
'Kingdoms, and to preserve and defend his Ma-
'jesty's Person and Authority in the Preservation
'of the true Religion and Liberties of the King-
'doms, his Royal Posterity and the Peace of the
'Kingdoms; as also for your Desires for the Con-
'tinuance of that Union between us and our Bre-
'thren of *Scotland*, of whose Services and Suffer-
'ings we shall not only hold a grateful Memory,
'but, upon all Occasions, give a Retaliation:
'Unto all which we hold ourselves, equally with
'you, obliged by our *Solemn League* and *Covenant*.

'As to the Person of the Lord Mayor, the Lords
'hold a high Esteem of him, according to his Me-
'rit, and have commanded me to let you know,
'that nothing hath passed this House, at any Time,
'in prejudice of him; and when the Particulars,
'wherein he finds himself aggrieved, shall be made
'known unto them, they shall be ready, in a Par-
'liamentary Way, to do him Right.

'The Lords will take the other Particulars of
'your *Petition* into serious and speedy Considera-
'tion; and have commanded me to give you hear-
'ty Thanks for the real Testimonies of Duty and
'good Affections, which not only by your Words
'but by your Actions you have constantly mani-
'fested unto them.'

Then it was *resolved*, That this *Remonstrance* and *Petition* of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London* shall be printed and published, and likewise the foregoing *Answer* of this House to the same. But upon this Question's being carried, the following Lords entered their Dissent and Protestation against it. Both which are ordered to be printed.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.
GREY.
DENBIGH.
SAY *and* SELE.
HOWARD.
MONTAGUE.
WHARTON.
KENT.
SALISBURY.

Although

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

Although this *Petition* was ſo well received by the Lords, yet, as Mr. *Whitlocke* obſerves (*c*), many in the Houſe of Commons expreſſed great Offence at it when it came before them, that the City ſhould take upon them to preſcribe to the Parliament what they were to do: And as it was looked upon to be wholly a Deſign of the *Preſbyterian* Party, it was not liked, and received but this cold Anſwer to it, 'That it would be taken into Conſideration 'when Time ſhall be convenient.' And

The ſaid Petition very coldly received by the Commons.

It appears from the *Journals*, that even this Anſwer was not obtained without great Oppoſition; the Numbers on the previous Queſtion being 148 againſt 113; and, on the main Queſtion, 151 againſt 108.

General *Ludlow* (*d*) calls this *Petition* an inſolent Addreſs from the Mayor and Common Council of the City of *London:* And the Anſwer of the Commons he ſtiles a poſitive *Declaration*, that they reſolved to preſerve their Authority entire to themſelves; for that there was a Party in the Houſe of the ſame Temper with the Addreſſers, who earneſtly endeavoured to break the Army as the principal Obſtacle to their Deſigns, *&c.*

Nothing elſe occurring worth our Notice, we ſhall end the Tranſactions of this Month with another *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, concerning Want of Pay for their Army:

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Eſq.* SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* COMMONS.

SIR, *May* 30, 1646.

A Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners reſiding in London, of the Want of Pay for their Army.

'IF the ſending Supplies to the *Scots* Army, and 'the giving Order for their Quarters, were a 'Matter of ſmall Conſequence, or could, without 'very great Prejudice, ſuffer a Delay, we would 'be very loath ſo frequently to trouble the Ho-'nourable

(*c*) *Memorials*, p. 212. (*d*) *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 179, 180.

'nourable Houſes about that Particular: But when we conſider the exceeding great Wants of that Army, and the inſupportable Burthen that lies upon the Counties where they do now reſide, by reaſon no Monies are paid to the Army, wherewith they may diſcharge their Quarters; (from whence many dangerous Inconveniences and ſad Evils muſt needs follow, as may appear by the *Letters* from the Committee at *York*, if not very ſpeedily prevented) we do find a Neceſſity laid upon us ſtill to importune the Honourable Houſes for ſending a conſiderable Supply of Money to that Army; and in the mean Time to give Order for their Quarters, that all Differences which may ariſe between them and the Country, or the Parliament's Forces, may be avoided, and all fair Correſpondence may be mutually cheriſhed and entertained. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. May.

'Theſe Things we have earneſtly preſſed at the Committee of both Kingdoms, and do now again renew to both Houſes for our further Exoneration; wherein, as we have uſed our beſt Endeavours to prevent the Evils that are like to enſue, ſo we cannot but promiſe to ourſelves, that the Honourable Houſes will take the ſame into their wiſe Conſideration, and ſpeedily return a ſatisfactory Anſwer to

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

LAUDERDALE.

A. JOHNSTON. CHARLES ERSKINE.
H. KENNEDY. ROBERT BARCLAY.

June. The Beginning of this Month was almoſt wholly taken up by both Houſes, in debating the ſeveral *Propoſitions* for *Peace*; which were not yet finiſhed, notwithſtanding they had been ſo many Months about them. But the Particulars of all theſe, being very long, we ſhall poſtpone till they were all connected and framed together, in order to their being preſented to the King.

In

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

In the mean Time the *Scots* Commiſſioners, reſiding in *London*, loſt no Opportunity of preſenting the Wants of their Army to the Parliament; and renewed their Complaints in the following *Letters*, which they incloſed in a Cover addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords *pro Tempore*, dated, from *Worceſter-Houſe*, *June* 4, 1646.

But firſt a *Letter* from the Committee of Eſtates at *Newcaſtle* to the Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*:

Right Honourable,

Another on the ſame Subject, from thoſe at Newcaſtle.

'THERE being nothing more in our Deſires than to preſerve a right Underſtanding, and prevent every thing that may tend to the Weakening of the happy Union between the Nations, we have thought it neceſſary again to ſhew your Lordſhips that our Army is exceedingly ſtraitened in that Corner of the County of *York* wherein they are now quartered, by the near approaching of the Parliament's Forces; which doth not only bring great Hardſhips upon our Army, thro' the Want of Accommodations and neceſſary Entertainment, but alſo forceth an unjuſt Burden to be laid upon that Part which ſhould be aſſiſted by the reſt of the Country, and may occaſion ſundry Inconveniences betwixt our Forces and thoſe of the Parliament.

'The Conſideration whereof makes us, with all Earneſtneſs, to deſire your Lordſhips to deal effectually with the Parliament, that the Money ſo often preſſed for, may be ſpeedily provided, and ſent to ſupply that extreme Neceſſity of the Army, and they thereby be enabled to give ſome Satisfaction to the Country, for eaſing them of Part of that Burden which they now bear; and that you would deſire that Order may be given to the Forces of the Parliament to forbear to preſs upon our Quarters, that we may enlarge the ſame, that the little Part of the Country which bears the Burden of all be not utterly waſted, and the Armies ſtarved; being hopeful, if no Sup-

'ply

'ply be sent to the Army, and we forced to en- An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.
'large our Quarters for avoiding those Evils, and
'to make the Burden of this Part of the Country
'to be lightened, it will be rightly understood, and
'that we have no further Ends therein but to pre-
'serve the Army and Country from Ruin. So ex-
'pecting your Diligence herein, we remain

Newcastle, May 28, 1646. *Your Lordships*

Affectionate Friends,

LEVEN, LANERK,
LOUDON, BALMERINO.

Next a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commissioners residing in *London*, in Support of the foregoing:

Right Honourable, *June* 3, 1646.

And a third from their Committee at London.

'WE have very frequently represented to the
'Honourable Houses the extreme Necessi-
'ties of the *Scots* Army, and the dangerous Ef-
'fects which were like to follow, if some more
'effectual Course be not taken for their necessary
'Provisions, whereby the Counties might be eased,
'and they not be burthensome to those Places where
'they did or do quarter. We have also earnestly
'desired, That such Complaints, that were or
'should for the future be sent up hither concern-
'ing any Disorders in that Army, or Abuses com-
'mitted by any Person or Persons therein, might
'be made known unto us, or to the Committee
'of Estates upon the Place; promising that, upon
'Intimation given, and Proof made of the Offence,
'the Offenders should be condignly and exem-
'plarily punished.

'As by these and all other possible Means and
'Ways, we have diligently and faithfully endea-
'voured to prevent Misunderstandings and Dif-
'ferences between the Kingdoms; so (from the
'Conscience of the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*,
'and of the particular Trust put upon us; from
'the

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'the Senſe of the preſſing and ſtill unremedied 'Sufferings of our Army, our Ears being alſo filled 'with the Noiſe of Complaints and Informations 'come againſt them, which ſome do not only eaſily 'believe, and readily entertain, but with much 'Art ſpread and aggravate; and, finally, that we 'may, for our own Exoneration in point of Duty, 'leave no Means uneſſayed which may heal the 'preſent, and prevent all future Jealouſies) we 'cannot chooſe, at this Seaſon, but expreſs that 'which lieth much upon our Spirits, and which, 'being timely animadverted unto by the Wiſdom 'of both Houſes, may produce good Effects to 'their and our Comfort.

'As we are conſcious to the Sincerity of our 'own Intentions and Endeavours to preſerve a firm 'Peace and Union between the Kingdoms, and 'to bring the War to a happy and ſpeedy Conclu-'ſion; ſo upon our certain Knowledge we can 'ſay, That the Parliament of the Kingdom of '*Scotland*, and, in the Intervals of Parliament, 'the Committee of Eſtates at home and with the 'Army in this Kingdom, have proceeded, and do 'proceed, upon the ſame Principles, and toward 'the ſame Ends; of which, ſo far as concerneth 'the Committee with the Army, the Commiſſion-'ers of both Houſes have often upon the Place 'given ample Teſtimony; which we doubt not 'they have done here alſo, as they freely declared 'they would do. Neither hath that Kingdom (to 'our beſt Knowledge) failed in the Performance 'of any Article of the *Treaty* with this Kingdom, 'which was to be performed on their Part, al-'though Provocations have not been wanting; ſo 'that we are exceedingly amazed to hear ſuch 'Noiſe of a Breach expected between the King-'doms, which if it ſhould fall forth (as the Lord 'forbid) we are confident it neither hath nor ſhall 'have any Cauſe or Riſe from our Nation. And 'we are no leſs confident, That a Curſe from 'Heaven ſhall be upon thoſe Perſons, who, for 'their

'their own Ends and Intereſts, coloured with falſe though ſpecious Pretences, are or ſhall be plotting or acting all they can to hinder a Peace and to continue a War; and when, through God's Goodneſs, the common Enemies of the Religion and juſt Liberties of both Kingdoms are in ſo great a Meaſure broken, leſt this ſhould make an End of the War, do, or ſhall apply themſelves to ſow Diſcord amongſt Brethren, to make diviſive Motions, and to create and increaſe Differences between the Kingdoms; and, for that End, are extremely vigilant to catch, and actively to improve, the ſmalleſt Occaſions, taken ſometimes from groundleſs and falſe Reports, ſometimes from the Miſcarriages of ſome few private Perſons, pinched with Want and provoked with Reproaches.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'We ſhall heartily wiſh that He, in whoſe Sight all Things are naked and manifeſt, may diſcover and reſiſt all ſecret Enemies of Truth and Peace, whoever they be; and we truſt that God will ſo direct the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, that they will never comply with, nor connive at, the Counſels and Ways of any Party, which, for their own Advantages, would not ſpare to let in that Flood of Miſeries upon this Iſland, which cannot but follow upon the Engagement of the Kingdoms in a War.

'We do alſo expect from the Juſtice and Wiſdom of the Parliament, That the Brotherly Way, formerly uſed for a good Correſpondence between the Kingdoms, may be remembered and reſumed; and particularly that, according to the *Vote* of both Houſes the 17th of *October*, 1644, in Reference to our *Paper* of the 14th of *September*, 1644, what Doubts or Objections ſhall ariſe in either Houſe, upon Conſideration of any thing propounded concerning the *Scots* Armies in *England* or *Ireland*, the ſame be recommitted to a Committee of both Houſes, that after Debate with us, and full Underſtanding of our Meaning, the Reſults thereof may be reported.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'If now the Honourable Houſes are or ſhall be 'unſatisfied concerning any in the *Scots* Army, we 'do faithfully promiſe and engage ourſelves in the 'Name of that Army, that real and ſpeedy Satiſ-'faction ſhall be given when it ſhall be deſired; 'and the Delinquents, when they ſhall be made 'known, ſeverely puniſhed; and if they be ſuch 'as have ſerved in Arms againſt the Parliament, 'ſhall be removed out of the Army: In which 'Particular the Committee with the Army did 'lately give an Evidence of their Willingneſs, up-'on Occaſion of a Motion offered from ſome of 'themſelves to ſome of the Commiſſioners of the 'Parliament, that a *Paper* might be delivered to 'the Committee of Eſtates from the ſaid Commiſ-'ſioners of Parliament, deſiring ſuch as had been 'in Arms againſt the Parliament, to be removed 'out of that Army.

'After this a *Paper* was delivered from the 'Commiſſioners of Parliament, propoſing, That 'ſuch Subjects of the Crown of *England* as have 'ſerved the Enemy, and have not conformed to 'the *Ordinance* of Parliament, might be removed 'out of that Army. The Committee of Eſtates 'did return a moſt ſatisfactory *Anſwer*, condeſcend-'ing heartily to the *Propoſition*, and deſiring from 'the ſaid Commiſſioners a Liſt of the Names of 'ſuch Perſons, that they might inſtantly be diſ-'charged; promiſing alſo they themſelves ſhould 'diligently enquire after them, and make it ap-'pear how cordially they love and honour the 'Parliament of this Kingdom; all which is more 'fully expreſſed in the *Papers* themſelves. There-'after, about the Time of the Removal of our 'Army from *Newark*, the Commiſſioners of Par-'liament, according to ſuch Informations as they 'had, delivered in a Liſt of the Perſons, wherein 'there were named divers of our Army upon a 'Miſtake, they being of the ſame Name with 'ſome that had ſerved againſt the Parliament; 'but themſelves (to the perfect Knowledge of the 'Committee) having never ſerved againſt the Par-'liament;

'liament; yea, having come in with that Army at their Entry into this Kingdom. And as to any others in that List, the Committee returned this Answer, That, according to the former Engagement in their *Answer* of the 17th of *April*, such Persons should be removed out of the Army. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'Their Willingness to execute Justice hath been manifested in the Case of other Offenders, as well as those who have been in Arms against the Parliament. Upon some Complaints against the Reformadoes that were in that Army, by Order of the Committee of Estates they were forthwith discharged and removed out of the Army. And upon some Disorders committed by others, a Council of War was called, and the Persons guilty condemned and executed. It is true, the Commissioners of the two Houses delivered a *Protestation* against that Way of Proceeding by a Council of War of the Officers of the same Regiment to whom the Delinquents did belong, but it was after the Council of War had met, and the Persons were sentenced. And concerning that Way of Procedure, we desire it may be considered, That it is the constant Way of the Military Discipline of *Scotland*, as it is in *Germany* and many other Places of the World, and which every Regiment claimeth as their proper Privilege. Some others have been lately put to death, and what more can be required at their Hands?

'As to the Complaints of the Country of their great Burdens: It is no wonder, seeing one Corner thereof sustaineth the Burden of the Maintenance of that Army, when it should be equally laid upon the whole Kingdom: For Remedy whereof, the Army, and we in their Name, have, with much Importunity, desired Means from the Parliament to relieve them, or to supply themselves; and they are most willing to allow in their Accounts, what they receive in their Quarters; and have often desired Commissioners to

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'be sent down to concur with them to adjust the 'Particular; and if they knew of any other Way 'to keep themselves from disbanding or starving, 'but by taking of Quarters in the Country when 'no Money is provided for them, they would most 'heartily embrace it.

'When we shall know any other particular 'Complaints concerning Disorders in that Army, 'then we shall be ready to give speedy, just, and 'satisfactory *Answers*. This we can say for the 'present, That although Warrants have been is-'sued out to invite the Country to present their 'Complaints concerning Disorders committed in 'our Army; (the like not being done concerning 'Disorders amongst the *English* Forces) yet upon 'the Knowledge and Proof of any Offence so 'complained of, Justice was done, which is the 'most that can be required: Although, likewise 'all the Time our Army was before *Newark*, our 'Foot Soldiers had only one Penny Halfpenny *per* 'Diem in Money and Provisions; whereas the '*English* Soldiers, employed in the same Service 'with them, had Eight-pence *per Diem*, and 'Twelve-pence every third Day when they did 'work. And although strict Discipline, and Jus-'tice against all Abuses, useth not to be expected 'from an Army which receiveth so little of their 'Pay, yet there hath been more Strictness in pu-'nishing Offenders in that Army, than amongst 'those who were much better paid.

'We desire not to asperse any, but only to 'vindicate the Reputation of our own Army, and 'to move the Honourable Houses to take some 'more real and effectual Course for supplying their 'Wants; and that they may be pleased, for pre-'venting of further Differences, and for the greater 'Ease of the Country, to give Order to the Com-'mittee at *York* for the quartering of the *English* 'Forces and ours in the most convenient Places; 'as likewise for sending to ours a considerable Pro-'portion of Money to discharge their Quarters 'and relieve their extreme Necessities.

'It

'It is not light, but grievous, to us, to hear of any Disorders at all committed by any Person in that Army, (how great soever the Necessities be unto which they are reduced) or that our Army should be any longer burthensome to this Kingdom. And we do, in the Name of that Kingdom and Army, declare and assure, That as they came into this Kingdom upon an earnest Invitation from both Houses of Parliament, and for the Ends expressed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*, and *Declaration* of both Kingdoms, (the Close whereof doth express the Resolution of both to have Truth and Peace settled upon a firm Foundation before their laying down of Arms) so their Continuance neither is, nor shall be, made use of to the least Encroachment upon the Government of this Kingdom, nor to any other Ends besides those expressed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; and how soon soever *Religion* and *Peace* shall be settled accordingly, our Army and Garrisons shall forthwith remove out of this Kingdom.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'These Things we shall wish may be speedily done, and that the *Propositions* for a safe and well-grounded *Peace* (which did for a very short Time remain in our Hands) may now, after so long Expectation, be sent to the King; that, upon his Royal Consent to the Desires of his People for settling and securing of *Religion* and *Peace*, his Majesty may return to his Parliament here; all Armies may be disbanded; the heavy Pressures of the Subjects ended; and the Kingdoms may remain in a firm Peace and Union to all Posterity, according to the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*.'

All the Notice we can find that the Parliament took of this long *Remonstrance* was, that on the 6th the House of Commons, at a Conference, delivered to the Lords the following *Votes* for their Concurrence, which were agreed to by them.

Both Houses resolve that they have no farther Use for the Scots Army.

1. 'That the House of Commons do declare, That this Kingdom hath no farther Use for the

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June. Continuance of the *Scots* Army within the Kingdom of *England*.

2. 'That the Sum of 100,000 *l.* be forthwith provided for the *Scots* Army; 50,000 *l.* thereof to be paid unto them upon the Delivery of all the Garrisons except *Berwick*, which is to be ordered and disposed of according to the *Treaty*; and the other 50,000 *l.* when they shall be in the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

3. 'That this House doth again desire, that the *Scots* Commissioners will send to the House the Accounts of the Arrears of their Army; and doth declare that, upon the adjusting of the Accounts, they shall be satisfied that which shall be due to them according to the *Treaty*.'

The Scots Commissioners Vindication of their Conduct, on presenting to the Lords the King's Letter to the Marquis of Ormond.

June 8. The *Scots* Commissioners sent another *Letter* to the Lords, with one inclosed from the King to the Marquis of *Ormond*, in *Ireland*, of a very strange Tenour; both which sufficiently explain themselves.

For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER *of the House of* PEERS pro Tempore.

Right Honourable,

'THIS inclosed *Paper* having very lately come to our Hands; which, although it had not so much as Colour enough to deceive, yet, nevertheless, as Major-General *Monro*, in Testimony of his Integrity, did communicate the Thing to the Commissioners of Parliament in *Ulster*; so we, for preventing Mistakes, (many Copies of the same Thing being spread among the People) have thought good to communicate the same to the Honourable Houses, with our Sense upon it; that, by their Wisdom and reciprocal Care, a right Understanding in all Things may still be preserved between the Kingdoms. Whether any such Letter was signed by the King at *Oxford*, or whether it was invented of purpose to support a declining Party, we do not know; what may con-

'cern

'cern the King in it we leave to himself, who as he hath, since the Date of that *Paper*, expressed contrary Intentions and Resolutions in his *Messages* to both Kingdoms, so he can best tell what he wrote at that Time; we are only to speak to the Matter of the *Paper* which cometh from the Hand of Secretary *Nicholas*, unto whose Informations what Credit ought to be given, the Houses very well know. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'It doth consist with our perfect Knowledge, and we declare it with as much Confidence as ever we did or can do any thing, that the Matter of the *Paper*, so far as concerneth any Assurance or Capitulation for joining of Forces, or for Combining against the Houses of Parliament, or any other private or public Agreement whatsoever, between the King upon the one Part, and the Kingdom of *Scotland*, their Army, or any in their Name, and having Power from them, upon the other Part, is a most damnable Untruth.

'We shall not need to express how improbable it is, if there had been any such Agreement, that the King about the same Time should have sent a *Message* to both Houses, offering to come to *London*, and to follow their Advice in all Things, without offering any Satisfaction to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and that, before he received the *Answer* of the Houses, he should write such a *Letter* to *Ireland*, and give Orders to make it known not only to his Privy Council, but to his other Subjects of that Kingdom:

'Nor will we insist how improbable it is that the King should make this known to the Marquis of *Ormond*, and neglect to acquaint the late Earl of *Montrose*, who had been much more concerned, and who would, no doubt, if he had known any such Thing, have communicated the same to Major-General *Middleton*; and prevented the defeating of himself, his Associates and Forces, about the Middle of *May*, after the King was with the *Scots* Army.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'Now how unlikely it is that he who is, for the 'Time, Commander in Chief for the *Scots* Forces 'in *Ireland*, ſhould be for the Space of ſeven or 'eight Weeks totally ignorant of any ſuch Agree- 'ment; or, if he had known of any ſuch, that 'he ſhould not have communicated it to the Com- 'miſſioners of the Parliament, and immediately 'marched himſelf to the Field againſt the Enemy:

'Nor ſhall we need to call to Mind the Expreſ- 'ſions in the Lord *Digby's* intercepted Letters, 'which gave our Nation the Character of ſuch as 'could not be gained to that Side; no not after all 'Applications uſed. There are other more ſure 'and more public Teſtimonies ſince the Date of 'that lying *Paper*, which makes the Falſhood of 'it more than palpable; as if Divine Providence 'had purpoſely ordered all the late Actions of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* and of their Forces, both 'before and ſince the 13th of *April*, to be ſo many 'real Confutations of that groundleſs Invention; 'we mean ſeveral late Fights with the Rebels un- 'der the late Earl of *Montroſe*, and *Alaſter Mac- 'donald*; the Delivery of *Newark*; the reſtrain- 'ing and debarring of Delinquents and Malignants 'from the King's Perſon and from our Army; the 'late public Declarations of the Church and State 'of *Scotland* in the Beginning of *April*; as like- 'wiſe of the General and Committee with the 'Army, agreed upon about the End of *April*, and 'publiſhed the 15th of *May*, in *Scotland*, againſt a 'Band of the Earl of *Seaforth* and his Aſſociates; 'as for other Reaſons, ſo eſpecially for this, that 'the ſaid Band did tend to the weakening of the 'Confidence and Union between the two King- 'doms, firmly joined and mutually engaged for 'Aſſiſtance to each other in this Cauſe, as may 'appear more fully by the *Declaration* herewith 'preſented.

'Nor can we paſs over the *Paper* delivered to 'the King, by the Committee of Eſtates, the 15th 'of *May* laſt, That if his Majeſty ſhould delay to 'go about the readieſt Ways and Means to ſatisfy

'both

'both his Kingdoms, they would be neceſſitated, An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.
'for their own Exoneration, to acquaint the Com-
'mittee of both Kingdoms at *London*; that a Courſe
'might be taken by joint Advice of both King-
'doms, for attaining the juſt Ends expreſſed in the
'*Solemn League* and *Covenant*.

'We ſhall ſay no more of this Particular. God
'hath his own Time to make manifeſt who have
'dealt ſincerely and who falſly; and as our Na-
'tion did refuſe to join with the Enemy's Forces
'when they were ſtrongeſt, and did join with our
'Brethren of *England* in their weakeſt and moſt
'neceſſitous Condition; ſo we ſhall never look for
'a Bleſſing from God upon either Nation longer
'than they continue faithful to God and to each
'other, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*.
'And we do confidently expect, from the Wiſdom
'and Juſtice of the Honourable Houſes, that this
'and ſuch like *Papers* ſhall find no more Credit
'here than *Papers* and *Declarations* againſt them-
'ſelves did formerly find in *Scotland*; and that
'*Declarations* and *public Papers* from the Kingdom
'of *Scotland*, or their Committees or Commiſſion-
'ers, ſhall have ſuch Acceptation with both Houſes
'as they deſire *Declarations* from themſelves, or
'*Papers* from any in their Name, may have with
'their Brethren of *Scotland*. Nor do we doubt
'but God will diſſipate all theſe Clouds of Calum-
'nies, and Miſunderſtandings endeavoured there-
'by, and will give ſuch a Frame of Spirit to both
'Nations, as may continue them in a brotherly
'Accord and mutual Confidence for the Good of
'both this and of the ſucceeding Generations;
'which hath been, is, and ſhall be, moſt earneſtly
'wiſhed and faithfully endeavoured by

Your very affectionate Friends
and humble Servants,

Worceſter-Houſe, June 8, 1646.

LAUDERDALE.
A. JOHNSTON. H. KENNEDY.
C. ERSKINE. R. BARCLAY.

P. S.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

P. S. 'We have sent your Lordships here inclosed an *Order* of the Committee of Estates at the Army, which will evidence their Care to remove out of that Army all such against whom any just Complaints have been made by the Country.'

The King's *Letter* to the Marquis of *Ormond*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, inclosed in the foregoing.

CHARLES *R.*

Right Trusty and intirely beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well,

Which sets forth his Majesty's Reasons for going into the Scots Army.

HAVING used all possible and honourable Means by sending many gracious Messages *to the two Houses of Parliament, wherein we have offered them all they have heretofore desired; and desired from them nothing but what they themselves, since these unhappy Wars, have offered to procure, our personal Treaty with them for a safe and well-grounded* Peace; *and having, instead of a dutiful and peaceful Return to our said* Messages, *received either no Answer at all, or such as argues nothing will satisfy them but the Ruin, not only of us, our Posterity, and Friends, but even of Monarchy itself:*

And having lately received very good Security that we, and all that do or shall adhere to us, shall be safe in our Persons, Honours, and Consciences, in the Scots *Army; and that they shall really and effectually join with us, and with such as will come in unto us, and join with them for our Preservation, and shall employ their Armies and Forces to assist us to the procuring of an happy and well-grounded* Peace, *for the Good of us and our Kingdoms, in the Recovery of our just Rights: We have resolved to put ourselves to the Hazard of passing into the* Scots *Army, now lying before* Newark; *and if it shall please God that we come safe thither, we are resolved to use our best Endeavours, with their Assistance, and with the Conjunction*

tion of the Forces under the Marquis of Montrose, and such of our well-affected Subjects of England as shall rise for us, to procure, if it may be, an honourable and speedy Peace with those who have hitherto refused to give Ear to any Means tending thereunto: Of which our Resolution we held it necessary to give you this Advertisement, as well to satisfy you, our Council, and all our loyal Subjects with you, to whom we will that you communicate these our Letters, that failing in our earnest and sincere Endeavours, by Treaty, to put an End to the Miseries of these our Kingdoms, we esteemed ourself obliged to leave no probable Expedient unattempted, to preserve our Crown and Friends from the Usurpation and Tyranny of those whose Actions declare so manifestly their Design to overthrow the Laws and happy established Government of this Kingdom. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

And now we have made known unto you our Resolution, we recommend to your special Care the disposing and managing of our Affairs on that Side, as you shall conceive most for our Honour and Service; being confident the Course we have taken, though with some Hazard to our Person, will have a good Influence on that our Kingdom, and defer, if not altogether prevent, the Rebels transporting of Forces from them into that Kingdom.

And we desire you to satisfy all our well-affected Subjects on that Side, of our Princely Care of them; whereof they shall receive the Effect as soon as God shall enable us. We desire you to use some Means to let us and our Council at Oxon hear frequently from you, and of your Actions and Condition there. And so God prosper your loyal Endeavours.

Given at our Court at *Oxon* the 13th of *April*, 1646.

By his Majesty's Command,

EDWARD NICHOLAS.

This

An. 2 Car. I. 1646. June.

This *Letter* from the King was sent, by the Marquis of *Ormond*, to Major-General *Monro*, under the following Cover:

'*SIR*,

'HAVING this Morning received a Diſpatch from his Majeſty (*f*), and Command to impart it not only to his Council, but to all his Loyal Subjects, I am confident you have ſo good Title to a Knowledge thereof, that I have held it my Part inſtantly to diſpatch it unto you by an Expreſs; and ſo, Sir, wiſhing you all Happineſs, I reſt

Your aſſured humble Servant,

Dublin-Caſtle, May 21, 1646. ORMOND.

After the reading of theſe *Letters*, the Lords ordered them to be printed (*g*), and their Speaker to draw up an *Anſwer* to that from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, which being done and read, was agreed to in theſe Words:

Weſtminſter, June 8, 1646.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Lords return Thanks to the Scots Commiſſioners thereupon.

'THE Lords having received your Lordſhips *Letter* this Morning, mentioning a *Letter* dated at *Oxford*, *April* 13 (*h*), 1646, have commanded me to let you know, that no ſuch Paper, nor any thing elſe, gives them Occaſion to queſtion the Fidelity and Conſtancy of the *Scots* Nation unto this Cauſe. And they reſt well ſatisfied with your Lordſhips Reſpects, and Care to prevent all Jealouſies that may ariſe; and ſhall likewiſe employ their Endeavours to preſerve a mutual Correſpondency and a good Agreement between the two Kingdoms.'

But

(*f*) By an Indorſement on the King's *Letter* it appeared to have been ſent by Mr. *Walſingham*, a Servant of the Lord *Digby*. *Commons Journals.*

(*g*) Theſe are taken from the Edition printed by their Lordſhips Order, for *John Wright*, at the *King's Head*, in the *Old Bailey*, *June* 9, 1646.

(*h*) In the Edition of the Times, in *Royſton's* Edition of the *King's Works*, and in *Ruſhworth's Collections*, this *Letter* is dated the *thirteenth* of *April*: But in the *Common Journals* the *third*.

But the Commons were much more brisk and active on the reading of the foregoing *Letters*; for this Day the Question being put, Whether it appears by this *Letter* from the King to the Marquis of *Ormond*, dated as above, that the King went into the *Scots* Army with a Design to set Division between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and to continue the War against the *English* Parliament? it passed in the Affirmative. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

Resolution of the Commons on the same Occasion.

June 10. A Book was brought into the House of Lords, which they adjudged to be a scandalous Pamphlet, written against the common Law of *England*, and the Practice thereof, by Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*; and he was ordered to appear before that House to answer the same.

June 11. The said *Lilburne* appeared at the Bar of the House of *Lords*, but, instead of answering any Questions, he delivered a *Paper*, intituled, *The Protestation, Plea, and Defence of Lieutenant-Colonel* John Lilburne, *given to the Lords at their Bar*, June 11, 1646; *with his Appeal to his competent and proper Judges the Commons of* England, *assembled in Parliament.*

Proceedings of the House of Lords against Col. Lilburne.

Upon this the Lords *ordered*, That the said Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne* should stand committed to the Prison of *Newgate*, during Pleasure, for bringing into this House a scandalous and contemptuous Paper; and that the Keeper of *Newgate* should put him into safe Custody.

The same Day the following *Answer* to the Commissioners of *Scotland*, touching the State of the Accounts and Arrears of Money due to their Armies and Kingdom, was agreed to by the Commons, who ordered it to be sent to the *Scots* Committee residing in *London*, in a Letter from their Speaker, without asking the Concurrence of the other House.

The Commons require the Scots Commissioners to give in an Account of what Arrears are due to them.

'WE the Commons of *England* in Parliament assembled, having declared to your 'Lordships, that there is no farther Use of continuing

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

nuing the *Scots* Army in the Kingdom of *England*; and that we would provide 100,000 *l.* for the *Scots* Army; 50,000 *l.* thereof to be paid upon the Delivery up of all the Garrisons, except *Berwick*, which is to be ordered and disposed of according to the *Treaty*; and the other 50,000 *l.* when they shall be in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; we have, in pursuance thereof, appointed a Committee for the providing of the said Sum, which we shall take Care to see paid accordingly.

'But whereas by a Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland*, of the third of *February*, 1646, according to the Style of that Kingdom, they do demand of the Houses of Parliament of *England* to make Payment, before the third Day of *May* next, of the Sums of Money duly owing by them to that Kingdom, and their Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, according to the *Treaties* between the two Kingdoms, the Account whereof will be given in by their Commissioners: This House (although the Parliament of *England* was not engaged to pay all the Money due to *Scotland* by a Day) to the end they might apply themselves to such Courses as might give the Parliament of *Scotland* all possible Satisfaction, did, upon the 26th Day of the said *February*, desire of your Lordships, that the Account might be delivered in to them accordingly, which they have ever since expected: But although the Money, by the Parliament of *Scotland*, was positively demanded by the third of *May* last, yet from that third of *February* until the twentieth of *May* last this House never heard any Word concerning the said Account, although again desired:

'And whereas in the last Letter your Lordships press, that both Houses would appoint Commissioners to join with the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, to clear and adjust the Accounts, and remove all Differences concerning the same, as a Way unto which they are obliged by the ninth Article of the *Treaty* be-

'tween

tween the Kingdoms; this Houſe conceiveth that ninth Article to refer only to Matters of Difference that ſhall happen to ariſe between the Subjects of the two Nations, which are to be determined by the mutual Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, or their Committees; and cannot properly be applied to the Matter of Account, or at leaſt cannot be made Uſe of till an Account be firſt made upon which Differences do ariſe: For although the clearing and adjuſting thoſe Accounts may poſſibly, in Time, be thought neceſſary to be referred to Committees of both Nations, and that Commiſſioners may be appointed, under the Great Seal, for the Ends and Purpoſes deſired by our Commiſſioners in *October* laſt; yet, until we may underſtand what is demanded of us by the Kingdom of *Scotland*, both in relation to that Kingdom and their Armies, we hold it contrary to the Courſe of all Proceedings, to refer to Committees what the Houſe is not poſſeſſed of, or to go about to ſurcharge or diſcount until we ſee what will be demanded as due, and what acknowledged to have been received upon the State of your Account:

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'Wherefore we again moſt earneſtly deſire your Lordſhips, that we may from you underſtand what the Sums are that are demanded by the Kingdom of *Scotland* as due, not only to their Armies but to the Kingdom, in all Relations whatſoever; that we may take ſuch ſpeedy Courſe for the Satisfaction thereof, as your Lordſhips and all the World may ſee the Clearneſs and Juſtneſs of our Intentions towards you, and may remove all Jealouſies and Miſunderſtandings between the two Nations.'

June 15. A *Letter* from the King was this Day preſented to the Lords by their Speaker, the Earl of *Manchester*, to whom it was addreſſed, with a Command from his Majeſty to communicate it to both Houſes, and to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Newcastle, June 10, 1646.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646.

June.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Letter to the Parliament, desiring them to hasten the Propositions of Peace.

HIS Majesty looking with Grief of Heart upon the sad Sufferings of his People in his three Kingdoms for some Years past, and being affected with their Distresses and unquiet Condition, through the Distractions about Religion, the keeping of Forces on Foot in the Field and Garrisons, the not satisfying of Public Debts, and the Fears of the further Effusion of Blood by the Continuance of an unnatural War in any of these Kingdoms, or by rending and dividing these Kingdoms, so happily united; and having sent a gracious Message unto both Houses of Parliament, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland, *expressing the necessary Causes of his coming from* Oxford *unto the* Scots *Army, (without any Intention to make a Division where he is in Freedom and right Capacity to settle a true Peace) and containing such Offers as he conceived would have been accepted, with a general Clause of complying with their Desires: And being impatient of Delays, and not acquainted with the Particulars which may give Contentment to them, his Majesty doth earnestly desire that the Propositions of Peace so often promised, and so much expected, may be speedily sent unto him, that, upon Consideration of them, he may apply himself to give such Satisfaction as may be the Foundation of a firm Peace. And for the better and more speedy attaining thereunto, his Majesty doth further propound, That he may come to* London *with Safety, Freedom, and Honour, where he resolves to comply with his Houses of Parliament in every thing which may be most for the Good of his Subjects, and perfect what remains for settling both Kingdoms and People in an happy Condition; being likewise most confident that they, according to their reiterated Declarations and solemn Protestations, will be zealous in the Maintenance of his Honour and just and lawful Rights. And as his Majesty desire the Houses of Parliament to disburthen the Kingdom of all Forces and Garrisons in their Power, except such as, before*

before these unhappy Times, have been maintained for the necessary Defence and Safety of this Kingdom, so he is willing forthwith to disband all his Forces and Garrisons within the same, as the inclosed Order herewith sent will evidence: And if, upon these Offers, his Majesty shall have such Satisfaction as he may be confident a firm Peace shall ensue thereon, his Majesty will then give Order for his Son, the Prince's present Return. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

A *Letter* from the King to the Governors of his Garrisons was also read.

To our Trusty and Well-beloved Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Sir *Thomas Tildesley*, Col. *H. Washington*, Col. *Thomas Blagge*, Governors of our Cities and Towns of *Oxford*, *Litchfield*, *Worcester*, and *Wallingford*, and all other Commanders of any Towns, Castles, and Forts in our Kingdom of *England*.

Newcastle, June 10, 1646.

CHARLES *R.*

His Order for surrendering all his Garrisons.

HAVING resolved to comply with the Desires of our Parliament in every Thing which may be for the Good of our Subjects, and leave no Means unessayed for removing all Differences amongst us; therefore we have thought fit, the more to evidence the Reality of our Intentions of settling an happy and firm Peace, *to require you, upon honourable Terms, to quit those Towns, Castles, and Forts intrusted to you by us, and to disband all the Forces under your several Commands.*

And another to the Marquis of *Ormond*.

Newcastle, June 11, 1646.

CHARLES *R.*

Right Trusty and Entirely-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well.

Another, forbidding the Marquis of Ormond to treat any further with the Irish Rebels.

HAVING long, with much Grief, looked upon the sad Condition our Kingdom of Ireland *hath been in these divers Years through the wicked and de-*

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

sperate Rebellion there, and the bloody Effects that have enſued thereupon; for the ſettling whereof we would have wholly applied ourſelves, if the Difference between us and our Subjects here had not diverted and withdrawn us; and not having been able (for that reſpect) to reduce them by Force, we were neceſſitated, for the preſent Safety of our Proteſtant Subjects there, to give you Power and Authority to treat with them upon ſuch pious, honourable, and ſafe Grounds, as the Good of that our Kingdom did then require: But for many Reaſons, too long for a Letter, we think fit to require you to proceed no further in Treaty with the Rebels, nor to engage us upon any Conditions with them after Sight hereof. And having formerly found ſuch real Proofs of your ready Obedience to our Commands, we doubt not of your Care in this, wherein our Service and the Good of our Proteſtant Subjects in Ireland *is ſo much concerned.*

Letters and Papers to and from the Scots Commiſſioners, relating to the Propoſitions of Peace, the State of their Army, and the King's Compliance with the Parliment.

Next the Earl of *Mancheſter* ſignified to the Lords, that the *Scots* Commiſſioners had delivered to him ſeveral *Letters*, and *Papers* incloſed therein; all which were opened and read as follows:

And, firſt, a *Letter* from the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, then reſiding with their Army at *Newcaſtle*.

For the Right Honourable the LORDS *and* COMMONS *of the Parliament of* England *aſſembled at* Weſtminſter.

Newcaſtle, June 10, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'NOT only our Conſciences bear Witneſs to ourſelves, but our Actions are a real and public Teſtimony to all Men who have marked our Ways, ſince our coming into this Kingdom, how earneſt our Deſires, and how conſtant our Endeavours, have been to preſerve the Union of the two Kingdoms, as a principal Means of Happineſs to both, and for this End what our

Affections

'Affections and Care have been to obſerve and perform the whole Articles of the *Covenant* and *Treaties* betwixt the two Kingdoms; yet thus much we may truly ſay, That at no Time ſince the Beginning of our Engagements in this Cauſe, have we, with more Sincerity and Faithfulneſs, endeavoured to improve our Opportunities for the Public, than now of late, ſince his Majeſty's unexpected Coming into our Army, by our earneſt and inceſſant Dealing with him to ſend ſuch *Meſſages* to his Parliament as may give them full Satisfaction, and be a ſure Ground of Peace to his Kingdoms and of Happineſs to himſelf: And although we have not as yet ſo far prevailed againſt ſuch Principles as, by Education, Length of Time, and the Counſel and Company of ſuch as have been formerly brought up with him, have been deeply rooted in his Mind, as to obtain the utmoſt of our Deſires; yet have we not quite loſt our Labour, nor are we without Hope but that, in a ſhort Time, he may be moved to give Satisfaction unto his People; which, when it cometh, will be a Matter of rejoicing to all that love the ſettling of Religion and Peace: And we do earneſtly intreat, and confidently expect, that the Houſes of Parliament will, in their Wiſdom, and from their Love of Peace, be pleaſed, with the Concurrence of the Commiſſioners from the Parliament of *Scotland*, ſpeedily to ſend ſuch *Propoſitions* and Demands to be granted by his Majeſty, as are neceſſary for the curing the preſent Diſtempers, the ſettling of Religion, Peace, and the Safety of his Majeſty's Perſon and Authority, concerning the conſerving the Union of theſe Kingdoms; which being ſent, we ſhall, upon his Majeſty's *Anſwer*, clearly and diſtinctly know how to proceed in this intended Pacification, and to ſatisfy the Deſires of the Parliament and our own in diſbanding our Forces, delivering up the Garriſons poſſeſſed by us, and return home, after all our Sufferings, with the ſame Chearfulneſs and

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

‘ Affection that we had when we came into this ‘ Kingdom. And we resolve shortly to send some ‘ from us to give your Lordships further Information of our Proceedings here, that, by mutual ‘ and joint Advice, such Things as may serve for ‘ the Good of both Kingdoms may be brought to ‘ a speedy and happy Issue; which is the earnest ‘ Desire of

Your Lordships humble Servants,

LEVEN.	CALLENDER.
LOUDON.	DUMFERMLINE.
LANERK.	A. HEPBURN.
ARGYLE.	RO. FREEBAIRN.
CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY.	D. HOME.
	J. SCHAW.
LOTHIAN.	W. GLENDINNING.

Next a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commissioners in *London.*

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the House of* PEERS pro Tempore. *To be communicated to the two Houses of Parliament.*

Right Honourable,

‘ WE have frequently, and for a long Time, represented to the Honourable Houses our ‘ earnest Desires of a happy and speedy *Peace*; of ‘ which we are so studious, that we cannot cease ‘ from expressing the same Desires on all Opportunities; and the rather at this Time, because of ‘ the sad Stroke lately fallen upon our Brethren in ‘ *Ireland*; whose former and present Sufferings, ‘ under which they groan, do, of themselves, call ‘ so loud that we doubt not the Houses, in their ‘ Wisdom, Care, and Commiseration, will timely ‘ and effectually apply themselves to the composing of all Differences, and the speedy settling a ‘ happy *Peace* in this Island, whereby they may ‘ be enabled to send further Aid and Succour unto that Kingdom, for prosecuting of the War, ‘ and reducing of the Rebels to Obedience; and,

‘ for

for the same Ends, speedily to send Provisions to the *Scots* Army there, who, for many Months, have received nothing, notwithstanding their Faithfulness and great Sufferings in the public Service. Another Occasion now ministred unto us is, from the pressing and unsupplied Necessities of our Army in the *North* of this Kingdom, who are extremely straitened in their Quarters and Provisions; for remedying whereof the Lord-General and Committee of Estates with the Army did write unto the Committee of *York*, and to Colonel-General *Poyntz*; who, in their *Answers*, have declared no Unwillingness, but they are not enabled by any Power from the Parliament to afford them the desired Assistance and Satisfaction towards the Enlargement of their Quarters, or bettering of their Provisions, as will more fully appear by the *Letters* themselves herewith presented: We do, therefore, yet again earnestly desire that the Honourable Houses will be pleased to give Orders to the Committee at *York*, for the convenient quartering of the *Scots* Army, and accommodating them with necessary Provisions; that the Burthens of the Country, occasioned, to our great Grief, by the failing of the due and orderly Course for providing for that Army, may be eased; to which End we do also renew our former Desire, for sending them from hence a considerable Sum of Money towards the Discharge of their Quarters. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'We must further make known, that as the Committee of *York* and Colonel-General *Poyntz*, in their *Letters* of the 4th of this Instant *June*, do fairly and ingenuously give Testimony to the faithful and careful Endeavours of the Committee of Estates, for preventing Misunderstanding and for preserving Peace and Amity betwixt the Kingdoms, in which they were pleased, in their *Letter*, to give for Instance the Order of the Committee of Estates for preventing the further Entertainment of such as should give Occasion of Offence, and for disbanding the Regiment of

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

‘ Major-General *Vander-Eſch*; which, as the
‘ Meſſenger ſent hither doth aſſure us, is already
‘ put in Execution, and none of them are ſuffered
‘ to be received into other Regiments. And as
‘ that Honourable Committee, in their *Paper* of
‘ the 8th of this Inſtant, preſented to the King,
‘ (which we do herewith communicate) and in their
‘ own *Letter* to the Honourable Houſe, have ex-
‘ preſſed their firm Reſolutions not to ſuffer them-
‘ ſelves to be divided from their Brethren of *Eng-*
‘ *land*, with whom they are united by the *Solemn*
‘ *League* and *Covenant*; but to preſerve that happy
‘ Union, and to obſerve the Articles of the *Cove-*
‘ *nant* and *Treaties* between the Kingdoms; ſo,
‘ upon the moſt particular and aſſured Knowledge
‘ which we have of their faithful Zeal and unani-
‘ mous Endeavours, we do faithfully and conſtantly
‘ ſay, That if both Houſes had been Witneſſes of
‘ their privy Conſultations, as before, ſo eſpecially
‘ ſince his Majeſty did unexpectedly come amongſt
‘ them, it had been inſtead of many Demonſtra-
‘ tions to remove Jealouſies between the Nations,
‘ and to breed a more fit Confidence of their Sin-
‘ cerity and Integrity towards this Nation: We
‘ therefore, joining and co-operating with them
‘ for the ſaid good Ends, do, with all Earneſtneſs,
‘ deſire the expediting of the *Propoſitions* to be ſent
‘ to his Majeſty, that, by the Bleſſing of God upon
‘ the joint Deſires, Counſels, and Endeavours of
‘ both Kingdoms, *Religion* and *Peace* may be with
‘ all poſſible Speed ſettled, all Diſtempers and Dif-
‘ ferences healed, all Armies in both Kingdoms diſ-
‘ banded, the Country eaſed, our diſtreſſed Bre-
‘ thren in *Ireland* relieved, and a firm *Peace* and
‘ *Union* in that Iſland continued to the Generations
‘ following; than which nothing can be more
‘ earneſtly deſired or endeavoured by

Worceſter-Houſe, June 15, 1646.

Your Lordſhips humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE.
A. JOHNSTON. CH. ERSKINE.
RO. BARCLAY. H. KENNEDY.

P. S.

P. S. 'We do again earneſtly deſire that the Honourable Houſes will ſend a Committee to join with the Committee of Eſtates, who may be Witneſſes of all their Proceedings, and co-operate with them for the Good of the public Service there. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

Copy of a *Letter* from the Committee at *York* to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*.

May it pleaſe your Honours,

'WE find, by your Lordſhips *Letters* of the 1ſt of *June*, you are not pleaſed to give any Hopes of the removing of your Forces out of this County, which we have been often Suitors for, in regard of their Diſability to bear the Charge of both Armies; and we cannot forbear to renew the ſame Suit ſtill. Inſtead whereof your Honours are pleaſed to continue to deſire our Aſſiſtance in the quartering of, and providing for, the Army here; to which, my Lords, we muſt deal ingenuouſly. As we had not Power in that Particular heretofore, ſo neither, at this preſent, have we in that or any other public Employment, by reaſon the *Ordinance* by which we acted expired the laſt of *May*, and we have as yet received no Intimation from the Parliament of their Pleaſure for the Continuance of it.

'We oftentimes applied ourſelves to the Houſe for their ſpeedy Courſe for the Proviſion of your Army in ſome equal Way, and do expect a Return daily; till then, eſpecially in the Condition we now are in, we hope your Lordſhips will not expect any further Anſwer from us herein; and that your Lordſhips will reſt ſatisfied in the Reality of our Deſires and Care to do the utmoſt of our Power that may ſpeak our Conſtancy to our *Covenant*, and our Zeal to prevent Miſtakes that may any way weaken the happy mutual Amity between the two Nations: And truly, my Lords, we cannot but, with many honourable Reſpects, take Notice of your Lordſhips

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

‘ Care therein, and of that Honourable Inſtance ‘ your Lordſhips have given us in your Order for ‘ diſbanding of Col. *Vander-Eſch's* Regiment; in ‘ Execution whereof we conceive your Lordſhips ‘ will do yourſelves and the Cauſe much Right.

‘ My Lords, ſo ſoon as we ſhall have any Re- ‘ turn from the Parliament, we ſhall readily give ‘ your Lordſhips a further Account; in the mean ‘ Time ſhall deſire to be accounted, as we are,

York, June 4, 1646. *Your Lordſhips humble Servants,*

GEO. MARWOOD.
THO. ST. NICHOLAS.
JOHN FARRER.
RO. WYMORE.
JOHN MICKLETHWAITE.
DAR. WENTWORTH.
Wm. GOODWYN.
TH. BOURCHIER.
GEO. TROTTER.

Copy of a *Letter* from Colonel-General *Poyntz* to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Right Honourable,

‘ I Received your *Letter* of the firſt of *June* in- ‘ ſtant, and as I perceive your Lordſhips do ‘ ſuſpend your Reſolutions concerning the more ‘ Northerly quartering of your Army, till you have ‘ a Return from the Committee of both Kingdoms; ‘ ſo I hope your Lordſhips will not think of any ‘ Thing further from me, in a Buſineſs of ſo great ‘ Concernment to this poor Country, till I ſhall ‘ likewiſe have the Pleaſure to hear from thoſe ‘ above, whoſe Commands and Directions your ‘ Lordſhips will apprehend I am engaged to ſerve.

‘ My Lords, I ſhould highly injure your Lord- ‘ ſhips and myſelf alſo, if, upon all Occaſions, I did ‘ not acknowledge your Lordſhips great Care and ‘ prudent Circumſpection to carry on the Public ‘ Affairs, in which both Nations have a reciprocal ‘ Intereſt, ſo as the happy Union may be preſerved, ‘ and the Ends which are mutually driven at in the ‘ *National League* may be beſt atchieved; and I ‘ hope

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'hope your Lordſhips will not take any Complaints 'I have repreſented, as tho' I had the leaſt Intention to reflect upon your Lordſhips Particulars: 'And truly, my Lords, I do, with many humble 'Thanks, acknowledge it a great Favour to myſelf, 'and a convincing Evidence to the World, with 'what Wiſdom your Lordſhips have conducted 'yourſelves, and as a freſh Inſtance of your Lordſhips Deſire to prevent every Occaſion of Diſtaſte, 'in that your Lordſhips have given Orders for the 'Diſbanding of Major-General *Vander-Eſch's* Regiment, and for the preventing of the future Entertainment of ſuch as give Occaſion of Offence; 'the effecting of both which will be certainly of 'very great Conſequence, and of very honourable 'Interpretation.

'For my own particular, as I ſhall ever deem it 'my Honour and Happineſs, in any Civil Relation, 'to be inſtrumental to the Public Good; ſo none 'ſhall be more ready to manifeſt what a large 'Share thereof he doth account is lapped up in 'being eſteemed, as he is,

My Lords,

York, June 4, 1646.

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,
SIDENHAM POINTZ.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners *Anſwer* to the Committee at *York*.

Noble Gentlemen,

'WE do perceive by your *Letters* of the 4th 'Inſtant, That the *Ordinance* of Parliament, by which you acted in all public Employments, expired the laſt of *May*; ſo that you are 'not furniſhed with Authority to afford us any 'Aſſiſtance in the quartering and providing for 'our Army, which we ſhall forbear therefore to 'preſs any further; not doubting but when you 'are better enabled, and your Power enlarged,

'you

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

‘ you will continue your public Care to do every ‘ Thing that may be for the Good of the Army, ‘ and preſerving the mutual Amity and Union of ‘ the two Kingdoms, which we ſhall ſtudy to con- ‘ firm by all Ways and Means that are in our ‘ Power, having alſo ſeriouſly recommended the ‘ ſame to Lieutenant-General *Leſley*; whom we ‘ deſired to repair to us about the executing of ‘ that Order for diſbanding Major-General *Vander-Eſch's* Regiment, and that he would likewiſe take ‘ ſpecial Care to prevent all Miſtakes that might ‘ beget any Miſunderſtanding betwixt us. So we ‘ remain

Your moſt humble Servants,

LEVEN,	LANERK,
ARGYLE,	DUMFERMLING,
CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY,	D. HOME,
	A. HEPBURN,
LOTHIAN,	THO. KERR,
LOUDON,	WM. GLENDINING,
CALLENDER,	R. FREEBAIRN.

Copies of two *Papers* delivered to the King at *Newcaſtle:* The firſt ſigned by the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland:* The other not only by all that Committee, but alſo by the General Officers of the *Scots* Army.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty, *June* 2, 1646.

‘ WE humbly repreſent to your Majeſty, ‘ That we conceive that it will much con- ‘ tribute to the Good of your Service, and the bet- ‘ ter procuring a right Underſtanding and well- ‘ grounded *Peace*, if your Majeſty were pleaſed ‘ to give Order that the Prince's Highneſs go ‘ not beyond Sea; but that he may ſtay within this ‘ Kingdom, ſo as he may reſide therein with Ho- ‘ nour and Safety, for preventing the Dangers ‘ which may be to his Perſon and Religion, and ‘ the Jealouſies and Inconveniences which may

‘ enſue

'ensue upon his Highness's going out of this King- An. 22 Car. I.
'dom in this Juncture and Time of Affairs. 1646.

June.

May it please your Majesty, *June* 8, 1646.

'WHEREAS, upon Consideration of the pre-
'sent Condition of Affairs, and Sense of
'our Duty, we did, in all Humility and Faithful-
'ness, advise and beseech your Majesty, that you
'would be pleased to send such a *Message* to both
'Houses of Parliament and Commissioners of *Scot-*
'*land*, as might be a Ground for settling *Religion*
'and *Peace* according to the *Solemn League* and
'*Covenant*, it is still our earnest Desires that your
'Majesty would be graciously pleased to send such
'a *Message*, for the further Satisfaction of your
'Parliaments, and preventing of imminent Dan-
'gers which may ensue upon the Delay thereof;
'which if your Majesty shall not (out of your
'Wisdom and Compassion of the sad Condition of
'your Kingdoms) be pleased to grant, we shall be
'constrained presently to take such a Course as
'that, by mutual Advice and Resolutions of both
'Kingdoms, they may be saved from Breach and
'the dangerous Sequels thereof.

The *Scots* Commissioners *Answer* to Colonel-General *Pointz*.

Newcastle, *June* 10, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'WE received yours of the 4th instant, shew-
'ing that you could not satisfy the Desires
'of our former *Letter*, nor afford us any Satisfac-
'tion towards the Enlargement of our Quarters,
'until their Pleasure were known whose Direc-
'tions you are to observe.

'And seeing you are not furnished with Autho-
'rity on that Behalf, we shall not further press it
'until you be authorized and enabled, not doubt-
'ing you will manifest the Continuance of that
'Friendship whereof we have always had the Ex-
'perience; in the mean Time we cannot but be
'very sensible of your Expressions and Acknow-
'ledgment

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'ledgment of your Care and Faithfulneſs in our 'public Employments, and ſhall endeavour ſo to 'behave ourſelves in purſuing the Ends of our '*Covenant*, that all our Ways and Actions may 'ſpeak Conſtancy and Zeal to preſerve the happy 'Amity and Union of both Kingdoms, and to 'prevent every Thing, to the utmoſt of our Power, 'that may tend to the Infringement of that Union; 'in Aſſurance whereof we reſt

Your moſt humble Servants,

LEVEN,
ARGYLE,
LOUDON,
CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY,
LANERK,
CALLENDER,
DUMFERMLING,
LOTHIAN,
A. HEPBURN,
D. HOME,
R. FREEBAIRN,
J. KERR.

All which are communicated to the Commons at a Conference.

All the foregoing *Letters* and *Papers* were ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons at a Conference, and a *Letter* of Thanks to be written to the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland*.

The Reaſon of this Conference was to deliver the foregoing *Letters*, *&c.* to the Commons, and to remind them that the Lords had formerly communicated to them the King's *Letter* of the 18th of *May* laſt, and did deſire it might alſo go into the Hands of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, according to the Direction on it: But that they found it had lain ever ſince in their Cuſtody; therefore the Lords did deſire that both of them might be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners by thoſe Members of each Houſe as were of the Committee of both Kingdoms: Alſo that the King's laſt *Warrant* might be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to be forwarded by him to all the Governors of his Majeſty's Garriſons and Forces.

June 17. The Earl of *Warwick* acquainted the Lords, That the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty had

had received an Account that one of their Ships had intercepted a *Letter* from the King to the Prince of *Wales*, in the Isle of *Jersey*. It was taken from a Master of a Vessel going to that Place, which the Lords made no Scruple to open and read, though it was all written and directed with the King's own Hand (*a*). An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

For my Son the PRINCE.

CHARLES,

THIS is rather to tell you where I am, and that I am well, than, at this Time, to direct you any Thing; having written fully to your Mother what I would have you do, whom I command you to obey in every Thing, except in Religion, concerning which I am confident she will never trouble you; and see that you go no where without her's or my particular Directions. Let me hear often from you, and so God bless you. An intercepted Letter from the King to the Prince of Wales.

Your Loving Father,

Newcastle, June 2, 1646. CHARLES *R.*

P. S. *If* Jack Ashburnham *comes where you are, command him to wait upon you as he was wont, until I shall send for him, if your Mother and you be together; if not, he must wait on her.*

Along with this *Letter* came the King's Pass for the Master of the Vessel, signed by the Earl of *Lanerk*, both which were ordered to be sent to the Commons and to the *Scots* Commissioners; but we do not find that any Use was made of them.

June 23. The *Scots* Commissioners sent a *Paper* this Day to the Lords to inform them, That the Marquis of *Argyle* was lately arrived from *Scotland*, and had somewhat to communicate to both Houses by

(*a*) This *Letter*, which is copied from the *Lords Journals*, is printed in the *King's Works*, but not in any other *Collections* of these Times.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

by Command; they desired, therefore, that a Time and Place might be appointed for that Purpose.

On which Message the Lords ordered, That a Committee of twenty of their House, and a proportionable Number of the Commons, should meet the Marquis, in the *Painted-Chamber*, on the 25th Inst. at Two in the Afternoon, and that such other Lords as pleased might be present.

Further Proceedings in the Case of Col. Lilburne.

This Day also Col. *Lilburne* was, by Order, brought to the Bar of the House of Lords; and being directed to kneel there as a Delinquent, he refused it. After which the Houses proceeded to read a Pamphlet, said to be wrote by the said *Lilburne*, called *The Freeman's Freedom vindicated*. It was then ordered that Col. *John Lilburne*, for his Contempt to the House, and being questioned for two scandalous, seditious, and most dangerous Pamphlets, tending to raise Sedition, and to subvert the Fundamental Laws and Government of this Kingdom, and also containing scandalous Matter against this House, and some Members of the same, shall be remanded back to *Newgate*; and not permitted to have Pen, Ink, nor Paper, nor any Access to him in any Kind, but only his Keeper, until this Court shall further order; and that in the mean Time the Attorney-General and the King's Counsel should prepare and exhibit Articles against him. But

The Commons seemed as if they intended to take the Colonel's Part, and justify his Appeal to them as his proper Judges; for some Days after this, on the Petition of his Wife presented to that House, in behalf of her Husband, (then close Prisoner in the infamous Prison of *Newgate*, with his *Appeal* and all his other Papers) after two Divisions on the Question, it was carried and *resolved*, That the *Petition* and Papers of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne* should be committed to the Committee formerly appointed to consider of the Privileges of the Commoners of *England*. But it is probable they dropped this Cause afterwards, for we do not meet with any Report made about it.

June 26. The Earl of *Manchester* made a Report this Day to the Lords of what passed the Day before in the *Painted Chamber*; where he said the Marquis of *Argyle* delivered himself to the Committee of Lords and Commons in the following Speech: An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Marquis of Argyle's Speech at a Committee of both Houses.

'THOUGH I have had the Honour to be named by the Kingdom of *Scotland* in all the Commissions which had Relation to this Kingdom since the Beginning of this War, yet I had never the Happiness to be with your Lordships till now; wherein I reverence God's Providence, that he hath brought me hither at such an Opportunity, when I may boldly say, it is in the Power of the two Kingdoms, yea, I may say in your Lordships Power, to make us both happy, if you make good Use of this Occasion, by settling of Religion, and the Peace and Union of these Kingdoms. The Work of Reformation in these Kingdoms is so great a Work, as no Age nor History can parallel since Christ's Days; for no one Nation had ever such a Reformation set forth unto them, much less three Kingdoms: So that this Generation may truly think themselves happy if they can be instrumental in it. And as the Work is very great, so it cannot be expected but it must have great and powerful Enemies, not only Flesh and Blood, which hate to be reformed, but *Principalities and Powers, the Rulers of the Darkness of this World, and Spiritual Wickednesses in high Places.* As the Dangers are great, we must look the better to our Duties; and the best Way to perform these, is to keep us by the Rules which are to be found in our *National Covenant*, principally the Word of God, and, in its own Place, the Example of the best Reformed Churches; and, in our Way, we must beware of some Rocks, which are Temptations, both upon the Right and Left Hand, so that we must hold the middle Path. Upon the one Part we should take heed

not

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'not to settle lawless Liberty in Religion, where-
'by, instead of Uniformity, we should set up a
'thousand Heresies and Schisms, which is directly
'contrary and destructive to our *Covenant*. Upon
'the other Part we are to look that we persecute
'not Piety and peaceable Men, who cannot, thro'
'Scruple of Conscience, come up in all Things to
'the common Rule: But that they may have such
'a Forbearance as may be according to the Word
'of God, may consist with the *Covenant*, and not
'be destructive to the Rule itself, nor to the Peace
'of the Church and Kingdom; wherein I will in-
'sist no further, either to wrong your Lordships
'Patience or Judgments, who, I doubt not, will
'be very careful to do every thing according to our
'*Covenant*.

'As to the other Point, concerning the Peace
'and Union of these Kingdoms; I know it is that
'which all profess they desire; I hope it is what all
'do aim at: Sure I am, it is that which all Men
'ought to study and endeavour. And I think it
'not amiss to remember your Lordships of some
'former Experiences, as an Argument to move us
'to be wise for the future. If the Kingdom of
'*England*, in the Year of God 1640, then sitting
'in Parliament, had concurred, as they were de-
'sired, against the Kingdom of *Scotland*, no Ques-
'tion we had been brought to many Difficulties,
'which, blessed be God, was, by the Wisdom of
'the Honourable Houses, prevented: So, like-
'wise, when this Kingdom was in Difficulties, if
'the Kingdom of *Scotland* had not willingly, yea
'chearfully, sacrificed their Peace to concur with
'this Kingdom, your Lordships all know what
'might have been the Danger: Therefore let us
'hold fast that Union which is so happily establish-
'ed betwixt us; and let nothing make us again
'two, who are so many Ways one; all of one
'Language, in one Island, all under one King,
'one in Religion, yea, one in *Covenant*; so that,
'in effect, we differ in nothing but in Name,
'(as Brethren do) which I wish were also re-
'moved,

'moved, that we might be altogether one, if the two Kingdoms ſhall think fit: For I dare ſay, not the greateſt Kingdom in the Earth can prejudice both, ſo much as one of them may do the other. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'I will forbear at this Time to ſpeak of the many Jealouſies I hear are ſuggeſted, for as I do not love them, ſo I delight not to mention them: Only one I cannot forbear to ſpeak of, as if the Kingdom of *Scotland* were too much affected with the King's Intereſt. I will not deny but the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by reaſon of the Reign of many Kings, his Progenitors, over them, hath a natural Affection to his Majeſty, whereby they wiſh he may be rather reformed than ruined: Yet Experience may tell their perſonal Regard to him hath never made them forget that common Rule, *The Safety of the People is the ſupreme Law:* So likewiſe their Love to Monarchy makes them very deſirous that it may be rather regulated than deſtroyed; which I hope I need not to mention further to your Lordſhips, who, I truſt, are of the ſame Mind.

'I know likewiſe there are many Jealouſies and unjuſt Aſperſions caſt upon the *Scots* Armies in *England* and *Ireland:* I can, if it were needful, preſently produce Heads of a Declaration intended by the Army in *England* for vindicating themſelves from ſuch Injuries, and ſhewing the Clearneſs of their Reſolutions and Integrity, both in the Cauſe and towards this Kingdom; wherein their Undertakings and Coming in at ſuch a Seaſon of the Year, their hard Sufferings and conſtant Endeavours ſince, may be ſufficient Teſtimonies: Therefore I am the more bold to deſire your Lordſhips, That ſo long as they ſtay in *England*, which I wiſh may be for a ſhort Time, they may be ſupplied with ſome Monies, and their Quarters enlarged; leſt their lying in too narrow Quarters make the Burthen inſupportable to that exhauſted Corner of the Country where they now remain, and ſo beget Outcries againſt them,

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

them, when they are not enabled to discharge their Quarters, as other Armies within the Kingdom.

'As for the Army in *Ireland*; I have been an Eye-Witness to their Sufferings, and so may speak of it likewise upon certain Knowledge, that never Men have suffered greater Hardships, who might have been provided for; they have lived many Times upon a few Beans, measured out to them by Number, and never had any other Drink but Water; and when they were in some better Condition, they had but an *Irish* Peck of rough Oats for a whole Week; and now, at their best Condition, when they are quartered upon the Country (which is able to entertain them only for a very short Time) they have only an *Irish* Peck of Oatmeal, or a Shilling in ten Days both for Meat and Drink. Therefore, according to the many Desires given in to the Honourable Houses for that End, I humbly intreat that your Lordships will take Care to provide for them, so long as it is thought fit that they remain in that Kingdom.

'For a renewed Testimony of our earnest Desires to comply with the Honourable Houses for settling the Peace of these Kingdoms, so much longed for, we do return unto your Lordships the *Propositions* of *Peace* (which we received on *Tuesday* last) with our Consent thereunto, wishing they may be hasted to his Majesty, who hath so often called for them. And I likewise offer to your Lordships the Copy of his Majesty's Letter to my Lord of *Ormond*, discharging him from any further meddling in any Treaty with the Rebels in *Ireland* (*a*), I hope in order to his Majesty's further condescending to the settling of that *Proposition* concerning *Ireland*, and the rest of the *Propositions* now to be sent unto him.

'Another *Paper* there is, which concerns the supplying of the *Scots* Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, and the perfecting of the Accounts between the Kingdoms, together with a Letter from Ge-

. . . . . 'neral-

(*a*) See before, p. 449.

'neral-Major *Monroe*, to the Committee of Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, concerning the State of Affairs in *Ireland*. All which, when your Lordſhips have conſidered, I truſt ye will take ſuch Courſe therein as may ſatisfy our juſt Deſires, may put an End to our preſent Troubles, and ſettle theſe Kingdoms in a happy Peace.' An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

The Paper *wherein the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of* Scotland *conſent to the* Propoſitions *of* Peace.

June 25, 1646.

'IT is above a Twelvemonth ſithence we did earneſtly preſs the ſending of *Propoſitions* to the King for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*. In Anſwer whereunto, the Honourable Houſes were pleaſed to acquaint us, That they had reſolved *Propoſitions* ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty, but did intend to make ſome Alterations in the former *Propoſitions*; and, after eight or nine Months Deliberation, we received from the Honourable Houſes ſome of thoſe *Propoſitions:* And though we did find therein very material Additions, Alterations, and Omiſſions, which, for their great Importance, and the Intereſt of the Kingdom of *Scotland* therein, might very well have required the Delay of an *Anſwer* until the Eſtates of that Kingdom had been conſulted; yet ſo unwilling were we to retard the Means of *Peace*, that, in a Fortnight's Time, we returned an *Anſwer* upon the whole *Propoſitions:* And the Houſes of Parliament not reſting ſatisfied therewith, in leſs than ten Days we prepared a further *Anſwer*; wherein we did very much comply with the Deſires of the Honourable Houſes, eſpecially in the Matter of the ſettling of the *Militia* of *England* and *Ireland*; and in other Things did ſhew our Readineſs to hear or propoſe ſuch Expedients as might determine our Differences: So that, in a whole Year's Time, the *Propoſitions* have not remained in our Hands the Space of four Weeks, which we only mention to clear our Proceedings from

The Scots Commiſſioners Aſſent to the Propoſitions of Peace.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'Miſtakes and Aſperſions: And the Houſes having now, after two Months farther Deliberation, delivered unto us, upon the 23d of this Inſtant *June*, all the *Propoſitions* they intend to ſend to the King at this Time, we do, without any Delay, return ſuch an Anſwer and Reſolution thereupon, as will be, to the preſent and future Generations, one undeniable Teſtimony, beſides many others, of the Integrity and Faithfulneſs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* in their *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, of their Love to Peace, and earneſt Deſire to ſatisfy their Brethren of *England* in thoſe Things which concern the Good and Government of this Kingdom: Being further reſolved, touching the Kingdom of *Scotland*, That as nothing of ſingle or ſole Concernment to that Nation did engage them in this War, ſo nothing of that Nature ſhall continue the ſame.

'Although theſe *Propoſitions* now to be ſent do much differ from the *Propoſitions* formerly agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; and the moſt material Additions, Omiſſions, and Alterations, are in ſuch Particulars as concern the joint Intereſt and mutual Confidence and Conjunction of both Kingdoms, which were, as we conceive, much better provided for and ſtrengthened by the former *Propoſitions* than by theſe; although the particular *Propoſitions*, preſented by us concerning the Kingdom of *Scotland*, are not yet agreed unto by the Houſes of Parliament, as was offered in their *Paper* of the 10th of *April*; although divers *Propoſitions* of joint Concernment be now ſuperſeded, and the ſending of them delayed to a more convenient Time, as is expreſſed in the *Votes* of both Houſes of the 26th of *March*; and although (which is to us more than all the reſt) thoſe *Ordinances* of Parliament, unto which the *fifth* and *ſixth Propoſitions* do relate, (and were therefore communicated unto us upon our Deſire to ſee what the Houſes had already agreed upon concerning Religion) do not contain the Eſtabliſhment of ſuch a Reformation of Re-

'ligion

'ligion and Uniformity as was expected, and was the chief End of our Engagement in this War. An. 22 Car. I. 1645. June.

'And as all these *Ordinances* put together come 'short of what we wished, so there are some Par- 'ticulars which we conceive to be inconsistent with 'the Word of God, and the Example of the best 'Reformed Churches; and therefore cannot, in 'our Consciences, consent unto them; which Par- 'ticulars were expressed to both Houses in the *Re- 'monstrance* of the Commissioners of the Church 'of *Scotland*, of the Date *March* 26, 1646. Yet, 'nevertheless, we do so earnestly desire, and so 'highly value, the easing of the heavy Pressures un- 'der which both Kingdoms groan, and the bring- 'ing of this bloody lasting War to a speedy and 'happy End; considering withal that not only 'the Book of Common Prayer and the Prelatical 'Government are abolished, and a Common Di- 'rectory of Worship established in both King- 'doms, but that likewise the *Ordinances* aforemen- 'tioned do contain divers Parts of a positive Re- 'formation and Uniformity in Church-Govern- 'ment, unto which we formerly gave our Consent, 'in our *Answer* upon the whole *Propositions* of *Peace* 'of the 20th of *April*; and for so happy a Beginning 'and so good a Foundation laid for the future, we 'heartily thank God, and do acknowledge the Zeal, 'Piety, and Wisdom of the Honourable Houses 'therein; remembering also that those *Ordinances* 'do not contain the whole Model of Church- 'Government, and that the Houses have been 'pleased to express, *That it cannot be expected that 'a perfect Rule in every Particular should be settled 'all at once; but that there will be Need of Supple- 'ments and Additions, and haply of Alterations, in 'some Things, as Experience shall bring to Light the 'Necessity thereof.*

'Upon these Considerations as we do chearfully 'consent to many material Parts of these *Propo- 'sitions*, so we resolve to make no Let, but to give 'Way to the sending of such other Particulars 'therein contained, with which we are unsatisfied

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

in the Matter, for the Reasons formerly represented to both Houses (of which some still stand in Force, though others of them be taken away by the new Expedients;) it being always understood, that our not dissenting from, nor our opposing of the sending of the *Propositions*, as they now stand, shall be no Prejudice nor Impediment to all or any one of the Articles of the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, especially to the first Article concerning the Preservation of the Reformed Religion in the Church of *Scotland*, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, against our common Enemies; the Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, according to the Word of God, and Example of the best Reformed Churches; and the bringing of the Churches of God in the three Kingdoms to the nearest Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, Confession of Faith, Form of Church-Government, Directory for Worship and Catechising; which Things both Kingdoms are, by *Covenant*, obliged sincerely and really to endeavour; and that not for a Time, but constantly: So that neither of the Kingdoms can be loosed or acquitted from the most strict and solemn Obligation of their continued and constant endeavouring those good Ends, so far as any of them is not yet obtained: It being also understood, that our Concurrence to the sending of the *Propositions*, shall be without Prejudice to any Agreement or Treaty between the Kingdoms, and shall not infringe any Engagement made to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; nor be any Hinderance to our insisting upon the other *Propositions* already made known to the Houses: And it being understood, that it is not our Judgment that every Particular and Circumstance of these *Propositions* is of so great Importance to these Kingdoms, as that *Peace* and *War* should depend thereupon.

'Upon these Grounds (which we make known only for clearing our Consciences, and for discharging

'charging ourſelves in the Truſt put upon us, with- An. 22 Car. I. 1646.
'out the leaſt Thought of retarding the ſo much
'longed-for *Peace*) we condeſcend and agree that June.
'the *Propoſitions*, as they are now reſolved up-
'on, be, in the Name of both Kingdoms, pre-
'ſented to the King; whoſe Heart we beſeech the
'Lord wholly to incline to the Counſels of Truth
'and Peace.

By the Command of the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Another Paper *preſented by the* Scots *Commiſſioners, of the ſame Date with the foregoing.*

'HAVING ſo often repreſented by Papers, and Their Remonſtrance for ſupplying their Armies in England and Ireland, for ſettling their Accounts, &c.
'now by Word, to the Honourable Houſes,
'the extreme Neceſſities of our Armies in *Eng-*
'*land* and *Ireland*, we ſhall not trouble them
'with unneceſſary Repetition, but only mention
'thoſe Deſires which require their very ſpeedy
'Conſideration.

1. 'We deſire that, for eaſing the Country of
'their great Preſſures, and preventing many dan-
'gerous Inconveniences, the Quarters of the *Scots*
'Army in the *North* of this Kingdom may be en-
'larged, and a conſiderable Supply of Money diſ-
'patched unto them.

2. 'That Money, Proviſions, and Ammunition
'may be ſent to the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*, and the
'ſame Care taken in providing for them, as for
'other Forces employed in that Kingdom.

3. 'That the 5000 Arms, long ſince promiſed,
'and in an *Ordinance* of both Houſes of the 26th
'of *Auguſt*, 1645, referred to the Care of the
'Committee at *Haberdaſher's-Hall*, may be ſpee-
'dily provided; and that the Honourable Houſes
'will be pleaſed to grant Power to that Commit-
'tee to contract and make Payment, as well as to
'treat for furniſhing of theſe Arms; by reaſon of
'which Defect in the *Ordinance*, the ſending of
'theſe Arms hath been hitherto retarded.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

4. 'That to prevent the further Invaſion of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* by the *Iriſh* Rebels, Ships 'may be preſently ſent to attend the Coaſts betwixt *Scotland* and *Ireland*; and the Commanders 'of theſe Ships authorized with ſuch Inſtructions 'as are agreeable to the *Treaties* betwixt the Kingdoms.

5. 'That the Honourable Houſes will be pleaſed to ſend Commiſſioners to join with the Committee of Eſtates reſiding with the *Scots* Army, 'who may be Witneſſes, as of their other Proceedings, ſo of their earneſt Deſires and real Endeavours with the King, for giving ſpeedy and 'full Satisfaction to both Kingdoms. And it is 'alſo our earneſt Requeſt, That theſe Commiſſioners may have Power to treat and agree with 'the Committee of Eſtates, concerning the ſtating of the Accounts, and ſettling any Differences 'that may ariſe thereupon: And further to treat 'and agree upon Overtures, eſtimated Mediums, 'or Expedients for the ſpeedy ſettling thereof, (which we are confident may be done in a very 'few Days) and either finally to conclude them, 'or repreſent them to both Houſes; whereby, 'with all poſſible Expedition, upon the ſettling of 'the Propoſitions and Accounts, ſuch Courſe may 'be taken as that all Armies may be diſbanded, 'the Kingdoms eaſed of their heavy Preſſures and 'inſupportable Burdens; and ſo, all Things being ſettled in a brotherly Way, we and our Poſterity may, after ſo unhappy and troubleſome a 'War, enjoy a quiet and bleſſed Peace.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY (*g*).

Both Houſes order a Maintenance for the Duke of York.

June 27. This Day the Lords were informed, by a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that the Duke of *York* intended ſhortly to come to *London*, and deſired that four Coaches and ſix Horſes might be

(*g*) The foregoing Speech of the Marquis of *Argyle* and the Papers of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, are taken from the Edition thereof publiſhed by their Authority, at *London*, by *Laurence Chapman*, *June* 27, 1646.

be appointed to attend him; alſo that ſome Courſe might be taken for Money to maintain him, he being now in much Want. The Lords ordered this Intelligence to be communicated to the Commons, and that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Revenue, to make ſome Proviſion of Money for his Maintenance; which the Commons agreed to. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

The Parliament, on the Duke's Arrival, had all the King's Children, except the Prince of *Wales*, in their Cuſtody. The Princeſs *Elizabeth* and the Duke of *Glouceſter* had been at St. *James's* Houſe ever ſince the King left it. And the youngeſt Princeſs, *Henrietta*, of whom the Queen was delivered at *Exeter*, was taken in that City at the laſt Rendition of it. The Counteſs of *Dalkeith*, whom the Queen had left Governeſs over this Child when ſhe went into *France*, had often applied to Parliament for ſome Allowance of Money for the Support of it; or, at leaſt, that ſhe might be repaid the Money ſhe had laid out herſelf for that Purpoſe. But though the Lady's Petitions on this Score were always ſtrongly recommended by the Lords to the Houſe of Commons, no Allowance was made: Upon which the Counteſs took an Opportunity to ſlip away with her young Charge, and conveyed it ſafe to its Mother in *France*.

The Commons require the Princes Rupert and Maurice to leave the Kingdom.

About this Time alſo the King's two Nephews, Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, who had ſerved their Uncle very gallantly and faithfully; and by the Articles of the Surrender of *Oxford*, had Leave given them, by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to go where they pleaſed, went accordingly to *Oatlands* in *Surrey*, one of the King's Palaces; which the Houſe of Commons hearing of, they ſent them Word, *June* 29, to depart from thence and out of the Kingdom in ten Days Time (*b*). But, before their Departure, they thought fit to addreſs the following ſubmiſſive *Letter* to the Houſe of Lords.

For

(*b*) On the 25th of this Month the Commons divided on the Queſtion, Whether the two Princes ſhould have Leave to reſide at *Oatlands*? it was carried againſt them, 75 to 63. The next Day the Reſolution for their Baniſhment was carried by 75 to 62.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646.

For the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, my Lord of MANCHESTER.

June.

My Lord, *Oatlands, June* 28, 1646.

Their Addreſs to the Houſe of Lords on that Occaſion.

'OUR earneſt Deſire to your Lordſhip is, That you will be pleaſed to repreſent to the Houſe of Lords, that, upon the clear Apprehenſion that we had of the Senſe of the Articles concerning the Surrender of *Oxford*, and our Paſs from the General, we departed to *Oatlands*, as in our Way, and for ſome Time a convenient Diſtance for our Addreſs to the Parliament; that as ſoon as we had received the *Votes* of the Houſe of Commons, declaring that, by our coming hither, we had broken the Articles, and commanding us, within ten Days, to depart to the Sea Side, and forthwith to depart the Kingdom, we did inſtantly reſolve to move from this Place, as ſoon as in any Poſſibility we could, and to apply ourſelves to give them Satisfaction concerning our coming hither.

'We beſeech your Lordſhip to make it known to the Lords in Parliament, that, if we could have conceived it would have given any Offence, we would not have come hither; and now, upon Knowledge that it hath, we are removed: And though we do not know whether your Lordſhips have taken into Conſideration our coming hither, yet have we ventured to offer you and their Lordſhips this Trouble, for Prevention of any Apprehenſions they may have of any Thought in us to do any thing that we could conceive might offend the Houſes of Parliament, to hinder ourſelves from the Happineſs of receiving Benefit or Favour from them, which we value too much to loſe; and which we will not fail to keep by our utmoſt and beſt Endeavours. My Lord, we are

Your Lordſhip's
faithful Friends to ſerve you,
RUPERT.
MAURICE.

We

'We do not find that the Lords took any Notice of this *Letter* from the two Princes; all we meet with about them is, That, on the humble Requeſt of their Brother the Prince Elector, who was then at *London*, and in the Parliament's good Graces, he was permitted to ſee them before their Departure: A few Days after this they both embarked at *Dover*, as did alſo the Prince of *Wales* from the Iſle of *Jerſey*, for *France*.

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June. Which meets with no Regard.

The Judges being about this Time, by Order of Parliament, to ſet out on their Circuits to hold the Summer Aſſizes, the Houſe of Commons thought proper to inſtruct them what they ſhould deliver in their Charges to the ſeveral Counties; a Copy of which, from their *Journals*, finiſhes the Affairs of this Month.

INSTRUCTIONS *for the* JUDGES, *to be given in Charge by them in their ſeveral Circuits.*

Inſtructions from the Commons to the Judges of Aſſize.

I. 'IN their Charges, to let the People know, That the Intentions and Endeavour of this 'Parliament have been, and yet are, to free the 'Subjects of this Kingdom from all unlawful Taxes 'and Charges, and from all arbitrary Power in Ju- 'dicature, to be exerciſed over them, concerning 'their Lives, Perſons, or Eſtates.

II. 'That, in Purſuance of theſe their Inten- 'tions, by the Endeavour of this preſent Parlia- 'ment, the enlarged Bounds of Foreſts, Ship-Mo- 'ney, Money for Knighthood, Monopolies, Coat 'and Conduct-Money, and all other unlawful 'Taxes and Charges upon Wares and Merchan- 'dize, and inland Goods, have been taken away; 'and likewiſe the Star-Chamber, High Commiſſion 'Court, the Biſhops and their Courts, the Mar- 'ſhall's Court called the Court of Honour, the 'Court of the Preſident of *York*, have been taken 'away; and the Council Board, Stannary-Courts, 'and of the Preſident and Council of the Marches 'in *Wales*, regulated and brought within due 'Bounds.

III. 'That

An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

III. 'That whereas, ſithence the Beginning of 'this War, many and great Seſſments, and other 'Charges, have been laid upon them by the Par- 'liament, to the Impoveriſhing of them in their 'Eſtates; and unuſual and vaſt Powers have been 'exerciſed over them by Governors of Forts, 'Caſtles, and Towns, by Committees of Parlia- 'ment, and otherwiſe, by Authority from the Par- 'liament; to let them know, That the Parliament, 'in this Time of War, was neceſſitated thereunto, 'for the Good of the Kingdom; and that what hath 'been done at ſuch a Time of Neceſſity, ſhall not 'be drawn into Example to their future Prejudice.

'To let them know the Neceſſity of this War; 'and that it was not lightly undertaken, but to pre- 'ſerve the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, and 'the Laws made this preſent Parliament, and in 'former Ages, for the Eaſe and Liberty of the 'Subjects; and for bringing Traitors, and other 'notorious Delinquents, to Juſtice: That, as the 'preſent War hath coſt the Kingdom much Blood 'and Treaſure; ſo *Magna Charta*, and the Li- 'berties that from our Anceſtors deſcended upon 'us, coſt them much Sweat and Blood: That we 'were bound to be as juſt to our Children, and the 'Generations to come, as they were unto us.

'To let them know, That all or moſt of the 'Lords and Commons, who ſerve in Parliament, 'have been as deep Sufferers by the War as others, 'beſides their daily Labour and Attendance.

'To let them know, That as, by the Bleſſing 'of God upon the Forces of the Parliament, the 'Strength of the Enemy is much abated, and di- 'vers Places are now in the Power of the Parlia- 'ment, which formerly were under the Enemy; 'ſo, as the Neceſſity of the War will permit, they 'will proceed to mitigate and abate thoſe Charges: 'And, as they have already laid down ſome Garri- 'ſons, ſo are they diſcharging all others that ſhall 'not be found neceſſary to be continued, until the 'Peace, by God's Bleſſing, be fully ſettled: All

'which

'which Garrisons likewise in the Power of the Governors, and in the Pay, shall be regulated, and put into an orderly Way. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

'To let them know, That the Houses are sensible of the Miseries that inevitably accompany a Civil War; and that they will take all Occasions to procure a safe and well-grounded *Peace:* And as, since the present War, the Parliament hath twice sent *Propositions* to the King for *Peace*; the First whereof were treated upon at *Oxford* about *March* 1643; and the Second at *Uxbridge*, in *February* 1644; so have they again agreed upon *Propositions* to be speedily sent for that End.

'To let the People know the Care the Parliament hath taken, that, as far as the Distractions of the Times would permit, the public Justice of the Kingdom should be administred, by providing a Great Seal, the other being carried to *Oxford*; without which the Judges would have had nothing to do; nor any Felons, Murders, or Robberies, been punished; nor Sheriffs, nor Justices of the Peace been made; nor Writs could have been awarded for new Elections of Members in the Commons House in Places vacant: That, in Part, they have supplied the Places of the Judges that deserted their Trust: And whereas divers that have been nominated Justices of the Peace in Counties have not yet taken their Oaths, whereby the Service in their Counties is neglected, the Judges are to return their Names.

'Whereas, by that which hath been done in this Time of War, the true Intention of the Parliament may be misconstrued, as if they intended by themselves, or others under their Authority, to exercise an unusual and arbitrary Power over their Fellow-Subjects; to let them know, as, by their Endeavours, the Star-Chamber, and the other arbitrary Courts before-mentioned, have been taken away, and others regulated, so they do intend to regulate the Proceedings in the Chancery, Exchequer-Chamber, and other Courts;

'and

An. 22 Car. I. 1546. June.

and that the Houſes of Parliament, nor either of them, will interrupt the inferior Courts of Juſtice in their uſual and juſt Proceedings: And to let them know, That the Intentions of the Houſes have been, and ſtill are, to endeavour the Taking away of all arbitrary Power in Judicature; and that the Lives, Perſons, and Eſtates, of the Subject be judged and determined by the ancient and known Laws of the Kingdom; that the Peace not being yet fully ſettled, there is more Cauſe now, than at other Times, to take care that Watch and Ward be made in the ſeveral Pariſhes and Places fitting, for apprehending of Soldiers without Paſſes, and all other Perſons ſuſpicious; to be careful of Alehouſes, and other Places, where looſe and diſorderly Perſons uſually reſort.

'To ſee the Laws againſt Jeſuits and Popiſh Prieſts, and the other good Laws of the Kingdom, be duly put in Execution; and, in ſpecial, thoſe that concern Robberies, Thefts, and Murders.'

Of which the Lords forbid their Obſervance.

We have given theſe *Inſtructions* at Length, to ſhew how anxious the Commons were to have the People of *England* poſſeſſed in their Favour: But the Lords refuſed their Concurrence to them; and ordered, That the Judges ſhould give only ſuch Things in Charge as were in their Commiſſions; and that, for the Time to come, Care ſhould be taken to prevent impoſing upon the Judges ſuch Things as were not within their Commiſſions, as had been in former Times and lately done, to the countenancing of very illegal Things, and obſtructing ſuch as concerned the common Juſtice of the Kingdom.

The State of the King's Affairs at this Time.

The King's Affairs and all his Friends in *England* being now quite ruined and ſubdued, and he himſelf a Kind of a Priſoner in the *Scots* Army, the Parliament had nothing to fear from the Royaliſts in this Kingdom, nor of any Efforts they could make to ſerve his Majeſty: But yet they

were very far from being eaſy on account of the *Scots*, whom, as Mr. *Whitlocke* obſerves, the *Preſbyterian* Party here ſtrove to ſupport as far as modeſtly they could. General *Fairfax* and his Friends were of this Number, whilſt *Cromwell* was of a contrary Party, who were Enemies to the other's Deſigns of Conformity; but as yet carried on their Buſineſs with much Privacy and Subtilty. Theſe latter Sort were ſecret Enemies not only to the King, but to all Kingly Government; and conſequently endeavoured, underhand, to obſtruct any Union between his Majeſty and the Parliament, which would have entirely ruined all their own ambitious Projects and Deſigns. An. 22 Car. I. 1646. June.

END of the FOURTEENTH VOLUME.

POSTSCRIPT.

SINCE this Volume was printed off, a Book has fallen into our Hands, wherein the Affair of the Iriſh Treaty *is fully diſcuſſed, and which deſerves the Attention of every impartial Reader. It is intituled,* An Enquiry into the Share which King *Charles* I. had in the Tranſactions of the Earl of *Glamorgan*, afterwards Marquis of *Worceſter*, for bringing over a Body of *Iriſh* Rebels to aſſiſt that King, in the Years 1645 and 1646; in which Mr. *Carte's* imperfect Account of that Affair, and his Uſe of the MS. Memoirs of the Pope's Nuncio, *Rinuccini*, are impartially conſidered. The whole drawn from the beſt Authorities, Printed and Manuſcript.